



THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF KELANIYA, SRI LANKA



DRC 2024

PROCEEDINGS OF MULTIDISCIPLINARY DESK RESEARCH CONFERENCE

OCTOBER 25, 2024

ARTS AND HUMANITIES

The Library
University of Kelaniya
Sri Lanka



PROCEEDINGS

Second Desk Research Conference of the Library of the University of Kelaniya



“Mining Treasures from Secondary Information Sources”

25th October 2024
University of Kelaniya

© The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

Proceeding of the Second Desk Research Conference of the Library of the University of Kelaniya

(DRC 2024)

ISBN: 978-624-5507-87-0

eISBN: 978-624-5507-88-7

Published by the University of Kelaniya

Views expressed in this conference volume do not necessarily reflect the views of the Library of the University of Kelaniya nor the Editorial committee is responsible for any material produced in this publication.

Conference Committee

Conference Advisor

Dr. C.C. Jayasundara

The Librarian, University of Kelaniya

Conference Chair

Dr. (Ms.) R.A.A.S. Ranaweera

Senior Assistant Librarian, University of Kelaniya

Conference Co-Secretaries

(Mrs.) A.S. Rubasinghe

Senior Assistant Librarian, University of Kelaniya

(Mrs) A.P.U. de Silva

Senior Assistant Librarian, University of Kelaniya

Editor-in-Chief

Dr. (Mrs.) M.P.L.R. Marasinghe

Senior Assistant Librarian, University of Kelaniya

Managing Editor

Mr. Dhammika Rathnayaka

Senior Assistant Librarian, University of Kelaniya

Logistic Secretaries

(Mrs) C.M. Abeygunasekara

Senior Assistant Librarian, University of Kelaniya

Dr. W.M.T.D. Ranasinghe

Senior Assistant Librarian, University of Kelaniya

(Mrs.) B.G.S.P. Wimalasiri

Senior Assistant Librarian, University of Kelaniya

Conference Web-editor

Mr. M.A.K. Munasinghe

Assistant Librarian, University of Kelaniya

Assistant Web-editor

Mr. Samith Ahangama

Library Information Assistant, University of Kelaniya

Editorial Committee

INTERNATIONAL MEMBERS

Prof. Kapil Dave, Sharda University, Greater Noida, India
Prof. Bhuvana Narayan, University of Technology Sydney (UTS), Australia
Dr. Shyam Mahakalanda, West Virginia University, USA
Md. Sohail, American University in the Emirates, Dubai, UAE
Dr. Chintan M Bhatt, Pandit Deendayal Energy University, Gandhinagar, India

NATIONAL MEMBERS

Senior Prof. N.G.J. Dias, Faculty of Computing and Technology, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka
Senior Prof. (Mrs.) L.D. Amarashinghe, Faculty of Science, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka
Senior Prof. Anura Manatunge, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka
Prof. D.S.G. Mettananda, Faculty of Medicine, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka
Prof. K.B. Jayawardhane, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka
Prof. Ruwan Abesekera, Faculty of Commerce & Management Studies, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

PANEL OF REVIEWERS

ARTS AND HUMANITIES

Prof. Latha Gurusinghe, Faculty of Arts, University of Colombo
Prof. Ruwan Gamage, National Institute of Library and Information Sciences (NILIS), University of Colombo
Prof. Rohitha Dasanayaka, Faculty of Arts, University of Peradeniya
Prof. Ven. Miriswatte Wimalagnana, Postgraduate Institute of Pali & Buddhist Studies, University of Kelaniya
Prof. Rohini Paranavitana, Sinhala Dictionary Compilation Institute, Sri Lanka
Prof. Chandana Abayarathna, Faculty of Social Science, University of Kelaniya
Prof. H.A.A. Swarna Ihalagama, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya
Prof. Biresh Indika Sampath, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya
Prof. V.D.N.S. Gunawardhana, Faculty of Social Science, University of Kelaniya
Prof. K.B. Jayawardhana, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya
Prof. Ven. Malwane Chandaratana Thero, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya
Prof. Anurin Divakara, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya
Dr. Nirmali Wijegoonawardana, Faculty of Arts, University of Colombo
Dr. Jayanthi Bandara, Senior Lecturer, Faculty of Arts, University of Colombo
Dr. M.T.N. Wijetunge, Faculty of Social Sciences & Humanities, General Sir John Kotelawala Defence University
Dr. Rathnasiri Rathnayaka, The Postgraduate Institute of Pali and Buddhist Studies (PGIPBS) of the University of Kelaniya
Dr. Pavithra Madhubashini Abeynayake, Faculty of Dance & Drama, University of Visual & Performing Arts
Dr. Lasanthi Manaranjanie, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya
Dr. A.K.A.B. Baminiwatta, Faculty of Medicine, University of Kelaniya
Dr. R. Ratnamali Jayasinghe, Senior Lecturer, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya
Dr. Ven. Welimadagama Kusaladhamma, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya
Mr. Upul Ranepura, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya
Mr. H. Chamikara Gunasinghe, Lecturer, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Kelaniya
Mr. Priyankara Rathnayake, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya

Ms. Isha Gamlath, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya
Mr. Jayamal de Silva, Senior Lecturer, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya
Ms. Gevani Prahalathan, Senior Lecturer, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya

COMMERCE AND MANAGEMENT STUDIES

Prof. A.A. Azeez, Faculty of Commerce, University of Colombo
Prof. Ravi Dissanayake, Faculty of Commerce and Management Studies, University of Kelaniya
Prof. Kaushalya Yatigammana, Faculty of Commerce & Management Studies, University of Kelaniya
Prof. S.S. Weligamage, Faculty of Commerce & Management Studies, University of Kelaniya
Prof. A. Chamaru. De. Alwis, Faculty of Commerce & Management Studies, University of Kelaniya
Senior Prof. R.P.C. Ranjani, Faculty of Commerce & Management Studies, University of Kelaniya
Prof. Renuka Herath, Faculty of Business, SLIIT
Dr. Wasantha Premarathne, Faculty of Management, Social Sciences and Humanities, General Sir John Kotelawala Defence University
Dr. R.M.N.C Swarnapali, Faculty of Management Studies, Rajarata University of Sri Lanka
Dr. Sandamali Galdolage, Faculty of Management Studies and Commerce, University of Sri Jayewardenepura
Dr. Anusha Edirisinghe, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Kelaniya
Dr. D.G.M. Nanayakkara, Senior Lecturer, Faculty of Commerce & Management Studies, University of Kelaniya
Dr. Chathura Liyanage, Faculty of Commerce and Management Studies, University of Kelaniya
Mr. U.K. Pathum Mihiranga, Lecturer, Faculty of Computing and Technology, University of Kelaniya

COMPUTING & TECHNOLOGY

Prof. G.D.S.P. Wimalaratne, University of Colombo, School of Computing
Prof. Roshan G. Ragel, Faculty of Engineering, University of Peradeniya
Prof. Gamini Wijerathne, Senior Lecturer, Faculty of Computing and Technology, University of Kelaniya
Dr. Chamath Keppetiyagama, Senior Lecturer, University of Colombo School of Computing
Dr. Wathmanel Senevirathne, The Librarian, The Open University of Sri Lanka
Dr. Saminda Premaratne, Faculty of Information Technology, University of Moratuwa
Dr. Kalpani Manatunga, Faculty of Computing, SLIIT
Dr. Nalin Warnajith, Software Engineering Teaching Unit, Faculty of Science, University of Kelaniya
Dr. S.R. Liyanage, Senior Lecturer, Faculty of Computing and Technology, University of Kelaniya
Dr. Isuru Hewapathirana, Software Engineering Teaching Unit, Faculty of Science, University of Kelaniya
Dr. Sandeli Kasthuriarachchi, Faculty of Computing & Technology, University of Kelaniya

MEDICINE

Prof. Pandula Athauda-arachchi, Faculty of Medicine, General Sir John Kotelawala Defence
Prof. Kosala Marambe, Faculty of Medicine, University of Peradeniya
Prof. Madawa Chandratilake, Dean, Faculty of Medicine, University of Kelaniya
Prof. Dileepa Ediriweera, Faculty of Medicine, University of Kelaniya
Dr. Dilmini Karunaratne, Lecturer, University of Dundee
Dr. Shyrar Ramu, Allergy Immunology and Cell Biology Unit, University of Sri Jayewardenepura
Dr. Dilakshini Dayananda, Faculty of Science, University of Sri Jayawardenepura
Dr. Nadhee Peries, Faculty of Medicine, University of Moratuwa
Dr. Chathura Rajapakse, Faculty of Science, University of Kelaniya
Dr. S. P. Kasthuriarachchi, Senior Lecturer, Faculty of Computing and Technology, University of Kelaniya
Dr. Pavithra Godamunne, Faculty of Medicine, University of Kelaniya

SCIENCE

Prof. Chandrika M Nanayakkara, Faculty of Medicine, University of Colombo
Dr. Darshana Lakmal Weerawarne, University of Colombo
Dr. K.G. Sameera U Ariyawansa, Senior Lecturer, Faculty of Medicine, University of Colombo
Dr. Vindhya Kulasena, Senior Lecturer, Faculty of Science, University of Colombo
Dr. G.K. Udani Pulasthika Gajanayake, Temporary Senior Lecturer, University of Peradeniya
Prof. Anupama Daranagama, Faculty of Science, University of Kelaniya
Prof. P.A. Paranagama, Senior Professor & Chair of Chemistry, Faculty of Science, University of Kelaniya
Prof. Nayana Gunathilake, Faculty of Medicine, University of Kelaniya
Dr. C. Wasanthi Subasinghe, Faculty of Medicine, University of Kelaniya
Dr. Ruwan Wickramarachchi, Faculty of Science, University of Kelaniya
Dr. Amila Withana Arachchi, Faculty of Science, University of Kelaniya

SOCIAL SCIENCES

Senior Professor Udita Garusinha, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya
Prof. H.M.Y.V.K. Herath, Buddhist and Pali University of Sri Lanka
Prof. Iresha M. Lakshman, Faculty of Arts, University of Colombo
Professor Fazeela Jameel Ahsan, Faculty of Management & Finance, University of Colombo
Prof. Y.A. Widyalkankara, Faculty of Arts, University of Colombo
Prof. Kumuduni Dissanayaka, Faculty of Management & Finance, University of Colombo
Prof. D.A.C. Silva, Faculty of Arts, University of Colombo
Senior Professor Camena Guneratne, Faculty of Humanities and Social Sciences, The Open University of Sri Lanka
Senior Professor Ven. Makuruppe Dhammananda Thero, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya
Senior Professor Anura Manatunga, Senior Professor, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Kelaniya
Prof. Geethani Amarathunga, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Kelaniya
Prof. Anuruddhi Edirisinghe, Faculty of Medicine, University of Kelaniya
Prof. K.B. Jayawardhana, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya
Prof. Anurin Divakara, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya

Prof. M.G. Kularathna, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Kelaniya
Prof. W.M. Semasinghe, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Kelaniya
Dr. S. Rajadurai, Senior Lecturer, Department of English Language Teaching, University of Colombo
Dr. L.M. Kapila Bandara, Faculty of Education, University of Colombo
Dr. Chandrani Kuruppu, Deputy Librarian, University of Colombo
Dr. S.S.K.B.M. Dorabawila, Senior Lecturer, Faculty of Arts, University of Peradeniya.
Dr. Prasanna Ranaweera, National Institute of Library and Information Sciences (NILIS), University of Colombo
Dr. D.N.T.Gunawardhana, Senior Assistant Librarian, University of Moratuwa
Dr. Wasantha Priyadarshana, Postgraduate Institute of Pali & Buddhist Studies, University of Kelaniya
Dr. C. C. Jayasundara, The Librarian, University of Kelaniya
Dr. Amila Kaluarachchi, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya,
Dr. Achala Ranaweera, Senior Assistant Librarian, Library, University of Kelaniya
Dr. Roshan Fernando, Faculty of Medicine, University of Kelaniya
Dr. Priyanwada Wanigasooriya, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Kelaniya
Dr. N.D.G. Gayantha, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Kelaniya
Dr. Kokila Ramanayake, Faculty of Humanities and Social Sciences, University of Ruhuna
Dr. G. C. Lakmini Gamage, Faculty of Humanities and Social Sciences, University of Ruhuna
Dr. Saroja Wettasinghe, Director, Sri Lanka National Archives
Mr. S. Santharoban, Deputy Librarian, Eastern University, Sri Lanka
Mr. A.D.B. Kumara, Senior Assistant Librarian, University of Moratuwa
Mr. U. A. Lal Pannila, Deputy Librarian, University of Ruhuna
Mr. Nimal Hettiarachchi, The Librarian, University of Ruhuna
Mr. Arjun De Silva, Faculty of Commerce & Management Studies, University of Kelaniya
Mr. H Chamikara Gunasinghe, Lecturer, Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Kelaniya
Ms. Kumudu Nayanie Gamage, Senior Lecturer, Faculty of Humanities, University of Kelaniya

MESSAGE FROM THE CHIEF GUEST



SENIOR PROF. NILANTHI DE SILVA

Vice-Chancellor,
University of Kelaniya
Sri Lanka

I am delighted to extend my congratulations as we celebrate a significant milestone in our ongoing commitment to advancing high-quality research within our institution. I congratulate the Library for its outstanding efforts in organizing the upcoming Multidisciplinary Desk Research Conference, a trailblazing event in South Asia and a pioneering platform for desk-based research.

The importance of this conference is immense. It provides a unique platform for scholars from various disciplines to come together and exchange insights based on secondary data sources. As academics, we extend our influence beyond traditional teaching by engaging in applied research that meets the highest international standards, fulfilling our societal responsibilities. This event highlights the growing need for collaboration and multidisciplinary approaches to achieve remarkable research outcomes. The united efforts of all faculties and disciplines within our university in organizing this conference demonstrate our strong capability for collaboration within the academic community.

We are fortunate to have keynote speakers who, despite their busy schedules, have shown exceptional enthusiasm and commitment to contributing to the success of the conference. I sincerely thank the Librarian and the library staff for their relentless dedication and efforts, which have been crucial in bringing this academic gathering to fruition. I also congratulate the organizing committee for their unwavering dedication and meticulous planning of this event. I trust that all participants will benefit substantially from the discussions and interactions that await. May this conference serve as a catalyst for intellectual exchange, learning, and the generation of innovative ideas that will drive the future of research in our nation.

MESSAGE FROM THE RESEARCH COUNCIL CHAIRMAN



PROF. SACHITH METTANANDA

Chairman

Research Council

University of Kelaniya

Sri Lanka

It is with great pleasure that I write this message to the proceedings of the International Multidisciplinary Desk Research Conference 2024, organized by the Library of the University of Kelaniya. Following the resounding success of the DRC 2023, the Desk Research Conference has established itself as an integral part of the University of Kelaniya Research Calendar.

Desk and secondary research are receiving increasing recognition in the international research landscape. It provides an opportunity for a deeper understanding of many academic disciplines, not limited to Science and Technology but extending to Arts, Humanities, Social Sciences and Business and Management Studies.

This year's theme, "Exploring Boundless Horizons: Unveiling Insights Through Secondary Sources", clearly explains the vast scope of Desk Research. I am confident that the DRC 2024 would be an excellent platform for all multidisciplinary researchers to disseminate their important secondary research findings and provide insights into many research questions.

I congratulate the organizing committee for completing a daunting task and look forward to a successful meeting.

MESSAGE FROM THE CONFERENCE ADVISOR



DR. C.C. JAYASUNDARA

Conference Advisor

The Librarian

University of Kelaniya

Sri Lanka

With great pride and enthusiasm, I extend my heartfelt congratulations to the organizers, participants, and contributors of the 2nd Desk Research Conference hosted by the University of Kelaniya Library. This event has grown into a prestigious gathering, representing the vast intellectual diversity of our university system, covering a broad spectrum of disciplines, including technology, medicine, and beyond.

The sheer scale of this year's conference is a testament to its significance. With over 100 full research papers submitted, the conference stands as a shining pillar of scholarly rigour and innovation. Notably, a selection of some outstanding papers will be published in the Desk Research Analysis and Review Journal, further amplifying the impact of this conference on academic discourse both locally and internationally.

What makes this year particularly remarkable is the impressive participation of nearly 1,200 registered attendees, underscoring the growing interest and value placed on research dissemination through this platform. This growth is not only a reflection of the hard work and dedication of the organizers but also a promising indicator that this conference is on track to becoming one of the most impactful academic events within the Sri Lankan university sector. As we look ahead, I am confident that the Desk Research Conference will continue to flourish, setting new benchmarks for research excellence and collaboration. It is an event poised to profoundly impact academic research in Sri Lanka and beyond.

Once again, my sincerest congratulations to all involved in making this conference a resounding success.

MESSAGE FROM THE CHAIR



DR. (MS.) R.A.A.S. RANAWEERA

Conference Chair

The Library

University of Kelaniya

Sri Lanka

With great pride and excitement, we present the second Desk Research Conference of the Library of the University of Kelaniya, a testament to our commitment to promoting research excellence through the use of secondary Data and information sources. This year conference theme, " Exploring Boundless Horizons: Unveiling Insights through Secondary Information" has brought together brilliant minds from diverse backgrounds, united by a shared passion for research and collaboration. We are privileged to host more than 100 thought-provoking research papers across diverse subject areas, including Science & Technology and Medicine, presented through multiple parallel sessions. The Conference will also feature keynote addresses by eminent academics and researchers in Sri Lanka, ensuring a rich exchange of knowledge and perspectives.

I extend my heartfelt appreciation to the Vice-Chancellor of the University of Kelaniya, Senior Professor Nilanthi de Silva, for her unwavering support and leadership. I also thank Professor Sachith Mettananda, Chairman of the Research Council, for his generous financial support and Dr. Chamli Pushpakumara, Dean of the Faculty of Computing and Technology, for his cooperation in facilitating this event.

A special note of thanks is due to Dr. C.C. Jayasundara, Librarian at the University of Kelaniya, the Conference Advisor, whose guidance has been instrumental in shaping this event. I also sincerely thank the Keynote Speakers, Session Chairs, lead paper presenters, co-authors, and reviewers for their invaluable contributions to a successful conference. My sincere gratitude goes to the editorial committee and the organizing committee for their dedication and teamwork in ensuring the success of this conference.

Finally, I wish all participants and presenters a fruitful and rewarding conference experience.

CITATIONS OF THE KEYNOTE SPEAKERS



Dr. Chandrika N Wijeyaratne

Former Vice Chancellor, University of Colombo

Outgoing Senior Professor in Reproductive Medicine

Faculty of Medicine, University of Colombo

Sri Lanka

Dr. Chandrika N Wijeyaratne is former Vice-chancellor and outgoing Senior Professor of Reproductive Medicine of the University of Colombo. She earned her MBBS degree with Honors from the Faculty of Medicine at the University of Colombo in 1983. In 1999, she completed her M.D. with a specialization in Internal Medicine, followed by Doctor of Medicine in Research focusing on Polycystic Ovary Syndrome (PCOS) and Insulin Resistance in South Asians in 2003 from the University of Colombo. She was the first endocrinologist in Sri Lanka, selected for an academic position in 1993, and distinguished herself as a pioneer women's health physician in the South Asian region. Her contributions to the field of Endocrinology were celebrated internationally with the prestigious Laureate Award for International Excellence in 2017 by the Endocrine Society of USA – in its centenary year. This award, in particular, recognized Dr Wijeyaratne's internationally pioneering work on the ethnic variations of Polycystic Ovary Syndrome (PCOS) and her successful efforts to transform diabetes management in pregnancy in a resource-limited setting. She is dedicated to preventing and controlling chronic Non-Communicable Diseases (NCDs) in Sri Lanka and South Asia. Her efforts focus on fostering multi-sectoral collaboration to help achieve the United Nations Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) for Sri Lanka. With over 35 years of teaching experience, she has made a significant impact on both medical and postgraduate education. She played a key role in developing an innovative medical school curriculum, promoting self-directed learning and a holistic approach among Sri Lankan students. Her research interests include Polycystic Ovary Syndrome (PCOS) and insulin resistance, fetal programming and the intergenerational impacts of metabolic risks, gestational diabetes, and other complex medical conditions in pregnancy. She has also contributed to evidence-based practice guidelines for PCOS and gestational diabetes mellitus (GDM). As a mentor, she has inspired many trainees to pursue careers in Endocrinology, serving as the primary supervisor for over 13 research theses. She has over 100 publications in peer-reviewed journals, including high-impact factor journals such as the New England Journal of Medicine, The Lancet, and PLoS. She has delivered numerous orations and keynote lectures to prestigious institutions, including the Faculty Oration to her Alma Mater, Sir Nicholas Attygalle, Sir Marcus Fernando and Dr Murugesu Sinnettamby Oration of the SLMA, the inaugural Henry Rajaratnam Oration of the College of Endocrinologists and Commonwealth Medical Association.

Dr Wijeratne has had a distinguished leadership career nationally and internationally. She served as Chair of the South Asia Region Committee for the Association of Commonwealth Universities from 2020 to 2022, demonstrating her regional influence in academic leadership. She has held several prestigious positions, including being the Past President of the Sri Lanka Medical Association in 2017, the Ceylon College of Physicians in 2007, and the Endocrine Society of Sri Lanka (2004-2007). In the academic sphere, she has played pivotal roles at the University of Colombo. She was UGC nominee on the Board of Management of the Postgraduate Institute of Medicine (PGIM) and chair the Specialty Board in Endocrinology from 2007 to 2015. Dr. Wijeyaratne represented Sri Lanka in the International Society for Obstetric Medicine and led initiatives focused on public health, including the Diabetes Prevention Task Force, which she convened for 12 years starting in 2004, and the Nirogi Lanka Project, where she continues to serve as an advisor. Additionally, she chaired committees addressing non-communicable diseases and women's health through the Sri Lanka Medical Association from 2006 to 2014.

CITATIONS OF THE KEYNOTE SPEAKERS



Professor Buddhi Marambe

Department of Crop Science

Faculty of Agriculture

University of Peradeniya

Sri Lanka

Professor Buddhi Marambe obtained his B.Sc. degree in Agriculture from the University of Peradeniya (UOP), Sri Lanka, and M.Agr. & D.Agr. from the Hiroshima University, Japan. Being an academic at the Department of Crop Science of Faculty of Agriculture, UOP for more than 38 years, Professor Marambe is extensively involved in teaching, research and outreach in Weed Science, Climate Change Adaptation, and Climate-Smart Agriculture programmes conducted in Sri Lanka, especially focusing on the total food system.

With more than 150 research publications, Prof. Marambe won the “Lifetime Achievement Award” from the International Weed Science Society (IWSS) in 2022, and Presidential Awards and National Research Council (NRC) Merit Awards in Sri Lanka for scientific research related to Agriculture and Food Security in several years.

He was the Chairman and currently a member of the National Experts Committee on Climate Change Adaptation (NECCCA) and is the Chairman of the National Invasive Species Specialist Group (NISSG) of the Ministry of Environment. Professor Marambe has been the Lead Negotiator in the field of agriculture representing the Government of Sri Lanka at the Conference of Parties in the United Nations Framework Convention on Climate Change, for the past 11 years.

While being an academic, he has served as a non-executive member in the Boards of several private sector organizations to provide technical advocacies on agricultural development, and in Councils/Executive Committee of many professional associations. Professor Marambe has provided his services as a consultant to the World Bank, ADB, EU, UNDP, FAO, WFP, UNEP, ICRAF, and CIAT on issues related to agriculture and climate change at national and international levels.

CITATIONS OF THE KEYNOTE SPEAKERS



Professor Liyanage Amarakerthi

Department of Sinhala

University of Peradeniya

Sri Lanka

Liyanage Amarakeerthi is a professor in the Department of Sinhala at the University of Peradeniya. He graduated from the Faculty of Arts at the University of Colombo in 1994, earning the prestigious Prof. M.B. Ariyapala Award for "Most Competent Student of the Year" in the Special Degree Program in Sinhala. After joining the University of Colombo as an Assistant Lecturer in 1995, he was awarded a Fulbright Fellowship to study at the University of Wisconsin from 1998 to 2000, where he earned a master's degree in Languages and Cultures of Asia. He continued at the University of Wisconsin-Madison, completing his PhD in Comparative Literary Studies in 2004. His dissertation, titled *Narrative Methods of Sinhala Prose: A Historical and Theoretical Analysis of Sinhala Prose Narratives from the Twelfth Century to Post-Realist Fiction*, highlighted his expertise in Sinhala literature. He received a Dissertation Fellowship in 2003 and a Tuition Fellowship from Cornell's School of Criticism and Theory in 2005. He also received Harvard University Fellowship in 2010 and an Erasmus Mundus Fellowship at the University of Santiago de Compostela in 2013.

As a prominent Sri Lankan writer, Prof. Amarakeerthi has made significant contributions to literature, first gaining acclaim by winning the All-Island Short Story Competition in 1988 and 1991. His numerous awards include the Best Collection of Short Stories and Novels at various festivals. For the Best Short Stories Collections, he won the Vidyodaya Award in 2013, the Godage Award in 2018, and was shortlisted for the Rajatha Pusthaka Award. He won the Best Novel award at the National Literary Festival in 2008, followed by the prestigious Swarna Pustaka Award for Best Novel in 2014 and 2016, awarded by the Publishers' Association of Sri Lanka. He was shortlisted again in 2017 for the Fairway Literary Award for Best Novel. Recognizing his contributions to Sri Lankan literature, he received the Bunka Cultural Award for Literature from the Japan-Sri Lanka Friendship Cultural Fund.

Prof. Amarakeerthi's literary achievements encompass both original works and translations. In 1997, he won the Best Translation award at the State Literary Festival for translating *Maha Purushayekuta Birindakawa*. In 2020, he received the Best Translation Award at the National Literary Award Festival for his Sinhala adaptation of *Inherit the Wind*, titled *Rala Nagana Minissu*. He was also recognized in 2021 for his translation of *Itihasayak Thula Sahitya: The Translation of Works and Persons in Sinhala Literary Culture* by Charles Hallisey. Most recently, in 2023, he was honored again for his monograph *Vishwa Vidyalyaya yanu Kumakda?*, which explores the significance of the humanities and liberal arts in university education.

CITATION OF THE KEYNOTE SPEAKERS



Mr. Ravibandhu Vidyapathy

Professional Dancer & Choreographer

Vice Chairman

State Ballet and Puppetry Advisory Board

Veteran Kandyan dancer, choreographer, percussionist and teacher Ravibandhu Vidyapathy hails from a family of traditional dancers and temple painters both in his paternal and maternal lineages. His father, Somabandhu Vidyapathy was a pioneering artiste who introduced the modern dance and ballet costume grammar and style to the dance theatre in Sri Lanka. His mother, dancer Malathi was the daughter of traditional dance guru Algama Kiriganitha, who groomed Sri Lanka's pioneering dancers, Chitrasena, Panibharatha, Vasantha Kumara, Chandralekha and others. Ravibandhu had his formal education at Dharmapala Vidyapala, Pannipitiya and Thurstan College, Colombo. He learnt the art of dance under legendary guru's Chitrasena and Vajira and drumming under Guru Piyasara Shilpadipathi. He also studied the classical Indian dance form Kathakali at Kerala Kalamandalam, India. Ravibandhu's ground breaking ballets and other choreographies, inspired by literal works such as Shakespeare's Romeo and Juliet, Macbeth, Othello, Greek drama, traditional Asian literature such as Ramayana, Mahabharata and Japanese Noh plays have been acclaimed nationally and internationally. He is also an accomplished percussionist and music composer. He has represented Sri Lanka at international music festivals such as the WOMAD music festival in England, Australia and Singapore, Seoul Drum Festival, Korea, Thailand Drum Festival and has toured and performed in over 30 countries, where he performed at prestigious venues such as the Smithsonian museum and Kennedy Center, America, Saddler's Wells Theater, England, the UN General Assembly Hall Geneva, President's House India, European Parliament Belgium, Opera City Hall Japan, to name a few. His artistic collaborations with international legends like Ustad Zakir Hussain, Billy Cobham, and young stars like Ambi and Bindu Subramaniam have won critical acclaim, internationally.

Ravibandhu has held positions such as Chairman of National Dance and Ballet Panel of the Art Council, Member of Cultural subcommittee of UNESCO Sri Lanka, Member of Asia Dance Committee in Korea and advisory positions to cultural minister and as the director of State Dance Ensemble. Currently he works as the course director of National Diploma in Choreography at Sri Lanka Foundation and visiting lecturer and examiner at the University of Visual and Performing Arts and the University of Sri Jayawardenapura. He is the artistic director of Ravibandhu-Samanthi Dance Ensemble and Academy. In 1996, he was awarded the Bunka award by the embassy of Japan, the Derana Sri Lankan of the year award in 2017 and Kalakeerthi National Honors in 2019 respectively. In 2021, the University of the Visual and Performing Arts conferred him with an Honorary Doctorate.

Contents

Messages	Page No.
Message from the Chief Guest	viii
Message from the Guest of Honour	ix
Message from the Conference Advisor	x
Message from the Chair	xi
Citations of the Keynote Speakers	xii - xv

List of Papers

ARTS AND HUMANITIES	
STUDY ON ROYALS FUNERAL RITUALS IN KANDYAN KINGDOM මහනුවර යුගයේ රාජකීය අවමංගල්‍ය චාරිත්‍ර විධි පිළිබඳ අධ්‍යයනයක් <i>HC Gunasinghe</i>	02 - 03
A STUDY OF THE ROUTE TAKEN BY KING SIRISANGABO TO HATTIKUCHCHIYA සිරිසංගබෝ රජු හත්ථිකුච්චිය බලා ගමන්ගත් මාර්ගය පිළිබඳ අධ්‍යයනයක් <i>DMSB Dissanayaka</i>	04 - 13
AN EPISTEMOLOGICAL STUDY ON JAIN ANEKĀNTAVĀDA” (NON-ABSOLUTISM) <i>Ven P Somarathana</i>	14 - 23
SCHOOL LIBRARY ENGAGEMENT IN SMART CLASSROOM SETTINGS: A COMPREHENSIVE LITERATURE REVIEW <i>R Senarathne, D Gunasekera</i>	24 - 37
A STUDY OF THE EXPRESSIVE AND TECHNICAL FEATURES IN TISSA LIYANASURIYA'S CINEMATOGGRAPHIC WORK තිස්ස ලියනසුරියගේ සිනමා කාර්යයෙන් දේශීය සිනමාවට එක් වූ ප්‍රකාශනාත්මක හා තාක්ෂණික සංලක්ෂණ පිළිබඳ විමසුමක් <i>D Abeysinghe</i>	38 - 47
LANGUAGE THROUGH THE LENS OF LITERATURE: UTILIZING POETRY AS A PEDAGOGICAL TOOL FOR TEACHING ENGLISH AS A SECOND LANGUAGE <i>RMSK Ranasinghe</i>	48 - 54

ESTABLISHMENT OF GREEK SETTLEMENTS IN EGYPT: AN
EXAMINATION OF THE DUAL ROLE OF ANCIENT GREEK
SETTLEMENTS IN EGYPT AS REVEALED BY GREEK
HISTORIOGRAPHY

55 - 62

CTSS Perera

THE SUBALTERN WOMEN PROTAGONISTS DEPICTED IN
HISTORICAL SINHALA NOVELS (WITH SPECIAL FOCUS ON
WOMEN AUTHORED TEXTS)

63 - 64

ඉතිහාස විෂයයක සිංහල නවකතාවල නිරූපිත නිර්ප්‍රභූ කතා නායිකා
භූමිකා (තෝරා ගත් ස්ත්‍රී කර්තෘක නවකතා කෙරෙහි විශේෂාධ්‍යයෙන්)

SBAK Kularathna

THE ROLE OF WOMEN IN ATHENIAN MARRIAGE AS
DEPICTED IN VASE PAINTING: LEBES GAMIKOS

65 - 73

SG Jayawardena

EXPLORING THE SIGNIFICANCE OF BUDDHIST LITERARY
CRITICISM IN ADVANCING INSIGHT INTO LIFE'S DYNAMICS
(JĪVITAPARINĪṆA)

74 - 85

Ven G Chullanaga Thero

ENGLISH LANGUAGE TESTING AND EVALUATION IN A
CONTEXT OF LINGUISTIC PLURALITY: TRENDS,
CHALLENGES AND IMPLICATIONS

86 - 93

EMPE Ekanayake

THE SOCIOLOGICAL ASPECTS OF STANDARD AND NON-
STANDARD ENGLISH IN SRI LANKA

94 - 101

R Jayasinghe

EDITING OF THE OLDEST *KARMMAVIBHĀGA* MANUSCRIPT
WRITTEN IN SINHALESE

102 - 110

NEM Wijerathne

AN INVESTIGATIVE STUDY OF POVERTY PORTRAYED IN
CINEMA: THROUGH THE FILMS OF SATYAJIT RAY AND
RITWIK GHATAK

111 - 120

සිනමාව මගින් නිරූපිත දරිද්‍රතාවය පිළිබඳ විමර්ශනාත්මක
අධ්‍යයනයක් : සත්‍යජිත් රායි හා රිත්වික් ඝටක් ගේ චිත්‍රපට
ඇසුරෙන්

LGSU Sandaruwan, M Piyumali

A STUDY OF THE DEVELOPMENT OF BHARATANATYAM
DURING THE CHOLA PALLAVA PERIOD

121 - 127

චෝල පල්ලව අවදියේ භරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තනයේ සිදු වූ සංවර්ධනය
පිළිබඳව අධ්‍යයනයක්

IMPSA Manawasinghe

NON-PROFESSIONAL SUBTITLING OF LOGICAL MECHANISMS IN HUMOUR OF THE COMEDY MOVIE <i>AIRPLANE</i> : A STUDY BASED ON THE GENERAL THEORY OF VERBAL HUMOUR <i>IM Ratnayake</i>	128 - 141
INTEGRATING MINDFULNESS PRACTICES IN EFL/ESL: ENHANCING TEACHER AND STUDENT OUTCOMES <i>A Rodrigo, A Baminiwatta</i>	142 - 152
AN EXAMINATION OF THE ATHENIAN IMPERIAL POLICIES TO CONTROL THE ECONOMIC AUTONOMY OF COLONIES AND ALLIED STATES IN THE 5TH CENTURY BCE AS DISCLOSED BY THUCYDIDES <i>MS Jayathissa</i>	153 - 158
OVERVIEW OF THE TECHNICAL TERMS IN THE INDUSTRY OF PALM-LEAF MANUSCRIPTS: SPECIAL REFERENCE TO SRI LANKA පුස්තකල ලේඛන කර්මාන්තය හා බැඳි පාරිභාෂික ශබ්ද මාලාව : ශ්‍රී ලංකාව ඇසුරින් <i>CNK Alahakoon</i>	159 - 168
GIRIMĀNANDA SUTTA AS AN AUDIO-VISUAL & BREATHING RELAXATION THERAPY FOR DRUG ADDICT COMMUNITY <i>C Abeywardana, AS Kaluarachchi, K Hettigoda</i>	169 - 178
TRADITIONAL FOLK CONSCIOUSNESS REFLECTED IN SINHALA <i>THERAVILI</i> සිංහල තේරවිලිවලින් පිළිබිඹු වන සාම්ප්‍රදායික ජන විඤ්ඤාණය <i>HAAS Ithalagama</i>	179 - 180
ANCIENT EDUCATION INSTITUTES IN THE KOTTE PERIOD: EVIDENCE FROM THE GIRA SANDESAYA <i>AS Rubasinghe, RAAS Ranaweera, SP Wimalasiri</i>	181 - 188
LOCATION OF THE SINHALA IN REGIONAL LINGUISTIC HISTORICITY AND THE IDENTITY OF SINHALA LANGUAGE කලාපීය භාෂා ඓතිහාසිකත්වයෙහි සිංහලය ස්ථානගත කිරීම හා සිංහල භාෂාවේ අන්‍යන්‍යතාව <i>R Arangala</i>	189 - 190

ARTS & HUMANITIES

STUDY ON ROYALS FUNERAL RITUALS IN KANDYAN KINGDOM

HC Gunasinghe¹

Abstract

In the ancient period, special funeral rituals were followed after the death of elites. Also, many special funeral rituals were followed at royal funerals. Detailed information about the royal funerals of Sri Lanka is found in the Kandy era. This research aims to find out the royal funeral rituals of the Kandy era. The problem of this research is identifying the order of royal funeral rituals in the Kandy era. The research method is studying literary sources. There is a detailed account of the royal funeral of Prince Maha Astana, the eldest son of King Wimaladharmasuriya I (1590-1604); apart from that, some information about the funerals of Wimaladharmasuriya I, Rajasinghe II (1635-1687) and Sri Vijaya Rajasingha (1739-1747) can be found. According to the sources, there are several royal funeral rituals. It has received Buddhist background as well as Hindu and Western inspiration. In the beginning, the royal funerals of the Kandy era were solemn and elaborate, but later it became simple. The political instability in the kingdom may have caused it.

Keywords: Kingdom of Kandy, Funeral Rituals, Royal Burials

¹Lecturer, Department of History, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

Email: hasithac@kln.ac.lk



<https://orcid.org/0009-0005-6838-6696>



[Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024](#) © 2024 by [The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka](#) is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](#)

මහනුවර යුගයේ රාජකීය අවමංගල්‍ය චාරිත්‍ර විධි පිළිබඳ අධ්‍යයනයක්

හසිත වාමිකර ගුණසිංහ

සාරාංශය

සමාජයේ ප්‍රභූත්වයක් ඉසිලූ පුද්ගලයන්ගේ මරණය අරඹයා සුවිශේෂී අවමංගල්‍ය චාරිත්‍ර විධි සිදු කළ බව ලොව පුරා ශිෂ්ටාචාරවලින් සාධක හමු වේ. එහිදී රාජකීයයන්ගේ මරණය සමග බැඳී පවතින සුවිශේෂී චාරිත්‍ර විධි රැසකි. සූර්යයාගෙන් පැවත ඒම, දේව වරමක් හිමිවීම, බෝධිසත්වයකු වීම සහ නරදේවයකු වීම වැනි සංකල්ප ඒ සඳහා බලපාන්නට ඇත. ලංකාවේ රාජකීය අවමංගල්‍ය චාරිත්‍ර පිළිබඳ සවිස්තරාත්මක වාර්තාවක් හමුවන්නේ මහනුවර යුගයට අදාළව ය. ඒ අනුව මහනුවර යුගයේ රාජකීය අවමංගල්‍ය චාරිත්‍ර පිළිබඳ සොයා බැලීම අරමුණු කරගත් මෙම පර්යේෂණයේ ගැටලුව බවට පත්වූයේ එකී රාජකීය අවමංගල්‍ය චාරිත්‍රවල අනුපිළිවෙල කෙබඳුවී ද යන්න හඳුනාගැනීමයි. එහිදී පර්යේෂණ ක්‍රමවේදය බවට පත්වූයේ සාහිත්‍ය මූලාශ්‍රය අධ්‍යයනය කිරීමයි. මහනුවර යුගයේ රාජකීය අවමංගල්‍ය උත්සව අතරින් සවිස්තරාත්මක වාර්තාවක් හමුවන්නේ පළමුවන විමලධර්මසූරිය රජතුමාගේ (1590-1604) පුත් මහා අස්නාන කුමරුගේ අවමංගල්‍ය උත්සවය සම්බන්ධයෙන් පමණි. ඊට අමතරව පළමුවන විමලධර්මසූරිය, දෙවන රාජසිංහ (1635-1687) සහ ශ්‍රී විජය රාජසිංහ (1739-1747) යන රජවරුන්ගේ අවමංගල්‍ය උත්සව පිළිබඳ දේශීය සහ විදේශීය මූලාශ්‍රයවල යම් පමණකට තොරතුරු අන්තර්ගත වේ. මෙකී අවමංගල්‍ය චාරිත්‍ර සඳහා බෞද්ධාගමික පසුබිම මෙන්ම හින්දු සහ ඛණ්ඩර ආභාසය ලැබී තිබෙන බව පැහැදිලිව හඳුනාගත හැකිය. මහනුවර යුගය ආරම්භයේදී ඉතා උත්කර්ෂවත් අන්දමින් පවත්වන ලද රාජකීය අවමංගල්‍ය කල්යාණ සරල වී ඇති බව පෙනේ. රාජධානියේ පැවති දේශපාලන අස්ථාවරත්වය ඊට හේතු වූ බව පිළිගත හැකිය.

ප්‍රමුඛ පද : මහනුවර රාජධානිය, අවමංගල්‍ය චාරිත්‍ර, රාජකීය සුසාන

A STUDY OF THE ROUTE TAKEN BY KING SIRISANGABO TO HATTIKUCHCHIYA

DMSB Dissanayaka¹

Abstract

Sirisangabo's story, in rajanganaya, is a folklore has been built up as an opinion in the area. But it is mahavamsa, vansattappkasiniya, and AD in the sources written in the 13th centuries the pujavaliya, Hattvanagalla vihara vamsaya, Eluattanagalu vamsaya, the minor rajavaliya have presented conflicting sirisangabo story that existed in folklore dates back to AD in 4th 5th and 6th centuries AD. Getting used to writing in the presentation of the sirisangabo story which existed as a beautiful state in the society. In the 10th - 12th 13th centuries, there is an opinion that the road traveled by king sirisangabo was Located to the south of Issurumuni. It is a primary purpose of this research to further confirm the above idea by using archaeological and folklore factors as well as logically using the opinions and ideologies of the authors of the secondary source as to whether it had fallen towards Hattikuchchiya. There is an opinion that the reason why king sirisangabo left Anuradhapura was because his treasury leader "Gotabhaya" started a rebellion against the king Accordingly. It is said that king sirisangabo came to hattikuchchi. Where he beheaded. A study of the road description that came for that is analyzed through this article.

Keywords: Folklore, Geophysical Background, History, Historical Archaeology, Sirisangabo Bodhi Sattva

¹ Independent Researcher & Development Officer, Divisional Secretariat – Rajanganaya, Sri Lanka.

Email: arch89senarathbandara@gmail.com



<https://orcid.org/0009-0009-7508-9250>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

සිරිසගබෝ රජු හත්තකුච්චිය බලා ගමන්ගත් මාර්ගය පිළිබඳ අධ්‍යයනයක්

ඩී.එම්.එස්.බී. දිසානායක

සාරසංකේෂ්පය

සිරිසගබෝ වෘත්තාන්තය වූ කලී රාජාංගනය ප්‍රදේශයේ මතයක් සේ ගොඩනැගී ඇති ජනශ්‍රැතියකි. එහෙත් එය මහාවංශය, වංසත්තප්පකාශනිය හා ක්‍රි.ව. 13 වන සියවස වල රචනා කරන ලද පූජාවලිය හත්තවනගල්ල විහාර වංශය එළඹෙනතනගල වංශය, සුළු රාජාවලිය යන මූලාශ්‍ර ල එකිනෙකට පරස්පර විරෝධී සිරිසගබෝ කතාවක් ඉදිරිපත් කර ඇති අතර, එහෙත් ජනවහරේ පැවති සිරිසගබෝ කතාවක් ක්‍රි.ව. 4, 5, 6 සියවස වලදී ද ලේඛනයට හුරු වෙමින් ක්‍රි.ව. 10-12 සියවස වලදී මෙන්ම 13 වන සියවසේදී ද එකී අලංකාර කතාවක් ලෙස සමාජයේ පැවතුන මෙම සිරිසගබෝ කතාව පිළිබඳව ඉදිරිපත් කිරීමේදී සිරිසගබෝ රජු ගමන් කරන ලද මාර්ගය පිහිටා තිබුණේ ඉසුරුමුණියට දකුණු දෙසින් යැයි මතයක් පවතී. එය වැටී තිබුණේ හත්තකුච්චිය දෙසටද යන්න පිළිබඳව පුරාවිද්‍යාත්මක සහ ජනප්‍රවාද සාධක උපයෝගී කරගනිමින් මෙන්ම ද්විතීක මූලාශ්‍රය කතුවරුන්ගේ අදහස් හා මතවාද තාර්කිකව යොදාගෙන ඉහත අදහස තවදුරටත් තහවුරු කිරීම මෙම පර්යේෂණයේ මූලික අරමුණකි. සිරිසගබෝ රජු අනුරාධපුරයෙන් පිටත්ව ගමන් කරන්නට හේතුව වන්නේ ඔහුගේ භාණ්ඩාගාර නායක ගෝඨාභය රජුට එරෙහිව කැරැල්ලක් ඇති කළ නිසායැයි මතයක් පවතී. ඒ අනුව සිරිසගබෝ රජු හත්තකුච්චියට පැමිණි බවත්, එහිදී හිස දන්දුන් බවත් සඳහන් වේ. ඒ සඳහා පැමිණි මාර්ග විස්තරය පිළිබඳ අධ්‍යයනයක් මෙම ලිපිය ඔස්සේ විග්‍රහ කෙරේ.

ප්‍රමුඛ පද : ඉතිහාසය, ඓතිහාසික පුරාවිද්‍යාව , ජනශ්‍රැතිය, භූ භෞතික පසුබිම, සිරිසගබෝ බෝධිසත්ව

හැඳින්වීම

සිරිසගබෝ රජු හිස දන් දුන් ස්ථානය පිළිබඳ විවිධ මතවාද රැසක් වංසකථාවලද දක්නට ලැබේ. එකී වෘත්තාන්තය වංසකථාවෙන් වංසකථාවට ඉදිරිපත් කර ඇති ස්වරූපය පැහැදිලි වෙනස්කමක් දක්නට ලැබේ. මෙරට පැරණිම වංසකථාව වන දීප වංසයෙහි එක් ගාථාවකට පමණක් සීමා කර ඇත. මහා වංසය මෙම වෘත්තාන්ත කථාව තව දුරටත් හැඩ ගස්වා ඇත. මහා වංස ටීකාව මෙය තව දුරටත් සංවර්ධනය කරන ලද බවක් පෙනෙන්නට ඇත. ඉන් පසුව ලියැවෙන අනුරාධපුර යුගයේ කිසිදු සාහිත්‍යමය කෘතියක සිරිසගබෝ වෘත්තාන්තය අන්තර්ගත නොවේ. එහෙත් ඇතැම් රජවරුන්ගේ පදවි නාම වලට මුලින් " සිරි සගබොයි මහ රජු, සිරිසගබෝ " ආදී ලෙස මෙම විරුද නාමය ක්‍රි.ව.16 වන සියවස පමණ දක්වා භාවිතා කළ බවට 6 වන පරාක්‍රමබාහු රජුගේ ඇතැම් ශිලා ලේඛන මගින් තහවුරු කරගෙන ඇත. සිරිසගබෝ රාජ වෘත්තාන්තය පිළිබඳව ක්‍රි.ව.13 වන සියවසේදී රචනා කරන ලද පූජාවලිය, හත්තවනගල්ල විහාර වංසය, එළ-අත්තනගල වංසය යන මූලාශ්‍ර කෘති තුන නැවත වතාවක් දඹදෙණි අවදියේදී සිරිසගබෝ රජු හිස දන් දුන්නේ කැළණි විහාරයට ඊසාන දෙසින් පිහිටි බස්නාහිර පළාතේ ගම්පහ දිස්ත්‍රික්කයේ අත්තනගල්ල ප්‍රාදේශීය ලේකම් කොට්ඨාසය තුළ පිහිටි අත්තනගල්ල විහාරයෙහි බව දක්වා ඇත. එහෙත් අනුරාධපුර යුගයේ රචනා කරන ලද කිසිදු වංසකථාවක හිස දන් දුන් ස්ථානයක් පිළිබඳ සඳහන් කරන නැත.

එහෙත් පසුකාලීන පුරාවිද්‍යාඥයෙකු වූ වාල්ස් ගොඩකුඹුර විසින් සිරිසගබෝ රජු හිස දන් දුන්නේ කුරුණෑගල දිස්ත්‍රික්කයේ ගිරිබාව ප්‍රාදේශීය ලේකම් කොට්ඨාසයට අයත් වන හත්තකුච්චි විහාරයේදී බව ප්‍රකාශ කර ඇත. ඊට පදනම්ව ඇත්තේ ගලින් කරන ලද පොකුණක් සහ, වටදාගෙයක් දක්නට ලැබීමයි. මෙවැනි පුරාවිද්‍යාත්මක සාධක මත පදනම් ව රාජා ද සිල්වා ප්‍රකාශ කරන පරිදි සිරිසගබෝ රජු ගොඨාභය රජතුමා උතුරු දෙසින් ආක්‍රමණය මෙහෙයවීමේ දී පෙරහංකඩය පමණක් ගෙන අනුරාධපුර දක්ෂිණ ද්වාරයෙන් පිටව හත්තකුච්චි විහාරයට පැමිණි බව දක්වා ඇත. නොවිච්ඡේද සෝමානන්ද හිමි හා මහාවාර්ය ආර්යලගමුව යන විද්වතුන් වාල්ස් ගොඩකුඹුර මෙම අදහස තවදුරටත් තහවුරු කර ඇත.

ක්‍රමවේදය

මෙම පර්යේෂණය සිදු කිරීමේ දී දීපවංසය, මහාවංසය, මහාවංසටීකාව යන අනුරාධපුර යුගයේ මූලාශ්‍ර ද පූජාවලිය, හත්තවනගල්ල විහාර වංසය, එළ-අත්තනගල වංසය, රාජාවලිය, රාජරත්නාකරය, සුළු රාජාවලිය යන ප්‍රාථමික මූලාශ්‍ර ද භාවිත කර ඇත. මීට අමතරව මෙම ලිපියේ පර්යේෂක පුරා විද්‍යා ගවේෂණ මගින් අනාවරණය කරගත් දත්ත භාවිත කරමින් පර්යේෂණය සිදු වී ඇත. දත්ත අර්ථකථනය කිරීමේ දී ඓතිහාසික පුරාවිද්‍යාත්මක න්‍යාය භාවිතා කර ඇත.

පූර්ව අධ්‍යයනය

සිරිසගබෝ රාජ වෘත්තාන්තය රාජාංගනය ප්‍රදේශයේ කාලයක් තිස්සේ පැතිර පවත්නා වූ ජනප්‍රවාදයකි. ඒ පිළිබඳව නොවිච්ඡේද සෝමානන්ද හිමියන් විසින් (1995) දී වැඩිදුරටත් පෙන්වා දී ඇත්තේ සිරිසගබෝ රජු හිස දන්දුන්නේ හත්තකුච්චි විහාරයේ බවයි. එම අධ්‍යයනය ඉතාමත් කෙටි අධ්‍යයනයක් වන අතර, මේ පිළිබඳ දීර්ඝ

අධ්‍යයනයක් (2018 වසරේදී) මහාචාර්ය ආරිය ලගමුව හා ගලවැව විමලබන්ති හිමියන් විසින් සිදුකර ඇත. එමඟින්ද තහවුරු වූයේ (2018, 307) සිරිසගබෝ රජු නිසැකවම හිස දන්දුන්නේ හත්ථිකුවිෂි විහාරයෙහි ම බවයි. මේ පිළිබඳව ඉතාම වැදගත් සාරසර්භ අදහසක් ඉදිරිපත් කිරීමට මෙම ලිපියේ පර්යේෂකට හැකිවිය. හෙතෙම (2023, 242) පෙන්වා දෙන ආකාරයට සිරිසගබෝ රජු හිස දන්දුන්නේ හත්ථිකුවිෂි රජමහා විහාරයෙහි දී බවයි. එහිදී කතුවරයා මේ මත තහවුරු කිරීම සඳහා පුරාවිද්‍යාත්මක හා භූ භෞතික සාධක සිරිසගබෝ රජු ගමන් ගත් මාර්ග පිළිබඳ විස්තරයක්ද මනාව ඉදිරිපත් කොට ඇත.

- i). භූ භෞතික සාධක
- ii). පාලම් මහා මාර්ග
- iii). ආරණ්‍ය සීමා
- iv). ප්‍රාදේශීය දේශසීමා

සිරිසගබෝ රජු ගමන් කළ මාර්ගය සහ අනුරාධපුරයෙන් රජු පැමිණි ආකාරය පිළිබඳ පුරාවිද්‍යාත්මකව තහවුරු කර ඇත. ඓතිහාසික ස්ථාන ගත සාධක ඔස්සේ සහ මහා මාර්ග සහ පාලම් ඇතුලු භූ භෞතික, සාධක මගින් ද තහවුරු කර ඇත.

ප්‍රතිඵල හා සාකච්ඡාව

පුරාවිද්‍යාත්මකව අනාවරණය කර ගන්නා ලද සාධක ඔස්සේ සිරිසගබෝ රජු හිස දන් දුන්නේ කොතැනකද ? එතුමා අනුරාධපුරයෙන් පිටත්ව යන්නේ කුමන මහා මාර්ගයක ද යන්න විධිමත්ව සාකච්ඡා කිරීම ඉතාමත්ම වටිනා සාධකයකි.

සිරිසගබෝ රජතුමා අනුරාධපුරයේ දෙවසරක් රජ කළ බවත් එතුමා මහා විහාරයේ ලභ බත් ගෙයක් කර වූ බවත් සඳහන් කරමින් එම පුවත දීපවංස කතුවරයා අවසන් කර ඇත. සිරිසගබෝ රජතුමා පිළිබඳව ක්‍රමයෙන් වඩාත් වැදගත් තොරතුරු මහාවංසය, මහාවංස ටීකාව (වංසත්තප්පකාසනිය) යන ග්‍රන්ථවල ද අන්තර්ගත වන අතර ඉන් පසුව 13 වන සියවසේ සිට ඉදිරියට රචනා වූ ග්‍රන්ථවල යම් යම් වෙනස්කම් හා ප්‍රාතිහාර්ය විස්තර අන්තර්ගත කර ඇත. වංසත්තප්පකාසනී කතුවරයා ප්‍රකාශ කරන ආකාරයට සිරිසගබෝ රජු හිස දන් දුන් බවත් එය සිදු වූයේ ඉසුරුමුණි විහාරයට දකුණු දෙසින් බවත් සඳහන් කර ඇත. එකී සිද්ධිය සිහිවීම සඳහා ගෝඨාභය රජු විසින් සගබෝ රජ වෙනුවෙන් විහාරයක් කරවන ලද බවත් සඳහන් වේ. එහෙත් වංසත්තප්පකාසනී (මහාවංසටීකා) කතුවරයා හිස දන් දුන් ස්ථානයක් සෘජුව සඳහන් නොකරයි. එහෙත් සිරිසගබෝ රජතුමා පිටත්ව ගියේ ඉසුරුමුණි විහාරයෙන් දකුණු දෙසට බව පවසා ඇත. සෝමානන්ද හිමියන් ප්‍රකාශ කරන පරිදි හත්ථිකුවිෂි විහාරය පිහිටා ඇත්තේ අනුරාධපුර රාජධානියටත් . ඉසුරුමුණි විහාරයටත් දක්ෂිණ පාර්ශවයට වන්නටය. (සෝමානන්ද, 1995). උන්වහන්සේගේ මතය නිවැරදිව ලෙස පිළිගන්නේ නම් ඊට කදිම සාධකයක් වන්නේ 13 වන සියවසේ රචිත “හත්ථිකුවෙලේ විහාරවංසයයි” එසේ නම් සිරිසගබෝ රජතුමන් ගමන් කළේ හත්ථිකුවිෂි විහාරයට නම් එලෙස ගමන් කළ මාර්ගය පිළිබඳව විමර්ශනයක් සිදු කිරීම ඉතාමත් ප්‍රයෝජනවත් වේ. අනුරාධපුරයේ සිට අත්තනගල්ල හරහා කැළණිය දක්වා මාර්ගයක් තිබුණ බවත් එම මාර්ගයේ සිරිසගබෝ රජතුමා ගමන් කළ බවත් දැක්වීමට සමහරු දරන උත්සාහය නිෂ්ඵල එකකි. ඒ සඳහා කිසිම සාධකයක් ඉතිහාසයෙන් ලබාගත නොහැකි ය. (එම, 30). අනුරාධපුරයේ සිට මාගම දක්වා ගමන් කළ එක් මාර්ගයක් වැටී තිබුණේ පැරණි කැළණිය රාජ්‍යය හරහාය. සිරිසගබෝ රජුද ගමන් කරමින් සිටියේ රෝහණ දේශයටය. සිරිසගබෝ රජු අගනුවර හැරදමා පලා ගිය බව පැහැදිලිවම සඳහන් කරයි. (විමලබන්ති සහ ලගමුව: 2018). මෙම අදහස මංගල ඉලංගසිංහයන්ගේ බව සඳහන් කර ඇත. ලගමුව සඳහන් කරණ පරිදි එබඳු මාර්ගයක් හෝ එයින් ගමන් කළ කිසිවකු පිළිබඳව කිසි සාක්ෂියක් මෙතෙක් අනාවරණය කරගෙන නොමැත. එම නිසා එකී අදහස පිළිගැනීම කිසි සේත්ම අපහසුය. රජෙකුට එවැනි තනි මාර්ගයක හුදෙකලාව කිසිසේත්ම ගමන් කළ නොහැක. වෙස්වලාගෙන වුවද රාජ්‍ය භටයන්ට නොපෙනී පලාගිය නොහැකිය. රජ බිසවකට වුවද වරපුරුෂයෙක්ට හසු නොවී පලායාම උගතටය. මෙම කරුණ සම්බන්ධයෙන් විජේරත්න මෙවැනි අදහසක් දක්වයි.

“ගෝඨාභයගෙන් වසන්ත ජීවත් වීම සඳහා සිරිසගබෝ රජු අනුරාධපුරයේ සිට මෙතරම් මඟක් ගෙවා අත්තනගල්ලට පැමිණෙන්නට ඇද්ද යනු ගැටළුවකි. එහෙත් එය ද ගැටළුවක් නොවන්නේ (ක්‍රි.පූ.250 - 210) දේවියට බියෙන් අනුරාධපුරයේ සිට පලා ආ එ රජුගේ කණටු සොහොයුරු උපරාජ නාග සිය ගැබ්බර දේවියත් සමග අවුත් නැවතුනු ස්නානය එම දේවියට යටාලනිස් කුමරු ලැබුණු “ යට්ඨාලය විහාරය” ලෙස අත්තනගල්ලේ සිට සෘජුව බැලූ විට සැහැසුම් පහලොවක් පමණ නුදුරෙන් පිහිටි යටහ ලෙණ විහාරය සේ හඳුනා ගත නිබේ. (විජේරත්න: 1999). මහානාග යුවරජු ගියේ

හුදෙකලාව නොව දේවිය හා සහයකයන් සමගිනි. ඔහු ගියේ රජබිසව කෙරෙහි පැවති අසීමිත සැකය නිසා වෙනි. එසේ හෙයින් සිරිසගබෝ රජුගේ පලායාම හා උපරාජ මහානාගගේ පලා යාම කිසිසේත් ම උදාහරණ කොට දැක්විය නොහැක. කොඩිරිත්ටන්ගේ අදහසක් අනුව යන විජේරත්න විසින් ඉහත අදහසෙහි 'යටහලෙන්' නම් ස්ථානය රුහුණේ පිහිටි 'යටාල විහාරය' බවට වරදවා තේරුම් ගෙන තිබෙන බවත් පෙනෙනවාට ඇත. පුරාවිද්‍යාත්මකව පුරාවිද්‍යාඥයන් මෙතෙක් නිරවද්‍ය ලෙස තහවුරු කර ඇති 'යටාල විහාරය' කොඩිරිත්ටන දක්වන යටහලෙන් නොවේ. එය තිස්සමහාරාමයේ ඇති යටාල විහාරයයි. එහෙයින් එය කැළණියට ආසන්න හෝ ඊට සම්බන්ධ හෝ ස්ථානයක් නොවන බැවින් ඔහුගේ මතය සාවද්‍ය වේ. (විමලබන්ති , ලගමුව : 2018).

රුහුණේ සිට අනුරාධපුරය දක්වා ප්‍රකට මාර්ගය පිහිටා තිබුණේ මාගම සිට මහියංගනය. පොළොන්නරුව, විජිතපුරය හරහා අනුරාධපුරය දක්වා වෙයි.(විමලබන්ති සහ ලගමුව : 2018). පවසන ආකාරයට දුටුගැමුණු රජුගේ එක් හමුදා සේනාංකයක් අනුරාධපුරයට ගමන් කළේ එම මාර්ගය ඔස්සේය . (විමලබන්ති , ලගමුව : 2018) දුටුගැමුණු රජුගේ සේනාව මාගමින් පිටත්ව කළුමැලි, ඒපාල, හේකිත්ත ගුත්තල, ගිරිගම, නියමුල්ල, මැදගම උයන්තොට , සහ කුක්කුම්බසප්පිය යන තැන්වල වාඩිලමින් උතුරට යන මහාමාවත දිගේ ගමන් කොට මහියංගනයට ළඟා වූහ. (පරණවිතාන: 1946). මේවා වනාහි මාගම සිට මහියංගනයට යන මාර්ගයේ එකළ තිබුණු නැවතුම්පලවල නාමයන් බව නිසැකය (විමලබන්ති , ලගමුව : පිට 153). මෙකී පැරණි ස්ථාන නාමාවලියේ දැනට ඉතිරිව ඇති බව සඳහන් වන්නේ ගුත්තලාල යන නම පමණක් බව සඳහන් වේ. මෙහි සඳහන් 'ගිරිගම' යනු යුදගනාව බවට පරණවිතාන අර්ථ දක්වා ඇත. මහියංගනයේ සිට අම්භනිත්ථයටත්, එතැන් සිට මහවැලි නදිය දක්වාත් වඳින්නට ඇත. පරණවිතාන සඳහන් කරන පරිදි ගැමුණු රජු ගමන් ගත් මාර්ගයේ දැන් ජනාවාස නිසා වනාන්තර බවට පත්ව ඇති බවකි. (එම). දුටුගැමුණු රජු මහවැලි ගඟ තරණය කළ ස්ථානය පසු කාලයේ දී "හත්තගුත්ත වළාහක" (බත්බුන්වල). නමින් හඳුන්වන ලදී. මාගම සිට අනුරාධපුරයට ගිය මාර්ගය කසාතොට (මහගංතොට) හරහා වැටී තිබුණු නිසා මෙය ඒ අසල පිහිටා තිබුණු තොටුපලක් විය හැකි බවට පරණවිතාන අදහස් දක්වා ඇත. එතැන් සිට පොළොන්නරුව . විජිතපුර හරහා අනුරාධපුරයට සේනාංක පැමිණියේ යැයි සඳහන් වන බැවින් නන්ද හිමියන් විසින් සංඝනිස්ස, සංඝබෝධි, ගෝඨාභය කුමාරවරුන් සමග අනුරාධපුරයට පැමිණියේ ද මහියංගනයේ සිට තිබූ මේ මාර්ගයෙනි.(විමලබන්ති සහ ලගමුව: 2018,373). "..... කෙන කුමාරා අපරේපිද්වෙ තස්ස පංසුකිලනතො පට්ඨාය සහාය කේත කුමාරෙ ආදාය ගච්ඡන්තො මහා ථෙරෝ පුරතරමේවං අනුරාධපුරං පාවිසි මහාථෙරමනුගච්ඡන්තෙසු තෙසු කුමාරේසු ජෙට්ඨො සංඝනිස්සෝ මජ්ඣමෝ සංඝබෝධි කණ්ණිට්ඨෝ ගෝඨාභයො හෝති තෙ ථෙරං හෝති තෙ තෙරං පච්ඡන්තො අනුගච්ඡන්තා කයෝපි පටිපාටියා තිස්සවාපියා සේතුමත්ථිකේන පච්ඡන්ති (හත්වනගල්ල මහා වංශය පරි 3: 81 ගාථා) ඒ කුමාරවරුන් තුන්දෙනා කැඳවාගෙන වඩනා මහ තෙරුන් වහන්සේ උන් හැමට කලියෙන් අනුරාධපුරයට වන සේක". ඒ කුමාරවරුන් තුන්දෙනා මහ තෙරුන් වහන්සේ අනුව යන කල්හි හැම දෙනාටම වැඩි මහලු වූ සංඝනිස්ස කුමාරයෝ ය. මධ්‍යයෙහි යන්නවූ සිරිසගබෝධි කුමාරයෝ ය. පස්සෙහි යන්නවූ ගෝඨාභය කුමාරයෝ ය. යන මොවුහු තුන්දෙනාම පිළිවෙලින් තෙරුන් වහන්සේ යන්නාවූ නිසා වැව පෝරු යෙන් යෙති(ඒ:අ:ව: පරි. 24 පිට , ආනන්ද හිමි: 2000). විජයරත්න ප්‍රකාශ කරණ පරිදි "මහානාග උපරජ්‍ය යුවල පලාගියේ එමගිනි. එසේම දක්ෂිණ දේශය සීමා වූයේ මාඔයේ සිට කලාමය අතර ප්‍රදේශයටයි". විමල් විජේරත්නගේ මතය පදනම් වීරහිත එකක් බව ඉහත විග්‍රහය තුළින් පැහැදිලි වේ. (විමලබන්ති, ලගමුව : 2018,375): මහා පරාක්‍රමබාහු (1135 - 1186) රජුගේ සංවර්ධන ව්‍යාපාරයේ පළමුවැනි සංවර්ධන ප්‍රදේශය වූයේ දක්ෂිණ දේශයට අයත් දැදුරු ඔය ආශ්‍රිත ප්‍රදේශය බව තහවුරු වී ඇත. මෙම මාර්ගය විහිදී තිබුණේ එම ප්‍රදේශය හරහා ගල්ගමුව (ගිරිග්‍රාම) , රාජාංගනය, ගිරිබාව, අංගමුව තඹුන්ත හරහා අනුරාධපුරය ගිරිබාව ඓතිහාසික තත්ත්වය පිළිබඳව විමසීමේ දී පළමුව කිහිපදෙනෙකුගේ අදහස් ඉදිරිපත් කිරීම වටී.

"ගරිබා රටිය යනු දක්ෂිණ දේශයේ ප්‍රාන්තීය ප්‍රදේශය විය. මෙය වූයේ තම්බරටිය මායිමේ නැගෙනහිර අතය. මෙය ප්‍රධාන වශයෙන් මිඔයෙන් එගොඩ කොර් ලය වූ වර්තමාන ගිරිබාව අවට පිහිටි ප්‍රදේශයයි. එහි උතුරු මායිම වූයේ කලාමයයි. පරාක්‍රමබාහුගේ සෙනවියා ගඟ හරහා දීර්ඝ ශක්තිමත් පාලමක් තනා එගොඩ ඉවුරෙහි වූ අංගමුවට එගොඩ විය (කිත්සිරි, 2006).

මහා විජයබාහු සහ මහා පරාක්‍රමබාහු මහ රජවරු තමන්ගේ යුධහමුදාවේ බටහිර සේනාංක ගල්ගමුව, රාජාංගනය, ගිරිබාව, අංගමුව, ඔස්සේ අනුරාධපුරයට ගෙන ගියහ. (සෝමානන්ද: 1995, කිත්සිරි: 2007 විමලබන්ති සහ ලගමුව : 2018). මේ පාලම පරාක්‍රමබාහු රජුගේ දේව නම් සේනාපතියා ඉදිකළ බැව් රජතුමාගේ නියෝගයෙන් කලාමය නදියෙන් ඇත්, අස්, රිය, පාබල සේනාවන් විසින් යාහැකි වූ ඉතා සිත්කලු වූ යහපත් සම්බන්ධ වූ දෙසිය රියනක් දිගු වූ විසිරියන් පෘථුල වූ ඉතා නැඹුරු වූ ගෙයක් දඩුවෙන් කරමි. (සෝමානන්ද: 1995,32, කිත්සිරි : 2007, විමලබන්ති සහ ලගමුව : 2018). එම පාලම කාඩිගලට සැතපුම් 2 ක් පහලනි ^෦

තිබේදැයි සමානාකාරව තොටුපොලක තිබේ. එහි පාලම් ගල නමින් හැඳින්වෙන ගඟ පතුලේ අඩි 6යෙන් 6 යට කපන ලද කණු සඳහා සිදුරු කපන ලද ගල් තලාවක් තිබේ.

(විමලබන්ති සහ ලගුබව : 2018) එය කළාමය හරහා වම් හා දකුණු ඉවුරු යා කරමින් පිහිටා ඇති අක්‍රමවත් කළුගල් තලාවකි. එය වම් ඉවුර අසල දී මීටර් දෙකක් ද වමට බර මධ්‍යයේ දී මීටර් 5 ක් පමණ ද උසය. කිත්සිරිගේ ගවේෂණ ඉතාමත්ම වැදගත් බව පෙනෙන්නට ඇත.

අනුරාධපුර ගජබාහු රජුට එරෙහිව මහා පරාක්‍රමබාහු රජුගේ බටහිර සේනාංකය හලාවතට ගියේය. මහා විජයබාහු රජුගේ හමුදාව පොළොන්නරුවේ සිට දක්ෂිණ දේශය අනුරාධපුර හරහා මහා තිත්ථයට ළඟා විය. ගිරිග්‍රාමයේ සිට අනුරාධපුරය දක්වා දිව ගිය ඉහත කී මාර්ගය හත්ථිකුච්ඡි කඳු පාමුලින් වැටී තිබුණ අතර එම මාර්ගය “රාජාගිය පාර” නමින් හඳුන්වා ඇත. සිරිසගබෝ මහරජු අනුරාධපුර දකුණු දොරටුවෙන් පිට වී හත්ථිකුච්ඡිය බලා ගමන් කළේ මෙකී මාර්ගය හරහා ය. (සෝමානන්ද : 1995, විමලබන්ති, ලගුබව: 2018). ඔවුන් දක්වන පරිදි ඉතාමත්ම වටිනා ස්ථානයක් වන හත්ථිකුච්ඡි විහාරය හරහා වැටී තිබූ අනුරාධපුර දක්ෂිණ මලය දේශ පාලම ඔස්සේ සිරිසගබෝ රජු ගමන් ගන්නට ඇති බවයි.

පාලම් ගල

ඉහතින් විස්තර කරන ලද මහාමාර්ගය හරහා ඉදිකර තිබෙන කළාමය පාලම මෙතමන් හඳුන්වයි. කළාමය හරහා වම් සහ දකුණු ඉවුරු යා කරමින් පිහිටා ඇති අක්‍රමවත් ගල්තලාවකි. එය වම් ඉවුර අසල දී මීටර් දෙකක්ද එයට මධ්‍යයේ දී මීටර් පහක් ද උසය. දකුණු ඉවුර අසල දී මීටර් භාගයක් තරම ට පහළ බසී. මෙම ගල්තලාව පුරා විසුරුණු කණු වලවල් පිහිටා ඇත. (කිත්සිරි, 2007) මෙහිදී කණු වලවල් ප්‍රමාණ තුනකින් හඳුනා ගත හැකියි. 25cm x 25cm , 20cm x20cm ,29cm මෙම රටා අනුව කණු වලවල් පිහිටීමේ අනුපිළිවෙලක් නොමැති බව කිත්සිරි සඳහන් කර ඇත.

මෙම කණුවලවල් සියල්ල අවිධිමත් ලෙස ඉදිකර ඇත. ඇතැම් ඒවා 15cm ,21cm, සහ 5cm ආදී ලෙස නිර්මාණය කර ඇත. එක් තීරුවක වලවල් 5 ක් ඇත. එක් වළක සිට අනෙක් වලට සාමාන්‍ය දුර 2m වේ. තීරුවක එක් පසෙක සිට අනෙක් පසට දුර 85 මීටර් වේ. (කිත්සිරි, 2007) පර්යේෂකගේ අධ්‍යයන ද කිත්සිරිගේ අධ්‍යයනය ද ඉතාමත්ම සමානකමක් දක්වයි. සුසන්න මුණවීර ප්‍රකාශ කර ඇත්තේ මෙම පාලම විශාල ප්‍රදේශයක් දක්වා ව්‍යාප්ත වී තිබෙන්නට ඇති බවකි. දිගින් 80m වේ. එනම් වම් ඉවුරට සමීප වලේ සිට දකුණු ඉවුරට සමීපම වළ තෙක්ය. දකුණු ඉවුර අසලදී ගල්තලාව පසින් වැසී ඇත. හඳුනාගත හැකි අවසාන කණු වලට පමණක් ඉහත මිනුම් රැගෙන ඇත. (කිත්සිරි, 2007). කර්තෘ ගේ අධ්‍යයන තුළදී තවත් ඉදිරියට කණු වලවල් දෙකක් සොයා ගන්නා ලද අතර කිත්සිරිගේ නිගමනය සාධාරණ එකක් බව පෙනේ. හෙතෙම වැඩිදුරටත් පර්යේෂකට තහවුරු කිරීමට ඉඩ සලසා ඇත. ඒ අනුව තවදුරටත් කණු වලවල් තිබෙන්නට ඉඩ ඇතැයි කිත්සිරි ප්‍රකාශ කිරීම තුළින් ද අපට අලුත් කණු වලවල් තිබෙන්නට ඉඩ ඇතැයි කිත්සිරි ප්‍රකාශ කිරීම තුළින්ද අපට අලුත් කණු වලවල් කිහිප යක් හමුවීම තුළද පෙනී යන්නේ පූර්ව පර්යේෂක විසින් සම්පූර්ණ අධ්‍යයනයක් නොකර අත හැර දැමුවා හෝ ගණනය කිරීමේ දී අධ්‍යයනයට හසු නොවීම සිදුව ඇත.

කිත්සිරි සඳහන් කරන පරිදි ඔහුගේ අධ්‍යයන වලදී 178 ක් ගල් වලවල් හමු වී ඇති බවය. (කිත්සිරි, 2007). ගල්තලාවේ ඉහළ ප්‍රදේශයේ ගල්පතුරු ගලවා තිබීම හේතුවෙන් ගල්වලවල් රාශියක් විනාශ වීමට හේතු වන්නට ඇත.

දැනට දක්නට ලැබෙන වම් ඉවුරට බර ගල් තලාව අවසානයේ ගොඩබිම් තෙක් පස් බැම්මක සලකුණු දක්නට ලැබේ. වම් ඉවුර ගලට ආසන්නයෙන් ටොන් ගාණනක් බර ඇති කළුගල් පුවරු අතුරා ඇත. මීටර් 6 ක් උස් වන ගල් බැම්මක් පිහිටා ඇත. ඔයෙන් ඉහළ ඉවුරේ පිහිටි පොළොව මට්ටමේ සිට ද මීටර් 3 ක් උසින් මෙම බැම්ම වැටී ඇත. මෙම බැම්ම කැඩී ඇති ආකාරය එම ස්ථානයට ගිය විට දිස් වේ. කුඹුරු අස්වැද්දීම මීට හේතුව වන්නට ඇත. පස් කපා සකස් කළ බැම්මක් තිබුණු බවට සාධක එම ස්ථානයෙන් දක්නට ලැබේ.

එහෙත් දකුණු ඉවුරට වන්නට කිසිදු සාක්ෂියක් ඉතිරි වී නැත. ඊට හේතු වන්නට ඇත්තේ කළාමය එම ස්ථානවලින් පිටාර නැති (flood plain) බිම් කරමින් ගමන් කිරීමයි. බෙහෙවින්ම එම හේතුව නිසා ප්‍රදේශය බාදනයට ලක්ව ඇත. කණු වලවල් 178 ක් දැනටත් දක්නට ලැබුණ ද සිටුවන ලද කිසිදු ගල් කණු වක සාධක දක්නට නොලැබේ. එහෙත් මෙම ලිපියේ කර්තෘගේ අධ්‍යයනය කිරීම් වලදී ගඟ මැද කණු වළකට කිසිවකු විසින් පිටතින් ගල් කණුවක් ගෙනවිත් දමා ඇත. කණුවක් ගෙනවිත් කුටීරයකට දමා ඇත. එහි උස අඩි 8 ක් පමණ වන බව එය මැනුම් කිරීමේ දී තහවුරු විය.

කිත්සිරි ප්‍රකාශ කරන ආකාරයට මෙම පාලමේ කුළුණු කළුගලින් ඉදිකර නොතිබුණා විය හැකි බවකි. එහෙත් එකම ගල් කණුවක්වත් හෝ දක්නට නැත. එසේ නම් එම කණු දිරා යන ද්‍රව්‍යයකින් කරන්නට ඇති බව සිතිය හැක. මේ පිළිබඳව කිත්සිරි ප්‍රකාශ කර ඇත්තේ මෙලෙස ය. ලී වලින් පාලම් කණු තනන්නට ඇති බවයි. (කිත්සිරි, 2007). කිත්සිරිගේ නිගමනය තවදුරටත් තහවුරු කරන සාධක කිහිපයක් දකුණු ඉවුර අසල කණු වලවල් පිරික්සීමේ දී දක්නට ලැබුණි. එහි සමචතුරස්‍රාකාර කණුවල ට ඉදිරියෙන් අඩසඳක් ලෙස අංශක 45⁰ ක් පමණ ඇලවෙන කණු කිහිපයක් ඇත. එයට හේතුව විය හැක්කේ ලී කණුවල ආධාරකයට තවත් කණු සිටුවා තිබුණා හෝ 45⁰ ඇල වන කණු (Jack) ලෙස සිටුවන ලද ඒවා බවට අනුමාන කළ හැකිය. කිත්සිරි ප්‍රකාශ කරන ආකාරයට කළාඔයේ ලීකණු ජලය විසින් කාලයත් සමගම දිරා යාමට සලස්වන්නට ඇති බවකි. (කිත්සිරි, 2007). ප්‍රදේශ වාසීන් මෙම ස්ථානය හඳුන්වන්නේ “ කළාඔයේ පාලම් ගල” යනුවෙනි. රාජා ගිය මාවත යැයි ප්‍රකාශ කරන්නේ ද මෙම ස්ථානයෙන් ගිය මාර්ගයට වේ. මහාවංශයේ මෙසේ සඳහන් වෙයි. “මහා යසස් ඇති සෙනවියා ගජබා නිරිඳුගේ මහසෙන් දෙකඩ කරනු පිණිස ගජබා රටට යැවී ඒ මහා නුවනැත්තේ ගොස් සියලුම සේනාව සාදා කළාඔය ගංතෙර බල කොටුවක් කොට ගෙන එහි වෙසෙමින් රජනු වියොවින් කලා වැ නදියෙහි ඇත් , අස්, රිය , පාබල සේනාවන් විසින් යා හැකි වූ අතිශයින් සිත්කලු වූ යපත් ඇණ සම්බන්ධ වූ දෙසියක් රියන් දිගු වූ විසි රියන් පුලුල් වූ අතිශයින් තහවුරු හෙයක් එකල්හි දඬුයෙන් කරවී. ඒ සෙනවි තෙම යම් කිසි සාමන්ත කෙනෙකුන් එහි සිටුවූ , නික්ම ඒව තන්හි මහසුධ පවත්නේ පැමිණි ජය ඇත්තේ ගොස් අංගුලි නම් ස්ථානයෙහි සතුරු සෙන් හා යුධ කරණු පිණිස බලකොටු වක් කොට එහි විසිය”. (මහා වංශය 131 -70 පිට 125-130 වගන්ති) මෙය පරාක්‍රම බාහු රජු විසින් දක්ෂිණ දේශය පාලනය කරන සමයේ ගජබාහු රජුට එරෙහිව සිදු කළ සටනට සේනාව ගෙනයාම සඳහා කරවන ලද පාලම වන බවකි.

ගිරිබාව හරහා ඉදිකළ පාලම මෙය බව දැන් තහවුරු වී අවසානය. ගිරිබාව හරහා මෙම ස්ථානයෙන් අංගුලිව බලා සේනාව දේව සේනාපතියා යටතේ පිටත්කර ඇත. අංගුලිව හා ගිරිබාව අතර දුර 1 පමණ වේ. කොඩිරිත්තන්ගේ නිගමනය වන්නේ “ ගිරිබා රටිය යන්නෙන් මී ඔයෙන් එගොඩ කෝරළයේ පිහිටි ගිරිබාව අවට ප්‍රදේශය ද අංගුලිව යන්නෙන් එප්පාවල කෝරළයේ පිහිටි අංගුලිව ද අදහස් කරන ලද බවකි.” (1959.16) යනුවෙන් මහාවංශය ට ත්, කොට්ඨිත්තන් ට ත් , කිත්සිරිට ත් අනුව ඉහත ස්ථාන නාම ඓතිහාසිකව ගලපා ගැනීමට හැකියාවක් ඇත. අනුරාධපුරයේ සිට දක්ෂිණමලය දේශය හරහා විහිදී තිබුණ මාර්ගය මහාපරාක්‍රමබාහු මහරජතුමාගේ බටහිර සේනාංක මෙහෙයවූ මාර්ගයයි (සෝමානන්ද, 1995.38). උන්වහන්සේ ප්‍රකාශ කරන පරිදි දක්ෂිණ මලය දේශය හරහා පරාක්‍රමබාහු රජු ඉදිකළ මෙම පාලම ඉතාම පුරාණ කාලයේ සිටම පැවති මාර්ගයක් වන බවකි. මෙය මුළුමනින්ම පැරකුම් රජුගේ දේව සේනාපතියා පිළිසකර කරන්නට ඇත. හලාවත දක්වා විහිදී තිබූ මෙම මාර්ගය අතර ගල්ල, ගල්ගමුව, රාජාංගනය, ගිරිබාව, අංගුලිව හරහා අනුරාධපුරයට යුධ හමුදා ගෙනගිය බව සඳහන් ය. (කිත්සිරි, 2007) සිරිසඟබෝ රජතුමා ගමන් කළේ අනුරාධපුර රාජ්‍යය සීමාවට අයත් දක්ෂිණ මලය දේශය හරහා වැටී තිබුණ මෙම මාර්ගය හරහාය. අනුරාධපුරය සිට රාජාංගනය දක්වා වූ මාර්ගය හඳුන්වන්නේ “රාජාගිය පාර” යනුවෙනි. (කිත්සිරි, 2007). මෙම මාර්ගය සෝමානන්ද හිමියන් ප්‍රකාශ කරන පරිදි අනුරාධපුර දකුණු දොරටුවෙන් ආරම්භ වී අංගුලිව හරහා හත්ටිකුවිෂ් කඳු පාමුල හරහා දක්ෂිණමලය දේශයට වැටී තිබුණ මාර්ගයම බවකි. (සෝමානන්ද, 1995)

නිලිගේ පාලම

පාලම් ගලට 1km පමණ ඉහළින් හා රාජාංගනය ජලාශයේ වාත් දොරටුවල සිට 1km පමණ පහළින් ඉදිකර ඇත. ජනවහරේ “ නිලිගේ පාලම” නමින් හඳුන්වා ඇත. සෝමානන්ද හිමියන් නිලිපාලම ගැන මෙසේ ප්‍රකාශ ඇත. “මේ මාර්ගය අනුරාධපුර දකුණු දොරටුවෙන් ආරම්භ වී අංගුලිවෙන් නිලිපාලම හරහා කළාඔයෙන් එතෙරව ගිරිබාවෙන් තඹුන්ත හරහා රාජාංගනය හත්ටිකුවිෂ් විහාරය ආසන්නයට වැටී තිබෙන්නට ඇත” (සෝමානන්ද, 1995). නිලිපාලම කළාඔය වම් හා දකුණු ඉවුරු හරහා යා කල ගල් තලාවක් ඇත. ජනවහරේ නිලි පාලම ලෙස සඳහන් කළ ද එම ගල්තලාව මත ඇත්තේ ගල් බැම්මකි. තනි කළු ගල් කුට්ටි අතුරා එය කරවා ඇත. නොයෙක් ප්‍රමාණ වලින් යුත් එම ගල් කුට්ටි ගත හරහා ගල් තලාව මත අතුරා ඇත. දකුණු ඉවුර අසල දී සහ වම් ඉවුර අසල දී බැම්ම පෙරලා දමා කළාඔය ගලා යන්නට ඇති බවකි.

සාමාන්‍යයෙන් මෙම බැම්මෙහි දිග 120m පමණ වේ. පළල 25m පමණ වේ. ගල් තලාවේ උස තැනින් තැනට වෙනස් වේ. (කිත්සිරි, 2007). මෙය මීටර් 3 ක්, 6 ක් අතර ප්‍රමාණයකි. ගල් කුට්ටියක් මීටර් 3 ක් දිග මීටර් 2 ක් පළල මීටර් 1 ක් උස ප්‍රමාණයක් වේ. ගල් කුට්ටිවල ප්‍රමාණය උස, දිග, පළල අඩු වැඩි වීමට හැකිය. මෙම ස්ථානයේ සිට මීටර් 500 ක් පමණ ඉහළින් දකුණු ඉවුර දෙසින් ඇල මාර්ගයක් ආරම්භ වී ඇති බවට සලකුණු ඇත. කිත්සිරි සඳහන් කරන පරිදි මෙම ඇලෙහි ගමන් මාර්ගය නිසි පරිදි හඳුනාගත නොහැක. (කිත්සිරි, 2007). රාජාංගනය අවට ගම්වල මුල් බැසගත ‘ ජනප්‍රවාදයකට අනුව “රාජාගිය පාර” ඔස්සේ සිරිසඟබෝ රජු අනුරාධපුරයේ සිට රාජාංගනයට (හත්ටිකුවිෂ්) එමගින් ගමන් ගත් නිසා බව කියනු ලැබේ. එම මාර්ගය

අනුරාධපුර පැරණි නගරයේ දකුණු දිශාවෙන් ආරම්භ වී අංගමුවෙන් එතැන් සිට නිලිපාලම හරහා කලාමයෙන් එතෙරව ගිරිබාවේ සිට තඹුන්ත , රාජාංගනය හරහා දක්ෂිණ (වයඹ) දේශයටත් විහිද තිබුණු බව කියනු ලැබේ. ඒ අනුව එම මාර්ගය හත්ථිකුච්ඡි විහාරයේ ශේෂ කඳු වැටි පාමුලින් වැටී තිබුණි. (විමලබන්ති, ලගමුව:2018:308). පූර්ව පර්යේෂකයින් දෙපල සඳහන් කරනු ලබන එකී පැහැදිලි අනුමානය සත්‍යයක් ලෙස සැලකිය හැකිය. කලාමයෙන් එතෙර වූ ස්ථානය වන කාඩිගලට සැතපුම් 2 කක් පමණ දුරින් පාලම් ගල නමින් ප්‍රකට තැන “ නිලි පාලම” නම් වූ පැරණි ගල් පාලමේ නෂ්ටාවශේෂ දැනුදු දක්නට ලැබේ යි (විමලබන්ති, ලගමුව 2018:308).

ලුණුමය පාලම

මෙම පාලම ආඩිගල විහාරයට සමාන්තරව 500m පමණ දුරින් නිලි පාලම නම් කලාමය පාලමක් අතර පිහිටා ඇත. අංගමුව දකුණු ඉවුරට වන්නට පිහිටා තිබේ. පාලම් ගල යටතේ විස්තර කළ පරිදි අංගමුව වැව ආසන්නයට මෙකී පාර විවෘතව තිබෙන්නට ඇති සිතිය හැක. පර්යේෂකයින් විසින් සිදුකල අධ්‍යයනයේදී මෙකී ගල් පාලම සොයාගැනීමට හැකි විය.

මෙහි කුඩුම්බි හා ගල් වලවල් දකුණු ඉවුරට වන්නට 5 හක් හමු වී ඇත. සුසන්න මුණවීර වම් ඉවුර පරිශ්‍රයෙන් ගල්වලවල් 3 ක්ද ඇතුළු ව ගල්කනු ගණනාවක් වාර්ථාව ඇත. මෙය ද අනුරාධපුර සිට සරක්කුගල , අංගමුව, නිලි පාලම, පාලම් ගල, කාඩිගල තඹුන්ත, ගිරිබාව, රාජාංගනය හත්ථිකුච්ඡි කඳු පාමුල දක්වා වැටී තිබෙන මාවතේ තවත් එක් පාලමක් බවට තහවුරු කළ හැක මෙකී පාලමෙහි දිග 110m වන බව මැනුම් කටයුතු වළඳි ප්‍රත්‍යක්ෂ විය.

මෙම ගල් පාලම අංගමුව ලුණුමයේ වානට 1km පමණ දුරින් පිහිටා ඇත. මෙම මාර්ගය ද ක්‍රි.ව. 4 සියවසට හෝ ඉන් එපිටට දිවයන්නට ඇතැයි සිතිය හැක. I පරාක්‍රමබාහු රජුගේ (1153 - 1186) II ගජබාහු රජුට එරෙහිව යුධ හමුදා ගෙන යාමට දේව නම් සේනාපතියා ඉදිකළ තවත් පාලමක නෂ්ටාවශේෂ යයි අනුමාන කළ හැකිය. ගිරිබා රටේ සිට කලාමයෙන් එතෙරට එන අයෙකුට නැවතත් ලුණු ඔය නම් කලාමයේ අතු ශාඛාව තරණය කළ යුතු වන බැවින් ලුණුමය ඇසුරු කර ගනිමින් මෙම මාහැඟි පාලමක් ඉදිකර තිබෙන්නට ඇත. මෙම මාර්ගය අනුරාධපුරයෙන් ආරම්භව අංගමුව හරහා ගිරිබාවට එතනින් දක්ෂිණ දේශයටත් විහිදී යන්නට ඇත. (සෝමනන්ද, 1995, විමලබන්ති සහ ලගමුව, 2018).

නිගමන හා නිර්දේශය

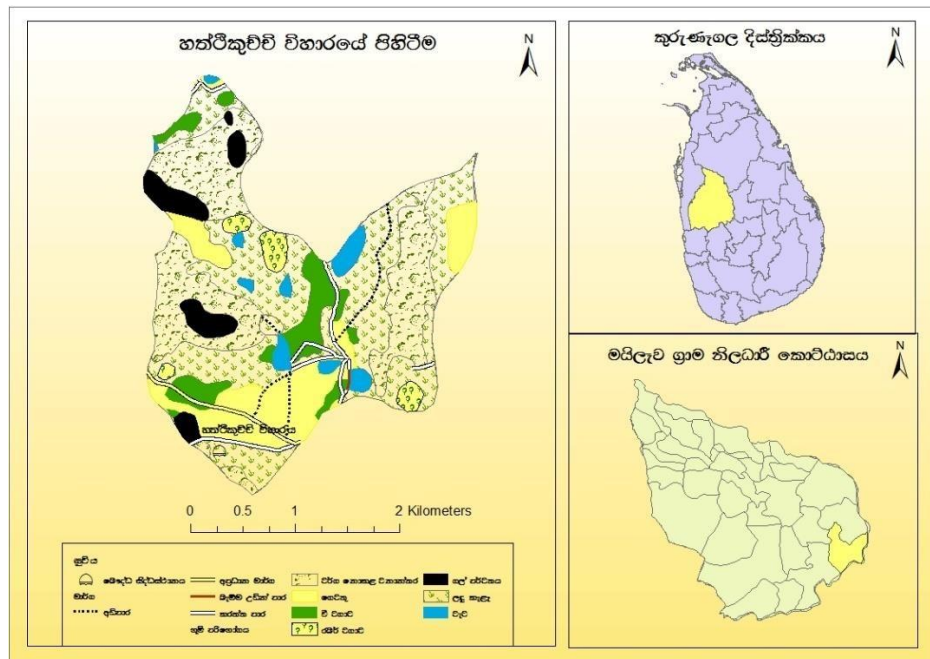
මෙම පත්‍රිකාව තුළින් සාකච්ඡාවට ලක්කරණ ලද්දේ මහාවංශය, මහාවංසටිකාව පෙන්වා දී ඇති මාර්ගයක් පිළිබඳවයි. එම මාර්ගය අනුරාධපුරයෙන් ඇරඹී අංගමුව හරහා ගිරිබාව දක්වා අතීතයේ ගමන් කළ බව සඳහන්ව ඇත. මෙම මාර්ගය අනුරාධපුර, පොළොන්නරු රාජධානි සමයන්හිදී විවිධ අවස්ථා මත ප්‍රතිසංස්කරණය කරන ලද බව පෙනේ. ක්‍රි.ව. 3 වන සියවසේදී මෙම පාලම ඔස්සේ සිරිසගබෝ රජ හත්ථිකුච්ඡි විහාරය දක්වා ගමන් කරන්නට ඇත්තේ මෙම පාලම හරහා යැයි මතයක් පවතී. ගෝඨාභය නම් තම භාණ්ඩාගාරික තැන රජුට එරෙහිව කැරැල්ලක් ගැසූ හෙයින් සිරිසගබෝ රජු ඉසුරුමුණයි ට දකුණු දෙසින් පිහිටි මාර්ගයක් ඔස්සේ තම ආරක්‍ෂාව පතා හත්ථිකුච්ඡිය විහාරය දක්වා ගමන් කළ බව පවසා ඇත. එම මාර්ගය පිළිබඳ ඓතිහාසික පුරාවිද්‍යාත්මක සාකච්ඡාවක් මෙමගින් සිදුකර ඇත.

ආශ්‍රිත ග්‍රන්ථ නාමාවලිය :

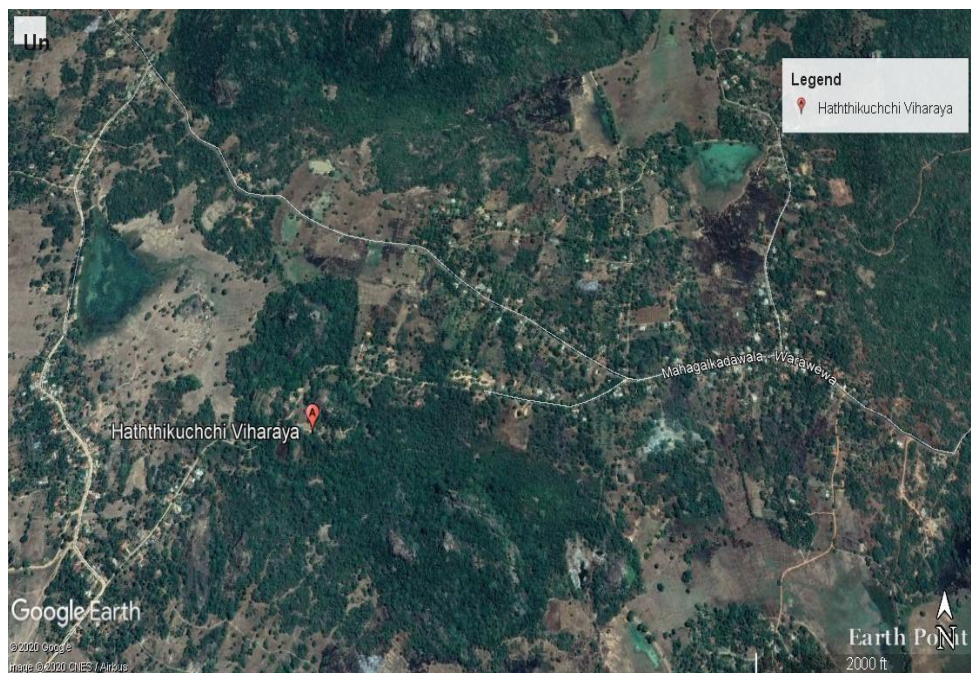
- එළු අත්තනගල වංශය (2000) සංස්කරණය කෝන්ගස්තැන්නේ ආනන්ද හම්. කර්තෘ ප්‍රකාශනයකි. මුද්‍රණය තරංජි ප්‍රින්ටර්ස් හයිලෙවල් පාර නාවින්න 7(පි. 24-72)
- කිත්සිරි ජී. (2007) ගිරිබාවේ අප්‍රකට පුරා වස්තු. කර්තෘ ප්‍රකාශනයකි. මුද්‍රණය අස්ලිය ප්‍රින්ටර්ස් අංක 259 කොළඹ 7 (පි. 22 - 134)
- දිසානායක එස්. (2023) සිරිසගබෝ රජු හිසදන් දුන් හත්ථිකුච්චි හා අත්තනගල්ල යන උභය රජමහා විහාර පිළිබඳ තුළනාත්මක විමර්ශනයක්. පුරාවිද්‍යා පශ්චාත් උපාධි ආයතනයට පුරාවිද්‍යා විද්‍යාපති උපාධිය සඳහා ඉදිරිපත් කරන ලද නොපල උපාධි නිබන්ධනය. 1 (පි. 242)
- නිකලස් සී.ඩබ් සහ පරණවිතාන, ඇස් (1964) සංක්ෂිප්ත ලංකා ඉතිහාසය. පරිවර්තනය එස්.බී. හෙට්ටිආරච්චි. අධ්‍යාපන ප්‍රකාශන දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව. මුද්‍රණය නැණිල ප්‍රින්ටර්ස්. (පි. 153)
- ලගමුව ඒ. සහ විමලකන්ති, ජී (2018) රාජාංගනය ඓතිහාසික හත්ථිකුච්ඡි පබ්බත විහාරය සහ සිරිසගබෝ බෝධි සත්ව. ශ්‍රී ලංකා භික්ෂු විශ්ව විද්‍යාලයේ ප්‍රකාශනයක්. මුද්‍රණය සයින් ටෙක්ස් නො.09 ග්ලේන් ආබස් ප්‍රදේස කොළඹ . (ms 307 - 373)
- විජයරත්න ඩබ්.එම්. (1999) සිරිසගබෝ රජු හිස දන්දුන් තැන. ගම්පහ දිස්ත්‍රික්කයේ සංස්කෘතික සමීක්‍ෂා. සංස්කෘතික කටයුතු දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව. (පි. 67)
- සොමනන්ද එන්. (1995) හත්ථිකුච්ඡි විහාර වංශය. කර්තෘ ප්‍රකාශනයකි. මුද්‍රණය සමයවර්ධන

පොත්හල අංක.55 හික්කඩුවේ ශ්‍රී සුමංගල මාවත . කොළඹ. 10 (පි .32 - 74)

ඇමුණුම්



1. සිතියම හත්ථිකුච්ඡි විහාරය පිහිටීම භූගෝලීය තොරතුරු පද්ධතිය ඇසුරින් සකසන ලදී



2. සිතියම හත්ථිකුච්ඡි විහාරය පිහිටීම භූගෝලීය තොරතුරු පද්ධතිය ඇසුරින් සකසන ලදී



1 රූපය

ඡායා රූපය ආඩිගල රජමහ විහාරයෙහි ආඩිරුව නමින් හඳුන්වනු ලබන හා පර්ජන්‍ය දෙවි ලෙසින් හඳුන්වනු ලබන ගුහා ලෙනක ඇති අර්ධ උන්නත ගල් කැටයමක් (ඡායාරූපය G.G. ඉන්දික කුමාර විසින්)



3 රූපය

සිරිසගබෝ ජනප්‍රවාදයට අනුව එකී කථාවේ සඳහන් වන තනුවාගම හෙවත් මඟියා පැමිණි ගම යයි හඳුන්වන පැරණි ගමට අයත් වන බව පවසන තනුවාගම වැව (ඡායාරූපය - ඩී.එම් සෙනරත් බණ්ඩාර දිසානායක විසින්.)



6 රූපය

සිරිසගබෝ ජනප්‍රවාදයට අනුව එකී කථාවේ සඳහන් වන සිරිසගබෝ රජකමා ගමන් කළා යැයි සඳහන් වන මාර්ගය හෙවත් රජාගිය පාරෙහි අන්තර්ගත වන පාලම්ගල නමින් හඳුන්වන ස්ථානය කලාමය හරහා බැඳි පාලමක සලකුණු ඇත. (ඡායාරූපය - ඩී.එම් සෙනරත් බණ්ඩාර දිසානායක විසිනි.)



9 රූපය

සිරිසගබෝ ජනප්‍රවාදයට අනුව එකී කථාවේ සඳහන් වන සිරිසගබෝ රජකමා ගමන් කළා යැයි සඳහන් වන මාර්ගය හෙවත් රජාගිය පාරෙහි අන්තර්ගත වන නිලිපාලම හෙවත් නිලි බැම්ම නමින් හඳුන්වන ස්ථානය කලාමය හරහා බැඳි පාලමක සලකුණු ඇත. (ඡායාරූපය - ඩී.එම් සෙනරත් බණ්ඩාර දිසානායක විසිනි.)

AN EPISTEMOLOGICAL STUDY ON JAIN “ANEKĀNTAVĀDA” (NON-ABSOLUTISM)

Ven P Somarathana¹

Abstract

Jainism is an ancient religion that originated in India, tracing its roots to the 1st Tirthankara, Lord Rishabhanatha, who is believed to have lived millions of years ago. Emphasizing non-violence (ahimsā), truth (satya), non-possessiveness (aparigraha), and non-absolutism (Anekāntavāda), Jainism was developed by successive Tirthankaras. The 24th and last Tirthankara, Lord Mahavira, lived around the 6th century BCE. Jainism teaches that spiritual liberation involves freeing the soul from the cycle of reincarnation (samsara) through asceticism, self-discipline, and right conduct. Central to Jain philosophy is the belief in karma, the law of cause and effect, which dictates the soul's journey through various life forms based on its actions. One of the most important teachings of Jainism is Anekāntavāda, which translates to "the doctrine of non-absolutism" or "the principle of manifold aspects." Some scholars consider Anekāntavāda the core of Jain epistemology. It encourages the acknowledgment of multiple viewpoints and perspectives in understanding truth, teaching that reality is complex and cannot be fully grasped from one standpoint alone. Truth is seen as multifaceted, with different viewpoints contributing to a more comprehensive understanding. Anekāntavāda promotes humility and respect for differing opinions, fostering tolerance and harmony among individuals with diverse beliefs. It encourages an open-minded attitude, deeper understanding of the world, and empathy towards others. This principle is fundamental in Jain philosophy, with profound implications for interpersonal relationships, philosophical discourse, and ethical decision-making. This study delves into the epistemological dimensions of Jain philosophy, focusing on the principle of Anekāntavāda. As a foundational concept in Jainism, Anekāntavāda advocates for the multiplicity and relativity of truths, challenging monolithic perspectives of reality and promoting a pluralistic view where diverse, often contradictory, perspectives can coexist. The research examines the origins and development of Anekāntavāda within the broader context of Indian philosophy, highlighting its unique contributions to epistemology. By analyzing classical Jain texts and contemporary interpretations, this study elucidates how Anekāntavāda addresses the complexities of knowledge and truth. It explores the methodological approaches used by Jain philosophers to reconcile conflicting viewpoints, fostering a more comprehensive understanding of reality. The study also considers the practical implications of Anekāntavāda in fostering tolerance and dialogue in a pluralistic society. Through a critical analysis of its theoretical foundations and practical applications, this research underscores the relevance of Anekāntavāda in contemporary epistemological debates.

Keywords: Anekāntavāda, Jain philosophy, epistemology, relativism, Syādvāda, non-absolutism, multiple perspectives

¹ Department of Pali and Buddhist Studies, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka.

Email: somarathanathero766@gmail.com



<https://orcid.org/0009-0008-4588-159X>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

Introduction

Jainism, one of the oldest religions originating in India, emphasizes non-violence, nonpossessiveness, and self-discipline. Central to Jain philosophy is the concept of Anekāntavāda, often translated as "non-absolutism" or "many-sidedness." Anekāntavāda posits that reality is multifaceted, and no single viewpoint can capture its entirety. This principle is deeply rooted in the Jain commitment to intellectual humility and openness.

This epistemological approach has profound implications for various fields of inquiry, including philosophy, science, and ethics. By promoting a pluralistic and dialogical understanding of truth, Anekāntavāda offers a valuable lens through which to navigate contemporary issues marked by ideological polarization and conflict. It encourages the cultivation of intellectual virtues such as humility, open-mindedness, and the willingness to engage with differing perspectives.

In this study, we will delve into the epistemological dimensions of Jain Anekāntavāda, examining its theoretical underpinnings, historical development, and practical applications. We will explore how this doctrine informs Jain views on knowledge, reality, and human cognition, and consider its relevance in addressing modern epistemic challenges. Through a comprehensive analysis of primary texts, commentaries, and contemporary interpretations, this research aims to illuminate the enduring significance of Anekāntavāda in the broader context of epistemological thought.

Research Methodology

The research methodology for an epistemological study on Anekāntavāda would involve a multifaceted approach integrating qualitative analysis of primary texts from Jain philosophy, historical documentation, and contemporary scholarly interpretations. Employing a hermeneutic framework, the study would analyze the epistemological principles underlying Anekāntavāda exploring its ontological implications through critical examination of its philosophical foundations and their application in diverse contexts. Additionally, employing comparative analysis with other philosophical traditions would provide a broader perspective on the concept's significance and relevance. The methodology would also incorporate interviews or surveys with experts in Jain philosophy to gain insights into contemporary interpretations and applications of Anekāntavāda ensuring a comprehensive understanding of its epistemological and ontological dimensions.

Research Problem

The research problem focuses on this research is to explore the concept of Anekāntavāda in Jain philosophy, which posits that reality is multi-faceted and cannot be fully comprehended from a single perspective, presents a significant challenge to absolutist epistemological frameworks. This study aims to explore how Anekāntavāda reconciles seemingly contradictory viewpoints and contributes to a more nuanced understanding of truth.

Objective

This paper aims to explore the epistemological aspects of Anekāntavāda, examining how it addresses the nature of knowledge, the limitations of human cognition, and the pursuit of truth. By analyzing key texts and scholarly interpretations, this study seeks to provide a comprehensive understanding of Anekāntavāda and its implications for contemporary epistemology.

Literature Review

"The Central Philosophy of Jainism (Anekānta-vāda)" by Bimal Krishna Matilal

Matilal's work provides valuable insights into Anekāntavāda, defining it as the theory of "nonone-sidedness" or the recognition of the many-sided nature of reality. This theory is the cornerstone of Jain thought, emphasizing intellectual tolerance and the synthesis of diverse metaphysical theories. The book also discusses Nayavāda (different standpoints) and Syādvāda (sevenfold/conditioned predication), which are integral aspects of Anekāntavāda. Together, these doctrines contribute to a holistic understanding of truth and encourage open-mindedness.

Special Issue: "Anekāntavāda: Sources and Varieties"

This special issue examines Jain non-one-sidedness (Anekāntavāda) and its related doctrines, delving into conditional predication (Syādvāda) and perspectives (Nayavāda). Scholars explore the origins, variations, and implications of Anekāntavāda, making it a valuable resource for understanding this philosophical framework.

"Consciousness and Relativity: Anekāntavāda and its Role in Jaina Epistemology"

This paper highlights how Jain philosophy promotes acceptance of differences, leading to peace and multiculturalism. The Jain doctrines of relativity—Anekāntavāda, Nayavāda, and Syādvāda have profound implications for interreligious dialogue and religious pluralism.

"The Jaina Philosophy of Non-Absolutism: A Critical Study"

This critical study explores various facets of Jaina non-absolutism, covering topics such as numerical difference, absolute negativism, and the inexpressible. While not exclusively focused on Anekāntavāda, it contributes to our understanding of Jain epistemology.

Research Background

The concept of Anekāntavāda, or non-absolutism, is a cornerstone of "Jain" philosophy, which posits that reality is complex and multifaceted. This doctrine asserts that no single viewpoint can capture the entirety of truth, emphasizing the importance of understanding and reconciling multiple perspectives. Anekāntavāda has profound implications for epistemology, ethics, and logic, making it a significant subject of study for those interested in Indian philosophy and the nature of knowledge.

Historical Context

Jainism, one of the oldest religions originating in India, has a rich philosophical tradition dating back to the 6th century BCE. Anekāntavāda emerged as a response to the absolutist doctrines prevalent in other Indian philosophical schools, such as those of the Buddhists and Vedantins. The Jains proposed that every entity possesses infinite characteristics, but these can only be partially perceived by individuals, leading to a plurality of viewpoints.

Epistemological Foundations

Anekāntavāda is closely related to other Jain epistemological theories, including Syādvāda (the theory of conditioned viewpoints) and Nayavāda (the theory of partial perspectives). Together, these doctrines form a comprehensive framework that challenges the notion of absolute truth. Syādvāda, for instance, posits that statements can only be conditionally true, depending on various factors and contexts, while Nayavāda emphasizes the partiality and context-dependence of individual perspectives.

Philosophical Significance

The principle of Anekāntavāda has significant philosophical implications. It advocates for intellectual humility and tolerance, encouraging the acceptance of diverse viewpoints. This has relevance not only within philosophical discourse but also in contemporary discussions on pluralism, conflict resolution, and intercultural understanding. By acknowledging the limitations of one's knowledge, Anekāntavāda promotes a more subtle and comprehensive approach to epistemology.

Comparative Analysis

A comparison of Anekāntavāda with other philosophical doctrines reveals its unique contributions to epistemology. For example, in contrast to Cartesian certainty or Hegelian dialectics, Anekāntavāda rejects the idea of an absolute standpoint. Instead, it aligns more closely with certain aspects of postmodernist thought, which also questions the possibility of a single, objective truth. However, Anekāntavāda maintains a structured approach to understanding reality, grounded in the metaphysical and ethical principles of Jainism.

Contemporary Relevance

In today's globalized world, characterized by diverse and often conflicting viewpoints, the relevance of Anekāntavāda cannot be overstated. Its emphasis on non-absolutism provides a philosophical basis for dialogue and mutual understanding, which are crucial for addressing global challenges such as religious intolerance, cultural conflicts, and ideological divisions. Moreover, Anekāntavāda's approach to knowledge and truth offers valuable insights for interdisciplinary research, fostering collaboration across different fields of study.

Discussion

According to Jain doctrine, objects possess an infinite number of modes of existence and qualities, making it impossible for finite human perception to fully grasp them in all aspects and manifestations. Only Kevalins, who are omniscient beings, can comprehend objects in their entirety. Consequently, no single human perspective can claim to represent absolute truth.

The premises of Anekāntavāda in Jain philosophy are ancient, as evidenced by mentions in Buddhist texts like the Samaññaphala Sutta. Jain āgamas suggest that Mahāvīra's approach to answering metaphysical philosophical questions was a "qualified yes" (syāt). These texts highlight Anekāntavāda as a key distinction between Mahāvīra's teachings and those of the Buddha. While the Buddha taught the Middle way, avoiding extremes of indulgence and self-mortification and refraining from taking sides on certain metaphysical questions (such as the existence of the Tathāgata after death) as they stem from wrong views and are thus invalid, Mahāvīra encouraged his followers to accept both "it is" and "it is not," qualified by "from a viewpoint" to comprehend absolute reality.

Jainism's concepts of Syādvāda (predication logic) and Nayavāda (perspective epistemology) further develop anekāntavāda. Syādvāda recommends expressing anekānta by prefacing every statement about the nature of existence with the term syād. According to Bimal Matilal, the Jain doctrine of Anekāntavāda asserts that "no philosophical or metaphysical proposition can be true if it is stated unconditionally or without limitation" For a metaphysical proposition to be considered true in Jainism, it must include one or more conditions (syadvada) or limitations (nayavada, standpoints).

This principle is encapsulated in Anekāntavāda, which literally means the doctrine of "nononesidedness" or "manifoldness," often translated as "non-absolutism." In contrast, ekānta (derived

from eka, meaning "one," and anta, meaning "attribute") signifies onesidedness. Jains illustrate the limitations of proclaiming absolute truth with the parable of the story of blind men and the elephant.

According to McEvilley, the Jain theory of knowledge is not based on phenomenalism but rather on a realistic correspondence view. The Jain doctrine places significant emphasis on samyaktva, which refers to rationality and logic. Jains maintain that the ultimate principle must always be logical, and no principle can exist without logic or reason. Consequently, Jain texts often contain thorough deliberations on various subjects, examining all their aspects.

There are three other terms that have to be known in connection with Anekāntavāda . These are Syādvāda, Nayavāda, and saptabhangi. Syādvāda is the teaching that in an ideal situation, speakers would insert the particle Syāt into every utterance. Syāt has in this context to be translated not as “maybe” but as “from one perspective” and serves as a reminder that an infinite number of other equally valid perspectives are not captured in that particular utterance. Sometimes, Syādvāda is also used synonymously with Anekāntavāda, the saptabhangi or showing the central role of this teaching the entire system of Jaina thought.

- Anekāntavāda—The theory of relative pluralism or manifoldness
- Syādvāda—The theory of conditioned predication
- Nayavāda—The theory of partial standpoints

These Jain philosophical concepts made very significant contributions to the ancient Indian philosophy, especially in the areas of skepticism and relativity.

Syādvāda

Syādvāda is a logical extension of Anekāntavāda. It uses the term "Syāt" (perhaps, in some respect) to denote the conditional nature of statements about reality. In Jaina metaphysics, the doctrine that all judgments are conditional, holding good only in certain conditions, circumstances, or senses, expressed by the word Syāt (Sanskrit: “may be”). The ways of looking at a thing (called *naya*) are infinite in number. The theory of conditioned prediction extends the philosophy of Anekānta by proposing that the epithet Syād (meaning "perhaps" or "maybe" in Sanskrit) should be attached to every expression. This approach acknowledges the complexity of reality, asserting that no single proposition can fully capture its nature. Instead, the term "Syāt" (which means "in some ways" or "from a perspective") is prefixed to each proposition, thereby introducing a conditional viewpoint and eliminating any dogmatism from the statement. This method ensures that each assertion is considered from seven different conditional and relative viewpoints, known as saptabhangi, thereby establishing Syādvāda as a distinct system of logic capable of standing independently while enriching the ontology of Anekānta. Syādvāda, according to Koller, is a theory of qualified predication asserting that all knowledge claims must be nuanced in multiple ways, reflecting the manifold nature of reality. This concept is systematically elaborated in later Jain texts through the saptibhaṅgīnaya, or "the theory of sevenfold scheme." These seven aspects (saptibhaṅgī) appear to have been first structured within Jainism by Mallavadin, a Svetambara scholar of the 5th or 6th century CE.

1. **Syād-asti**—"in some ways it is"
2. **syād-nāsti**—"in some ways it is not"
3. **syād-asti-nāsti**—"in some ways it is, and it is not"
4. **syād-asti-avaktavyaḥ**—"in some ways it is, and it is indescribable"
5. **syād-nāsti-avaktavyaḥ**—"in some ways it is not, and it is indescribable"

6. **syād-asti-nāsti-avaktavyaḥ**—"in some ways it is, it is not, and it is indescribable"
7. **syād-avaktavyaḥ**—"in some ways it is indescribable"

Each of these seven propositions examines the complex and multifaceted reality from a relative point of view of time, space, substance, and mode. To ignore the complexity of the objects is to commit the fallacy of dogmatism.

Jain perspective of a multifaceted reality, considering aspects of time, space, substance, and mode. The term "syāt" signifies a standpoint of expression, affirming an attribute concerning its own substance (dravya), place (kṣetra), time (kāla), and state of being (bhāva), while negating the attribute concerning other substances, places, times, and states of being. For instance, regarding a 'jar':

- In terms of substance (**dravya**): It simply is earthen; it simply is not wooden.
- In terms of place (**kṣetra**): It simply is in a room; it simply is not on a terrace.
- In terms of time (**kāla**): It simply is in summer; it simply is not in winter.
- In terms of being (**bhāva**): It simply is brown; it simply is not white.

The word "simply" is included to exclude any unintended interpretations or nuances not approved by this viewpoint.

In Jainism, Syādvāda and Anekānta are not merely theories of uncertainty, doubt, or relative probabilities. According to scholars like Matilal, they represent a concept of "conditional yes or conditional approval" towards any proposition. This understanding finds its roots in classical Sanskrit literature and is also evident in other ancient Indian religions such as Buddhism and Hinduism.

The phrase Syād etat, which translates to "let it be so, but", or "an answer that is 'neither yes nor no'", signifies a provisional acceptance of an opponent's viewpoint within a certain premise. This approach can be likened to the archaic English subjunctive expression "be it so", directly reflecting the idea of conditional acceptance.

Historically, this method of debate was employed by Indian scholars to not only acknowledge the validity of an opponent's viewpoint but also to carefully delineate its applicability within specific contexts. By doing so, they aimed to persuade the opponent of aspects that had not been adequately considered. Thus, Syādvāda and Anekānta in Jainism function as tools for nuanced discourse rather than expressions of uncertainty or doubt.

According to **Charitrapragya**, in the Jain context, Syādvāda does not signify a doctrine of doubt or skepticism as it might in other philosophical systems. Instead, it carries the meaning of "multiplicity or multiple possibilities." Syāt in Jainism holds a distinct connotation compared to its usage in Buddhism and Hinduism. In Jain philosophy, Syāt does not imply an answer that is simply "neither yes nor no." Rather, it denotes a "many-sidedness" or "multi-faceted nature" inherent in any proposition. This understanding is articulated through a sevenfold predication, which allows for the acknowledgment of various aspects and perspectives pertaining to any statement or truth claim.

According to Samantabhadra's text *Āptamīmāṃsā* (Verse 105), "Syādvāda, the doctrine of conditional predications, and kevalajñāna (omniscience), are both illuminators of the substances of reality. The

difference between the two is that while kevalajñāna illumines directly, syādvāda illumines indirectly". Syādvāda is indispensable and helps establish the truth.

Nayavāda

Nayavāda complements Anekāntavāda by emphasizing the importance of various standpoints (nayas) in understanding reality. This Nayavāda, derived from the Sanskrit words "Naya" meaning "partial viewpoint" and "vāda" meaning "school of thought or debate," is a philosophical theory emphasizing the importance of viewing objects from multiple perspectives. According to Nayavāda, every object possesses infinite aspects, but when describing or discussing it, one focuses only on the relevant aspects from a particular viewpoint, disregarding others deemed irrelevant at that moment. For example, referring to a "Blue BMW" highlights its color and make while not negating its other attributes such as engine type, cylinders, speed, or price.

This approach, known as "naya" or partial viewpoint, is crucial in understanding Nayavāda's critical philosophy, which asserts that philosophical disagreements often stem from misunderstandings arising from different standpoints. These viewpoints, whether consciously chosen or not, shape our interpretations and are influenced by our underlying purposes. Jainism's Māhavīra employed nayas within language to navigate the intricate nature of reality. Each naya, representing a partial truth, aids in gradually grasping the entirety of reality piece by piece.

According to Jainism, there are seven nayas or viewpoints through which one can make complete judgments about absolute reality using Syādvāda. These seven naya, according to Umaswati, they are.

1. **Naigama-naya:** common sense or a universal view
2. **Samgraha-naya:** generic or class view that classifies it.
3. **Vyavahara-naya:** pragmatic or a particular view assesses its utility.
4. **Rijusutra-naya:** linear view considers it in present time.
5. **Sabda-naya:** verbal view that names it
6. **Samabhirudha-naya:** etymological view uses the name and establishes its nature.
7. **Evambhuta-naya:** actuality view considers its concrete particulars.

The naya theory emerged after about the 5th century CE, and underwent extensive development in Jainism. There are many variants of Nayavāda concept in later Jain texts.

A particular viewpoint is called a Naya or a partial viewpoint. According to Vijay Jain, Nayavāda does not deny the attributes, qualities, modes and other aspects; but qualifies them to be from a particular perspective. A naya reveals only a part of the totality, and should not be mistaken for the whole. A synthesis of different viewpoints is said to be achieved by the doctrine of conditional predications (syādvāda).

Epistemological teachings in Anekāntavāda

Anekāntavāda posits that truth and reality are complex and multifaceted and cannot be fully grasped from a single perspective. This doctrine is particularly influential in epistemology, the branch of philosophy concerned with the nature and scope of knowledge.

Firstly, Anekāntavāda recognizes that human perception and understanding are inherently limited. Epistemologically, this implies that any single perspective or judgment is partial and incomplete. Jain

thinkers argue that no single viewpoint can capture the entirety of truth, as truth is perceived differently based on various conditions and contexts. This epistemological humility underpins the Anekāntavāda principle, encouraging individuals to consider multiple perspectives and appreciate the diversity of viewpoints in their quest for understanding.

Secondly, Anekāntavāda incorporates epistemological pluralism, acknowledging that different modes of knowledge (pramanas) can provide different aspects of truth. In Jain epistemology, pramanas such as perception (pratyaksha), inference (anumana), and testimony (sabda) are recognized as valid sources of knowledge, each contributing to a comprehensive understanding when used appropriately. This pluralistic approach to knowledge aligns with the Anekāntavāda principle by suggesting that truth emerges from the synthesis and reconciliation of diverse perspectives rather than from a singular source.

As well as Anekāntavāda promotes epistemological humility by recognizing the limitations of human perception and cognition. It encourages openness to alternative viewpoints and a willingness to revise one's understanding in light of new information or perspectives. This humility is essential for intellectual growth and avoiding the pitfalls of intellectual arrogance or dogmatism.

Furthermore, epistemology within Anekāntavāda emphasizes the importance of critical inquiry (anekanta-samyak-darshana), where adherents are encouraged to engage in rigorous examination and dialogue to uncover deeper truths. This process involves recognizing the limitations of one's own viewpoint and being open to the insights offered by others. Epistemological humility thus becomes a virtue, fostering intellectual humility and a willingness to learn from different perspectives.

1. **Syādvāda (Sevenfold Predication):**
 - **Seven Standpoints:** Syādvāda outlines seven ways of looking at truth, emphasizing that reality can be seen from multiple viewpoints.
 - **Conditional Statements:** These viewpoints are expressed through conditional statements (Syād-asti, Syād-nasti, Syād-asti-nasti, etc.), indicating the partial truth of propositions depending on certain conditions or standpoints.
2. **Naya (Standpoints or Perspectives):**
 - **Perspectives on Reality:** Naya refers to partial viewpoints or aspects of reality.
 - **Types of Nayas:** Jainism identifies seven nayas, including sensory perception (mati naya), verbal expression (shabda naya), and individual viewpoints (dravyarthika naya), among others.
 - **Complementary Perspectives:** Each naya contributes to a holistic understanding when combined with others, but none alone provides a complete view of reality.
3. **Aniyama (Principle of Non-absolutism):**
 - **Non-Absolutist Assertion:** Aniyama asserts that no single naya can provide a complete or absolute description of reality.
 - **Limitations of Perspectives:** It recognizes the inherent limitations of human perception and conceptualization in grasping the entirety of truth.
4. **Saptabhangi (Sevenfold Predication):**
 - **Analytical Method:** Saptabhangi involves a method of analysis where any statement can be examined from seven different angles or perspectives.

- **Avoiding Dogmatism:** This method prevents dogmatism by encouraging a nuanced understanding and acceptance of different viewpoints.

Explanation and Implications

- **Complexity of Truth:** Anekāntavāda challenges the idea of absolute truth and acknowledges that reality is multifaceted, embracing contradictions and paradoxes.
- **Epistemological Humility:** It promotes epistemological humility by suggesting that human understanding is limited, and that truth is better approached through a synthesis of multiple perspectives.
- **Ethical Dimension:** Understanding multiple viewpoints fosters tolerance, respect, and non-violence (ahimsa) towards others' beliefs, as it discourages rigid dogmatism.
- **Application in Jain Practice:** Anekāntavāda is not just a theoretical concept but a practical guide in Jain ethics, influencing how Jains engage with others and perceive the world.

Criticism and Interpretations

- **Criticism:** Some critics argue that Anekāntavāda may lead to relativism or skepticism, questioning whether all perspectives are equally valid.
- **Interpretations:** Scholars interpret Anekāntavāda differently, emphasizing its pragmatic and ethical dimensions or focusing on its epistemological implications.

Epistemology plays a crucial role in Anekāntavāda by providing the framework through which the principle of non-one-sidedness is understood and applied. By embracing the complexity of knowledge acquisition and acknowledging the diversity of perspectives, Anekāntavāda encourages individuals to approach truth with humility, openness, and a commitment to dialogue and synthesis. This epistemological foundation not only enriches philosophical discourse within Jainism but also offers insights and methodologies that are relevant across diverse intellectual traditions.

Conclusion

Anekāntavāda a foundational principle of Jain philosophy, embodies a profound synthesis of epistemology and ontology. This doctrine posits that reality is multifaceted and complex, and no single perspective can capture its entirety. This principle not only acknowledges the limitations of human perception but also embraces the diversity of viewpoints.

Epistemologically, Anekāntavāda challenges the notion of absolute truth. It encourages a pluralistic approach to knowledge, recognizing that different perspectives can reveal various aspects of the same reality. This multiplicity of viewpoints fosters intellectual humility and promotes a deeper understanding that is more inclusive and less dogmatic.

Ontologically, Anekāntavāda asserts that reality is dynamic and multifarious. It suggests that entities possess an infinite number of attributes and modes of existence, which can be perceived differently depending on the observer's standpoint. This ontological complexity is crucial in understanding the interdependence and interconnectedness of all things.

In conclusion, Anekāntavāda's integration of epistemological and ontological insights offers a majestic vision of reality. It champions a worldview that is both open-minded and comprehensive, urging us to appreciate the richness of diverse perspectives and the intricate nature of existence. This philosophical approach not only enriches our intellectual pursuits but also fosters a more compassionate and tolerant world, where differences are seen as opportunities for growth rather than sources of conflict.

References

- Belvalkar, S. K. and Ranade, R. D. (1997) History of Indian Philosophy. New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass
- Bhaskar, B. J. (1972) Jainism in Buddhist Literature. Alok Prakashan
- Griffin, D. R. (2005) Deep Religious Pluralism. Louisville, KY: Westminster John Knox Press
- Grimes, J. (1996) A Concise Dictionary of Indian Philosophy: Sanskrit Terms Defined in English. New York: SUNY Press
- Hay, S. N. (1970) 'Jain Influences on Gandhi's Early Thought', in Ray, S. (ed.) Gandhi India and the World. Bombay: Nachiketa Publishers
- Jain, K. C. (1991) The History of Jainism. New Delhi: Munshiram Manoharlal
- Jaini, P. S. (1998) The Jaina Path of Purification. New Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass
- Long, J. D. (2009) Jainism: An Introduction. London: I.B. Tauris
- McEvilley, T. (Dundas, P., 2002. The Jains. 2nd ed. London: Routledge
- Tobias, M. (1992). Life Force: The World of Jainism. Publisher
- Long, J.D., (2009). Jainism: An Introduction. I.B. Tauris
- Wiley, K.L., (2009). The A to Z of Jainism. Scarecrow Press
- Barua, B. (1921) A History of Pre-Buddhistic Indian Philosophy. University of Calcutta
- The Shape of Ancient Thought: Comparative Studies in Greek and Indian Philosophies. New York: Allworth Communications Inc.
- Griffin, D.R., (2005). Deep Religious Pluralism. Louisville, KY: Westminster John Knox Press

SCHOOL LIBRARY ENGAGEMENT IN SMART CLASSROOM SETTINGS: A COMPREHENSIVE LITERATURE REVIEW

R Senarathne¹ and D Gunasekera²

Abstract

The study presents a comprehensive literature review exploring the role of school libraries in the use of smart classrooms in schools. It is framed around three key research objectives: the role of libraries in supporting smart classrooms, the impact of technology on student learning, and challenges in integrating library services with smart classrooms. Initially, 51 articles were gathered and downloaded, and 35 articles were selected based on inclusion criteria focusing on smart classrooms and school library engagement by articles that went through the qualitative content analysis approach to provide a comprehensive overview of current state of knowledge in the field. Another 6 articles were then selected for additional definitions and cross-references. The population for this study includes scholarly articles, conference papers, and empirical studies published between 2006 and 2024. A qualitative analysis of these articles extracted insights related to the research objectives, identifying themes and patterns. The gradually increasing domain of user behavior demands that school libraries remain agile in their approach to ensure relevance and value in an increasingly digital era. The study contributes to the ongoing discourse on this topic by synthesizing insights from various studies and suggesting a comprehensive picture for enhancing library engagement in smart classrooms. Key findings emphasized the trans-formative potential of technology in education and the crucial role of libraries in leveraging this potential. However, challenges in technology integration were also noted. The study concludes with a discussion synthesizing findings, implications, and suggestions for future research, aiming to advance library engagement in smart classrooms.

Keywords: Digital Learning, Smart Classrooms, School library engagements, School library support

¹ The Open University of Sri Lanka

Email: rathilas@gmail.com



<https://orcid.org/0009-0002-8848-4902>

² Senior Assistant Librarian, Library, The Open University of Sri Lanka

Email: hpsgun@ou.ac.lk



<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-4941-8462>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by [The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka](#) is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](#)

Introduction

In today's rapidly evolving educational landscape, the integration of technology into classrooms has gained remarkable prominence. This integration has been the focal point of numerous studies, all of which underscore its potential to enrich the overall educational experience. Generally, the conventional classroom is an enclosed place, with the most important environment for the transition of knowledge by teaching from teacher to a group of students. The smart classroom concept is one of the popular education methods to apply in the school sector all over the world in recent years.

In general, the idea about smart classrooms is a space for learning that uses technology enhanced education, and the smart classroom design is used to improve the teaching and learning experience.

Cebrián, Palau, and Mogas (2020), define smart classrooms as:

“Educative spaces endowed with technology in different senses, from the incorporation of digital devices and learning software to the inclusion of sensor networks that help with tracking classroom processes, gathering data and offering insights to help decision making for better and faster learning to provide more convenient teaching and learning conditions for educators and students.”

According to the above definition, the smart classroom allows teachers and students to interact with technology-based education to help student's needs. Smart classroom components and key technologies may find such as interactive Whiteboard, Tablets, Laptops, or Chromebooks, charging carts/cabinets, Learning APPS, Document Cameras, Student response system, Smart Tables, Lecture recording equipment, Distance learning capability, Online learning systems (Kahoot, Wikispaces, etc.), Digital podium, Collaborative furniture, VR headsets, these are the components that can make a smart classroom design successful. Smart classrooms allow consistency in teaching online, offline, or hybrid platforms.

School libraries are the main sources of information to the teachers, which contribute towards achieving the objective of the school, that is, giving a sound foundation for tomorrow's leaders of the world. They are an imperative supplement to education as well as a base for generating creative thinking, cultural improvement and for self-development of a person. The important aspect of the integration of technology in school libraries has the potential to enhance the learning experience for students. Smart education refers to the use of digital tools and resources to support teaching and learning. By incorporating smart education in school libraries, librarians can provide students with access to a wide range of digital resources, including e-books, online databases, and educational apps. These resources can help students to develop their reading skills, explore new topics, and to engage with content in interactive ways.

The primary aim of the study is to explore and understand the role of libraries in supporting the use of smart classrooms in secondary schools. This involves identifying the specific services and resources provided by libraries to facilitate the integration of smart classrooms, as well as examining the specific technologies used in these classrooms and how they enhance the learning experience.

Statement of the problem

Despite the rapid advancement and deployment of smart classroom environments, school library services struggle with challenges to effectively integrate with these new technological developments (Haverkamp, 2021). This integration is crucial as it has the potential to significantly improve the learning experience for students (Bladek, 2019; Pakistyaningsih et al., 2019). However, there is a lack

of comprehensive understanding of how these digital developments relate to library engagement. Also, it remains unclear whether students and other school stakeholders fully understand the nexus of these tools to enhance the learning and teaching experience (Horsfall et al., 2021).

Furthermore, the use of digital resources in smart classrooms is not yet fully understood, and there is a need to investigate how these resources are used and what impact they have on student learning (Edutopia, 2024). The role of librarians in this context is also evolving, with librarians now expected to be skilled in using digital tools and resources, and to guide students and teachers in their use (Fowler et al., 2022).

Thus, the research problem focuses on exploring and identifying the role of school libraries in the smart classroom environment. The aim is to bridge the gap between the technological potential and the actual use of these resources in educational practices, thereby aligning library resources with the evolving needs of smart education (Horsfall et al., 2021; Palau & Mogas, 2019). This literature review aims to fill this gap by exploring how libraries can improve the learning experience in smart classrooms and following objectives were formulated to precede the study.

Research objectives

This study is consequently geared towards achieving the following objectives:

1. To identify the role of the school libraries in setting the smart classrooms.
2. To examine the technological role in using smart classrooms in schools.
3. To identify the barriers and challenges affected for effective school library engagement in the context of smart classroom settings.

Methodology

This study employs a traditional literature review methodology to critically examine and synthesize research findings on the enhancement of library engagement in smart classroom settings in secondary schools. The methodology adopts a comprehensive, multi-stage approach to data sourcing, selection criteria and in-depth thematic analysis aligned with the study's overarching objectives.

“As illustrated in Figure 1, will discuss briefly how to flow research data to the active final output target.”

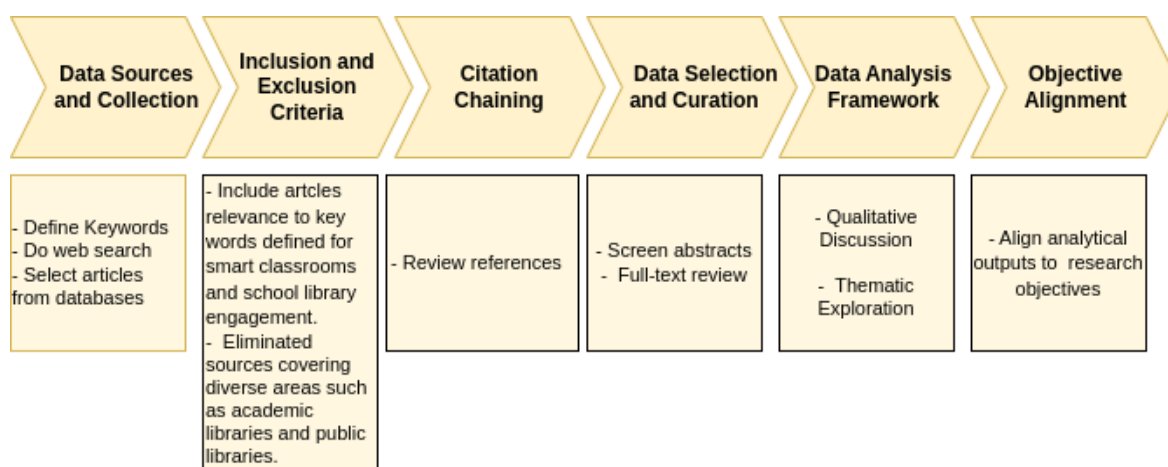


Figure 1. Research data flow. [Illustration by Author, 2024]

Research Design

The literature review design involves several stages, including defining the research question, identifying relevant studies, selecting studies based on predefined criteria, and analyzing and interpreting the findings.

The time frame for the literature considered in this review spans from 2006 to 2024. This period was chosen to ensure that the review captures the most recent and relevant studies on the topic, reflecting the rapid advancements in technology and its impact on education and library services.

The literature review design provides a robust framework for this study, allowing for a thorough and critical examination of the role of libraries in supporting the use of smart classrooms in secondary schools. It offers valuable insights into the current state of knowledge in the field and identifies gaps for future research.

Body of literature and Sample

The body of literature for this study includes scholarly articles, conference papers, empirical studies, and other relevant sources published between 2006 and 2024.

A total of 51 articles were initially gathered and downloaded for potential inclusion in the study. After applying the selection criteria, a final sample of 35 articles were selected for full review and analysis and another 6 articles were considered to get some definitions and cross references. These articles represent a diverse range of perspectives and findings on the topic, providing a comprehensive overview of the current state of knowledge in the field.

Data Collection

The survey was conducted a thorough web search on Google Scholar, Bing AI Search Engine, ERIC database, MDPI journals, Horizon Research and Research Gate, using advanced techniques such as Boolean operators, phrase searching, and controlled vocabulary to precisely find relevant scholarly articles, conference papers, and empirical studies.

- Citation Chaining

Reviewed references within selected articles to find additional relevant sources beyond the initial database searches.

- Data Selection and Curation

Abstracts were screened for relevance based on predefined parameters, followed by a full-text review that assessed articles against specific criteria such as study design, context applicability, innovation, and empirical evidence.

Data Analysis

A qualitative analysis of the shortlisted articles was conducted to extract direct explanations and insights related to the research objectives. Themes within the articles were explored through qualitative discussions to identify patterns and key findings. Each analytical theme was then mapped back to the research objectives, ensuring alignment and addressing specific aims related to advancing library engagement in smart classrooms.

Inclusion criteria centered on the publication's relevance to key words defined for smart classrooms and school library engagement. Exclusion criteria eliminated sources covering diverse areas such as academic libraries and public libraries.

Mapped each analytical theme back to the research objectives, ensuring alignment and addressing specific aims related to advancing library engagement in smart classrooms.

Results and Discussion

Smart Classroom - Definition

According to Mao et al., (2023), the encyclopedia MPDI defines the smart classroom as a traditional classroom that has been upgraded with cutting-edge educational technology. The technology used in a classroom can range from hardware devices like computers, mobile devices, electronic whiteboards, and presentation equipment, to interactive software powered by artificial intelligence, such as online interactive platforms, learning management systems, and facial and emotional recognition tools.

Kaur et al., (2022) introduced the framework of a smart classroom, which is illustrated in figure 2.

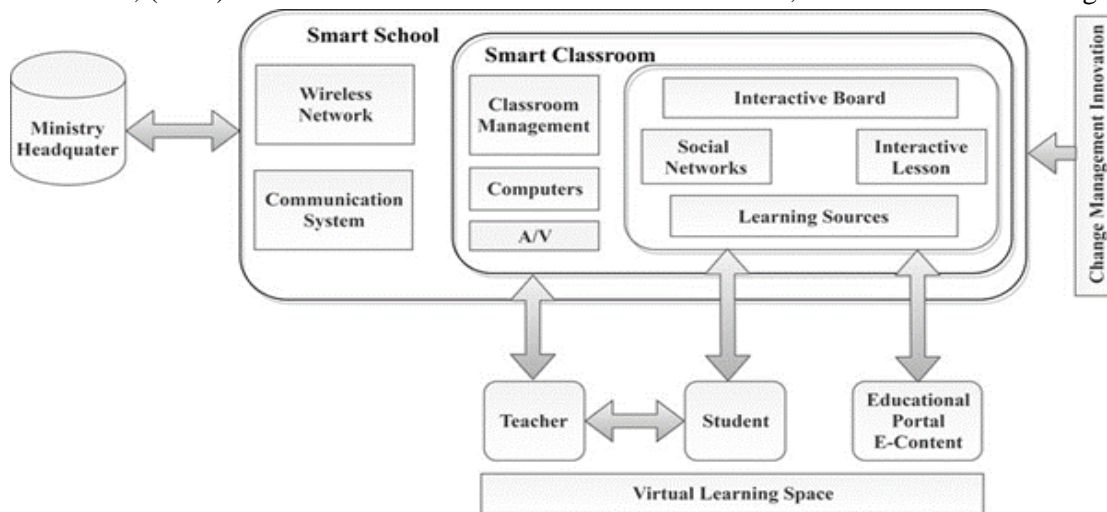


Figure 2. Smart classroom framework. (Source: Kaur, Bhatia, and Stea (2022))

Kinshuk et al., (2016) emphasize the establishment of smart learning environment require strategies of several factors, like the technical infrastructure, information and communication technologies available to the service to be provided and the access of the end users to the service and ease of use as well as the availability of other factors such as the rapid spread of smart devices and the high quality of mobile networks and the increasing demand for smart applications' high efficiency'.

The following section presents the key findings of the study. The findings are organized around the research objectives. These findings provide a foundation for further discussion and implications for practice and future research.

- *The role of the school library in supporting the use of smart classrooms*

The role of libraries in supporting smart classrooms is multifaceted. Libraries provide resources and foster a conducive learning environment, which aligns with the principles of smart education (Williams et al., 2013). Libraries also play a crucial role in integrating technology into educational settings, as discussed by Lee et al., (2018). This integration is essential for accommodating diverse learning rates and styles, and for empowering personalized and adaptive learning (Bhat, 2023; Hartman et al., 2019).

The interest of libraries is to provide the best possible access for library users to information and ideas in any media or format. Librarians promote the principles of open access, open source, and open licenses (IFLA, 2018). For effective creation of smart learning environments with the learning uniqueness of every information user put into perspective by LIS professionals.

According to Ito et al., (2013) libraries could be turned into learning laboratories by offering interactive, participatory, production-centered programming that incorporates the principles of what is known as connected learning. In addition, librarians can help learners in developing self-confidence and trust by listening to their feedback. Such relational attributes will upgrade the level of the learners to be advisors and designers. It is anticipated that this type of comprehensive engagement process among all parties (especially teachers, librarians and learners) will result in institutional transformation; a rethinking of the vision for libraries and new partnership opportunities for the future (Mills et al., 2017).

McGregor & Sterling (2022) explore the library support and indicate that librarians support can be ranged from embedding librarians within courses to creating online tutorials to customized to course content. Libraries are actively redefining their services to align more seamlessly with the dynamics of digital learning while Stone (2012) indicates that libraries can support traditional learning to an active learning model with the support of new technology. Further research indicates that active learning can be implemented in a library due to the inherent flexibility of the setting, whereas at times teachers find such approaches more difficult to implement due to having to follow certain timelines and curriculum guidance.

Dresang et al., (2006) proposed a model that can also assist in the overall strategy for a library-school support partnership (as cited in Mills et al., 2017; p.29). This is the Outcome-Based Planning and Evaluation (OBPE) model which, among other attributes, invites librarians to “incorporate learning outcomes when designing, delivering and evaluating programs that factor in community need and relevance”. Further, the enhancement of 21st century skills, entrepreneurship skills, and reading skills are important apart from the existing STEM skills. Thus, the proposed set of skills that can be addressed through an OBPE model will include those within what can be referred to as STREAM education (i.e. science, technology, reading, entrepreneurship, arts and mathematics) instead of the more limited STEM model.

The after-school time could be spent at the library to finish a set of school plans under the support and supervision of librarians. It can also provide an electronic portal that offers to bridge the communication gap between students, families, teachers and librarians.

According to Nespeca (2012) there are five practices among school children, such as talking, singing, reading, writing and playing and those five practices, especially playing could be embedded in the proposed school-library collaboration through the integration of emerging technologies such as augmented reality, computer games, photogrammetry, virtual reality and others.

Marzooqi et al., (2018) proposed a ‘Smart Library Learning Lab’ model and summarize the power of the model which include the role of the libraries in setting smart class room as follows:

- The informal involvement of teachers, parents, students and librarians is very high. This involvement will reflect on the formal education at school.
- It saves time and effort on the teacher's end in terms of what else to do to make the lesson more engaging, since students will be able to practice what they have learned with a Gamification style after the school hours.

- The model is learner-centered in that it provides freedom to the learner to choose the facility and project they would like to work on based on their capabilities and pace.
- The model empowers the learner to be a knowledge-generator.
- The model is making libraries part of the learners' lifestyle, so when they grow up, they will continue to use different facilities for life-long-learning processes. The model is focusing on enhancing 21st century skills and improving STREAM areas through adopting smart technological tools within an innovative environment that is learner centered.(pp .261-270)

Based on the findings of a study by Dang & Chen (2017), the physical environment of a school library significantly impacts user satisfaction and subsequent usage patterns. Further, findings underscore the value users place on both tangible and intangible offerings of school libraries, emphasizing the need for a hybrid approach to service delivery. These findings suggest that libraries need to create a conducive environment for learning in smart classrooms. Furthermore, understanding user behavior is fundamental to developing effective instructional strategies and empowering library users to navigate complex information landscapes with greater proficiency (George, 2022).

Uba (2022) defines strategic roles of the libraries in the environment of smart classroom settings as follows:

- Library and Information Professionals need to develop themselves by acquiring necessary digital and technological skills in order to stay relevant in this digital information society.
- Library and Information Professionals should incorporate advanced data manipulation techniques like making use of big data and learning analytics. Learning analytics help monitor individual learners' progress and behavior continuously in order to explore factors that may influence learning efficiency and effectiveness.
- Information professionals should make use of the right resources and put into perspective the individuals' real-time location.
- Public re-orientation should also be taken seriously, to this end, the information professionals should be empowered to create special smart libraries to suit specific information needs of learners.

- ***The technological role in using smart classrooms in schools***

The integration of technology in education, particularly in smart classrooms, has been a topic of interest in recent literature. The key findings and their relevance to objective two are illustrated below based on a review.

Cebrián et al., (2020) discuss how these technologically enriched spaces enhance teaching effectiveness and improve student learning outcomes. In particular, the role of Artificial Intelligence (AI) in tailoring learning experiences to individual student needs and providing real-time feedback has been explored (Dimitriadou and Lanitis, 2023).

According to Uba (2022) with smart learning technologies, learning becomes more interactive and effective and further indicates that students can learn more by receiving constant feedback on their work and interactive learning material promotes a child's interest, passion and creativity.

Kostelnik & Kostelnik (2020) found that educational spaces designed with flexibility, accessibility, and adaptability in mind can significantly enhance interactive learning experiences. This sentiment is

echoed by Williams and Siracusa (2015), who emphasize the importance of involving students in the creation of their learning space and connecting physical and virtual learning spaces.

The presence of technology in these spaces can also influence learners' cognitive processes and emotional well-being (Dziuban et al., 2021). This is further supported by Fowler et al., (2022), who present compelling evidence on how technology-enhanced learning environments significantly enhance spatial reasoning skills among learners.

The study by Xie et al., (2023) underscores the importance of thoughtful online platform design in enhancing the teaching and learning process. Similarly, Al-Samarraie and Saeed (2018) conducted a systematic review on cloud computing tools in blended-learning environments, highlighting the opportunities these tools offer for real-time collaboration and resource sharing.

Williams and Siracusa (2015) spotlight the role of collaborative spaces extending beyond traditional classroom boundaries, advocating for globally connected classrooms. They assert that such spaces enable students to interact with peers worldwide, fostering a more inclusive and diverse learning experience.

Pardo and Kloos (2011) introduce participatory approaches in designing technology-enhanced learning spaces, emphasizing the importance of involving learners in the design process.

- *Barriers and challenges that affected effective school library engagement in the context of a smart classroom.*

This section revolves around the barriers and challenges to effective school library engagement in smart classrooms revealed by the literature.

According to Fowler et al., (2022) and Jacob (2017) the digital divide was the significant barrier, with unequal access to technology limiting student and staff participation while Al-Samarraie & Saeed (2018) and McGregor & Sterling (2022) emphasized the requirement of careful consideration of security and privacy concerns in cloud-based learning environments and further emphasized the limited or unreliable internet connectivity, particularly in rural areas, hinders effective participation and resource utilization.

McGregor & Sterling (2022) highlight the gaps in user awareness regarding the available library resources, especially digital offerings, and also highlight the users may lack the knowledge and skills needed to navigate complex digital learning environments effectively. Unplanned user behaviors, not catered to current library services, challenge in meeting diverse user needs were the barriers identified by the Harati et al. related to the Smart classroom engagements (Harati et al., 2019).

Many studies (McGregor & Sterling, 2022 and Williams & Siracusa, 2015) emphasize the need for training for librarians and staff on smart classroom technologies and integrating library resources effectively while ensuring the necessity of technical skills to educators to manage globally connected classrooms and leverage library resources. The literature (Kostelnik & Kostelnik, 2020 and Odum et al., 2021) indicate the challenges face by the librarians as the current design of libraries might not be suitable for technology integration and collaborative learning, Lack of flexible furniture hinders active learning activities envisioned in smart classrooms, and design of library spaces that suits to the technology integration services.

Further the researchers highlight key areas where libraries face challenges in effectively engaging with smart classrooms and achieving their full potential as learning hubs. Key takeaways include addressing the digital divide, ensuring equitable access to technology, user awareness and training, investment in technology and adaptation of physical spaces for modern learning needs.

Evolving educational strategies are needed to fully utilize library potential alongside technological advancements (Timotheou et al., 2023). Studies warn of the risk of exacerbating existing digital divide and inequalities in access to technology and resources (Jacob, 2017). Benefits like enhanced cognitive development and collaborative learning may be unequally distributed due to limited access and effective integration (Fowler et al., 2022).

While not explicitly mentioned, the articles imply a potential lack of collaboration between librarians, teachers, and administrators in designing and implementing smart classrooms effectively. Technology in smart classrooms can create distractions or negatively impact students' emotional well-being if not implemented thoughtfully (Dziuban et al., 2021).

Uba (2022) pointed out a number of barriers that affected smart classroom settings such as lack of funding is the main barrier and further indicates that learning never stops and as such funding is needed to put in the needed developments in the area.

The second barrier is the diversity of Individual differences: Due to the diversity in individual learners' differences, learning instructors and information scientists face difficulty in designing curriculum or courses that can cater for every single learner in the learning environment. Some uniqueness to consider according to Yang et al., (2013) include learning status and personal factors, such as learning progress, knowledge levels, learning styles, cognitive styles and preferences. Individuals' exposures to technology or ICT based knowledge is also a factor to consider (Falana, 2015).

Lack of expertise is another challenge which was pointed out by the Uba (2022) and the researcher further indicates that the experts to handle these new digital changes are few. The learning instructors, librarians, information professionals or teachers are not well equipped in the knowledge and skills of Information Communication Technology (ICT). This challenge is also due to the lack of early exposure to trending digital knowledge while Kinshuk et al., (2016) also emphasize the same ideas on inadequacy of infrastructures and resources to create a proper smart classroom environment.

Conclusion and Recommendations

Conclusion

According to Williams et al., (2013) libraries should provide resources for conducive learning environment aligns with the principles of smart education while Lee et al., (2018); Bhat, (2023) and Hartman et al., (2019) discussing main role in integrating technology into educational settings. Mills et al., (2017) discuss the importance of a comprehensive engagement process among all parties, teachers, librarians and learners, which will result in a rethinking of the vision for libraries and new partnership opportunities for the future. Ito et al., (2013) and McGregor & Sterling (2022) indicate that libraries should be supported to initiate connected learning, developing self-confidence and trust building activities, creating online tutorials to course content through smart classroom settings while Stone (2012) indicates that libraries can support traditional learning to active learning model by using modern technology concepts like smart class room.

Further, as pointed out by Dresang et al., (2006); Marzooqi et al., (2018) and Uba (2022) libraries can assist in the overall strategy for a library-school support partnership (as cited in Mills et al., 2017) for

the enhancement of 21st century skills, entrepreneurship skills, and reading skills are important apart from the existing STEM skills and STREAM education. In addition to that, after-school sessions can be conducted at the library under the supervision of librarians. It can also provide an electronic portal that offers to bridge the communication gap between students, families, teachers and librarians. Nespeca (2012) suggests that ‘playing’ could be embedded in the proposed school-library collaboration through the integration of emerging technologies such as augmented reality, computer games, photogrammetry, virtual reality and others while George (2022) suggest that libraries need to create a conducive environment for learning in smart classrooms by understanding user behavior. Uba (2022) emphasizes the necessity of professional development of library staff and children on digital literacy.

Cebrián et al., (2020) discuss the usefulness of modern technology and explain how these technologically enriched spaces enhance teaching and improve student learning outcomes. As pointed out by Dimitriadou and Lanitis's (2018) and Uba (2022) tools such as AI, online platforms, and flexible classroom design have the potential to revolutionize learning by personalizing it, facilitating collaboration, and promoting active engagement and getting real time feedback. Similarly Kostelnik & Kostelnik (2020) Williams and Siracusa (2015), emphasize the importance of involving students in the creation of their learning space and connecting physical and virtual learning spaces. Xie et al., (2023); Al-Samarraie and Saeed (2018); Williams and Siracusa (2015); and Pardo and Kloos (2011) highlight the opportunities of the tools offer for real-time collaboration and resource sharing and further discuss how various technologies are used in smart high school classrooms, including AI, cloud computing tools, digital tools for spatial tasks, online platforms, and technology-oriented classroom design. Dziuban et al., (2021) and Fowler et al., (2022), who present compelling evidence on how technology-enhanced learning environments significantly enhance spatial reasoning skills among learners. Creating and managing learning hubs where students can interact with each other, the collections, and the physical space itself.

However, it is crucial to address challenges such as security concerns and unreliable internet access to fully harness the benefits of these technologies (Al-Samarraie & Saeed 2018; McGregor & Sterling 2022 and Kinshuk et al., 2016).

Effective library engagement, however, is not without its challenges. According to Fowler et al., (2022) and Jacob (2017) obstacles such as the digital divide, limited user awareness, unplanned user behavior, lack of training, outdated library design, resistance to change, and unequal access to technology can hinder progress.

The gaps in user awareness regarding the available library resources, digital offerings, and lack of the knowledge and skills for navigating digital learning environments were the challenges of the users (McGregor & Sterling, 2022). While diverse user needs and current library services which are not met with modern users were the barriers highlighted by the literature (Harati et al., 2019; Kostelnik & Kostelnik, 2020 and Odum et al., 2021). The main barrier pointed out by the Dziuban et al., (2021) was the lack of collaboration between librarians, teachers, and administrators in designing and implementing smart classrooms effectively while Lack of funds, diversity of user differences, and lack of expertise were the challenges which was pointed out by the Uba (2022).

However, these challenges need to be addressed to fully harness the potential of these technologies in improving the learning experience.

Recommendations

To get the full potential of library engagement for smart classrooms in this digital age, certain recommendations need to be implemented. These recommendations are aimed at various stakeholders within the educational landscape, including librarians, educators, administrators, and beyond.

- *Bridging the Digital Divide*

Advocate for equitable access to necessary devices and reliable internet connectivity for all students, both within school and at home. Implement device loan programs in schools or libraries and invest in mobile technology to maximize accessibility. Therefore,

- Sufficient funds should be allocated by relevant authorities for libraries to build a stable environment in the library by having reliable internet connection for implementing proper smart classroom engagement.
- Training sessions/ workshops should be organized by the library to improve the skills and knowledge on new technology (AI, cloud computing etc.) and devices for effective usage.
- Surveys should be conducted to understand unplanned user behavior and user needs.
- User awareness sessions on available resources for digital offerings should be conducted.

- *Enhancing User Awareness and Training*

Develop targeted training programs for students, educators, and librarians on effectively utilizing library resources and smart classroom technologies.

- Integrate information literacy within the curriculum and create user-friendly digital guides and tutorials.
- Orientation sessions should be conducted for the staff and school children.
- Digital literacy sessions should be conducted to introduce new setup and digital services for school children.
- Organize workshops to improve the knowledge and skills of the users that are needed to navigate complex digital learning environments effectively.

- *Addressing Physical Space and Design*

- Redesign library spaces to be flexible and collaborative, incorporating comfortable furniture, technology zones with interactive displays, and designated areas for individual or group work.
- Utilize smart classroom features within the library and ensure seamless integration of smart classroom technologies with library resources.

- *Fostering collaboration and continuous improvement*

A concerted effort from librarians, teachers, and administrators, coupled with pedagogical evolution and careful consideration of psychological factors, can pave the way for a more integrated and effective library engagement in smart classrooms.

- Establish joint planning teams with librarians, educators, administrators, and technology specialists.
- Develop shared professional development opportunities and collect feedback to continually refine and improve practices.
- All parties, Librarian, teachers and administrators should initiate funds raising activities to up lip the resources and services.

- *Promoting inclusive learning and mitigating risks*

Develop differentiated learning activities within smart classrooms that utilize library resources.

- Implement a digital citizenship curriculum to educate students on responsible technology use and prioritize robust security measures to protect student information.
- As school children are interested in gaming, game based pedagogical activities can be introduced by the library.

- **LIS professional development**

Library staff need to develop themselves by acquiring necessary digital and technological skills in order to stay relevant in this digital information society. Times are changing and LIS professionals should take it upon themselves to also change and grow with it.

- It is recommended to organize workshops to train librarians on computer literacy, web and internet literacy and digital literacy and knowledge management skills sessions for library staff.
- It is suggested that librarians can play a participative role by participating in curriculum development and introducing library related activities to the curriculum and conducting such activities to create an active learning environment at the school using smart classrooms.
- Libraries can take action to conduct workshops/ awareness sessions for parents to remove communication gaps between students, families, teachers and librarians on new user services using new technology.

Suggestions for future research

Additional research directions could include tracking the evolution of smart classroom technology, combining quantitative and qualitative data collection methods for a comprehensive understanding, and conducting collaborative research projects with schools and libraries. Pursuing these research directions can enhance our understanding of library engagement in smart classrooms and contribute to creating more effective learning environments.

References

- Al-Samarraie, H., & Saeed, N. (2018). A systematic review of cloud computing tools for collaborative learning: Opportunities and challenges to the blended-learning environment. *Computers & Education*, 124, 77-915
- Bhat, R. A. (2023). The impact of technology integration on student learning outcomes: A comparative study. *International Journal of Social Science, Educational, Economics, Agriculture Research and Technology (IJSET)*, 2, 592-596. <https://doi.org/10.54443/ijset.v2i9.218>
- Bladek, M. (2019). Latino Students and Academic Libraries: a Primer for Action. *The Journal of Academic Librarianship*, 45(1), 50-57. <https://www.lib.jjay.cuny.edu/blog/academic-libraries-and-student-success-what-research-tells-us>
- Cebrián, G., Palau, R., & Mogas, J. (2020). The Smart Classroom as a Means to the Development of ESD Methodologies. *Sustainability*, 12(7), 3010. MDPI AG. <https://files.eric.ed.gov/fulltext/EJ1355900.pdf>
- Dang, T. H., & Chen, W. (2017). The Importance of Physical Elements and Their Influences on Users' Concentration of Academic Library. *Advances in Ergonomics in Design*, 382–389
- Dimitriadou, E., & Lanitis, A. (2023). A critical evaluation, challenges, and future perspectives of using artificial intelligence and emerging technologies in smart classrooms. *Smart Learning Environments*, 10(1), 1-26.
- Dimitriadou, A., & Lanitis, A. (2018). A critical evaluation, challenges, and future perspectives of using artificial intelligence and emerging technologies in smart classrooms. *Journal of Educational Technology & Society*, 21(4), 1-141
- Dresang, E. T., Gross, M., & Holt, L. E. (2006). *Dynamic youth services through outcome-based planning and evaluation*. Chicago, IL: American Library Association.
- Dziuban, C., Moskal, P., & Hartman, J. (2021). Psychology of Learning Spaces: Impact on Teaching and Learning. *International Journal of Teaching and Learning in Higher Education*, 33(1), 1-123

- Falana, T. F. (2015). *Prospects and challenges of e-learning in Nigerian university education using National Open University Nigeria Akure Study Centre* (Undergraduate project report). Department of Science and Technical Education (Computer Education Unit), Adekunle Ajasin University, Akungba Akoko.
- Fowler, S., Cutting, C., Kennedy, J., Leonard, S. N., Gabriel, F., & Jaeschke, W. (2022). Technology enhanced learning environments and the potential for enhancing spatial reasoning: a mixed methods study. *Mathematics Education Research Journal*, 34, 887–9104
- George, S. (2022). Tips for Library Staff to Help Promote User Education in School Libraries. *Information Matters*.
- Harati, H., Nooshinfard, F., Isfandyari-Moghaddam, A., Babalhavaeji, F., & Hariri, N. (2019). Factors affecting the unplanned use behavior of academic library users: Towards an axial coding pattern. *Aslib Journal of Information Management*, 71(2), 138-154
- Hartman, R. J., Townsend, M. B., & Jackson, M. (2019). Educators' perceptions of technology integration into the classroom: A descriptive case study. *Journal of Research in Innovative Teaching & Learning*, 12(3), 236-249.
- Haverkamp, L. J.(2021). School Wide Digital Devices and the Impact on the Role of School Librarians.(Doctoral dissertation). Retrieved from <https://scholarcommons.sc.edu/etd/6524>
- Horsfall, M.N., Omehia, A.E., & Nsirim, O. (2021). Digital library services and blended learning. In A. Okon (Eds.), *Transforming library operation with ICT* (pp.90-112). https://www.researchgate.net/publication/359193792_Digital_library_servic_and_blended_learning.
- International Federation of Library Associations and Institutions (IFLA). (2012). IFLA code of ethics for librarians and other information workers. Retrieved June 14, 2018, from <https://www.ifla.org/faife/professional-codes-of-ethics-for-librarians>
- Ito, M., Gutiérrez, K., Livingstone, S., Penuel, B., Rhodes, J., Salen, K. et al. (2013). *Connected learning: An agenda for research and design*. Digital Media and Learning Research Hub.
- Jacob, B. A. (2017). The opportunities and challenges of digital learning. *Brookings*.
- Kaur, Avneet & Bhatia, Munish & Stea, Giovanni. (2022). A Survey of Smart Classroom Literature. *Education Sciences*. 12(2), 86. <https://doi.org/10.3390/educsci12020086>.
- Kinshuk, Chen, N. S., Cheng, I. L., & Chew, S. W. (2016). Evolutions not enough: Revolutionizing current learning environments to smart learning environments. *International Journal of Artificial Intelligence in Education*, 1-26, 561-581
- Kostelnik, T. J., & Kostelnik, M. J. (2020). The design of learning spaces matters: perceived impact of affordances on teaching and learning. *Journal of Educational Change*, 21(1), 1-222
- Lee, D., Huh, Y., Lin, C. Y., & Reigeluth, C. M. (2018). Technology functions for personalized learning in learner-centered schools. *Educational Technology Research and Development*, 6(5), 1269–1302. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s11423-018-9615-9>
- Mao, Q., Fang, X., Jiang, L., & Zhu, L. (2023). Enhancement or Impediment? How University Teachers' Use of Smart Classrooms Might Impact Interaction Quality. *Sustainability*, 15(22), 15826.
- Marzooqi, S. A., Singh, A. D., & Robeck, E. (2018). The role of public libraries to support formal education using smart technologies. In *Proceedings of the EDEN Annual Conference*, 17-20 June, Genova (pp. 261-270). <https://www.cceol.com/search/article-detail?id=846337>
- McGregor, J., & Sterling, S. (2022). Libraries for a Fair Digital Environment: trends, plans and engagement opportunities in 2022. International Federation of Library Associations and Institutions.
- Mills, J., Campana, K., & Goldsmith, A. (2017). Libraries as learning labs in a digital age: A youth services conference in an LIS classroom. *Journal of Education for Library and Information Science*, 58(1), 27-38.
- Nespeca, S. (2012). The Importance of Play, Particularly Constructive Play, in Public Library Programming. *Association for Library Service to Children*. 15.
- Odum, M., Meaney, K. S., & Knudson, D. V. (2021). Active learning classroom design and student engagement: An exploratory study. *Journal of Learning Spaces*, 10(1), 1-142
- Palau, R. and Mogas, J. (2019). Systematic literature review for a characterization of the smart learning environments. In *Propuestas Multidisciplinares de Innovación e Intervención Educativa*; Cruz,

- A.M., Aguilar, A.I., Eds.; *Universidad Internacional de Valencia: Valencia, Spain, 2019*; pp. 55–71.
- Pardo, A., & Kloos, C. D. (2011). The cube and the poppy flower: Participatory approaches for designing technology-enhanced learning spaces. *Journal of Universal Computer Science*, 17(3), 365-3793
- Pakistyaningsih, A., Nurdyansyah, M.B.U. By A., Arifin, H.E. Rudyanto, P. Rais, (2019). School Library Utilization Technology Model to Improve Reading Interest and Reading Ability in Elementary Education. *Universal Journal of Educational Research*, 7(9), 1945-1955. <http://www.hrpub.org>. DOI: 10.13189/ujer.2019.070914.
- Stone, B. (2012). *Flip your classroom to increase active learning and student engagement*. Paper presented at the 28th Annual Conference on Distance Teaching & Learning, Columbia, WI: The Board of Regents of the University of Wisconsin System.
- Timotheou, S., Miliou, O., Dimitriadis, Y., Sobrino, S. V., Giannoutsou, N., Cachia, R., Martínez Monés, A., & Ioannou, A. (2023). Impacts of digital technologies on education and factors influencing schools' digital capacity and transformation: A literature review. *Education and Information Technologies*, 28(1), 6695-67261
- Uba, E. E. (2022). The role of library and information professionals in creating a smart learning environment using modern technologies and innovations in the COVID-19 era: Introducing individuals' uniqueness consideration. *Library Philosophy and Practice*, (e-journal), 6725 <https://digitalcommons.unl.edu/libphilprac/6725>
- Williams, D., Wavell, C., & Morrison, K. (2013). Impact of school libraries on learning: Critical review of published evidence to inform the Scottish education community. Robert Gordon University, Institute for Management, Governance & Society (IMaGeS). October 2013. <https://scottishlibraries.org/media/1211/impact-of-school-libraries-on-learning-2013.pdf>
- Williams, J., & Siracusa, F. (2015). Collaborative learning spaces: Classrooms that connect to the world. Edutopia
- Xie, Y., Huang, Y., Luo, W., Bai, Y., Qiu, Y., & Ouyang, Z. (2023). Design and effects of the teacher-student interaction model in the online learning spaces. *Journal of Computing in Higher Education*, 35(1), 69-901
- Yang, C. C., Hung, C. M., Hwang, G. J., & Tseng, S. S. (2013). An evaluation of the learning effectiveness of concept map-based science book reading via mobile devices. *Educational Technology & Society*, 16(3), 167–178.
- Yang, T. C., Hwang, G. J., & Yang, S. J. (2013). Development of an adaptive learning system with multiple perspectives based on students' learning styles and cognitive styles. *Educational Technology & Society*, 16(4), 185–200.
- Edutopia. (2024). *Edutopia*. Retrieved may 8, 2024, from <https://www.edutopia.org/>

A STUDY OF THE EXPRESSIVE AND TECHNICAL FEATURES IN TISSA LIYANASURIYA'S CINEMATOGRAPHIC WORK

D Abeysinghe¹

Abstract

Tissa Liyansuriya is widely recognized by critics and fans of Sri Lankan cinema for his unique contribution to local cinema, continuing in the tradition of Lester James Peirce. He entered the feature film industry as the assistant director of Lester's "Rekava" (1960), subsequently creating numerous documentaries and short films under the government film department, and he is the creator of a trilogy of feature films. The purpose of this research is to determine the subjective evaluation of Tissa Liyansuriya among filmmakers, based on locality. The research problem is to determine, both expressively and technically, what kind of social characteristics and individual biographies are revealed in Liyansuriya's work within the context of local cinema. For this study, Liyansuriya's feature films "Saravita" (1965), "Punchi Baba" (1968), and "Narilatha" (1969) have been subjected to content analysis. These films focus on themes related to contemporary Sri Lankan life, with casts portraying various aspects of Sri Lankan society. Liyansuriya, who apprenticed under Lester, used observations from Sri Lankan society to create films that went beyond the imitative cinema stream prevalent at the time. The characters such as Gunahami in Saravita, Sena in Punchi Baba, and Surendra in Narilatha are based on Buddhist concepts and values, and Liyansuriya's films reflect middle-class society. Additionally, the songs included in these films enhance their cinematic quality rather than merely serving as a trick for popularity. Actors such as Malani Fonseka (Punchi Baba), Wally Nanayakkara (Saravita), and Carl Gunasena (Gatawarayo) were introduced to Sinhala cinema by Liyansuriya. In conclusion, Tissa Liyansuriya's films present the natural environment, realistic characterization, lifestyles, religious culture rooted in faith and belief, and human qualities, all equipped with the most cinematic quality of Lester's contemporary cinema style.

Keywords: Cinema, Narilatha Punchi Baba, Tissa Liyansuriya, Saravita

¹ Lecturer, Department of Humanities, Rajarata University of Sri Lanka, Sri Lanka

Email: deepthikaabeyasinghe@gmail.com



<https://orcid.org/0009-0002-8761-0807>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

නිස්ස ලියනසූරියගේ සිනමා කාර්යයෙන් දේශීය සිනමාවට එක් වූ ප්‍රකාශනාත්මක හා තාක්ෂණික සංලක්ෂණ පිළිබඳ විමසුමක්

දීප්තිකා අබේසිංහ

සාරාංශය

නිස්ස ලියනසූරිය ලාංකික සිනමාව විෂයෙහි බොහෝ විචාරක හා රසික පාර්ශ්වයන් විසින් හඳුන්වනු ලැබ ඇත්තේ, ලෙස්ටර් ජේම්ස් පීරිස්ගේ රේඛාවෙන් ඇරඹී දේශීය සිනමා ශෛලියේ ම ස්වීය සිනමා භාවිතයක නියැලුණ නිර්මාණකරුවෙකු වශයෙනි. රජයේ චිත්‍රපට අංශය යටතේ වාර්තා හා කෙටි චිත්‍රපට රැසක් නිර්මාණය කරමින් ලෙස්ටර්ගේ සංදේශය (1960) චිත්‍රපටයේ සහය අධ්‍යක්ෂවරයා ලෙස වෘත්තාන්ත සිනමාවට පිවිසෙන ඔහු චිත්‍රපට ත්‍රිත්වයක නිර්මාණකරුවෙකි. දේශීයත්වය මුල් කරගත් සිනමාවේදීත් අතර නිස්ස ලියනසූරියට හිමි වන විෂයබද්ධ තක්සේරුව නිශ්චය කිරීම මෙහි පර්යේෂණ අරමුණයි. දේශීය සිනමාව විෂයෙහි නිස්ස ලියනසූරියගේ සිනමා කාර්යය කෙබඳු සමාජ සංලක්ෂණ හා පුද්ගලවාදී වර්තෘදර්ශ ප්‍රකට කරන්නේ ද යන්න ප්‍රකාශනාත්මකව හා තාක්ෂණිකව නිශ්චය කිරීම මෙහි පර්යේෂණ ගැටලුවයි. මෙහි දී නිස්ස ලියනසූරියගේ සාරවිට (1965), පුංචි බබා (1968) සහ නාරිලතා (1969) යන වෘත්තාන්ත චිත්‍රපට අන්තර්ගත විෂය විශ්ලේෂණයට ලක් කොට ඇත. ලාංකේය සමාජය අමුද්‍රව්‍ය කොටගත් සමකාලීන ජන ජීවිතය හා සම්බන්ධ සරල තේමාවන් මෙම නිර්මාණවලට වස්තු විෂය වී ඇත. මෙම චිත්‍රපටවල පාත්‍ර වර්ගයා ලාංකේය සමාජයේ විවිධ පැතිකඩ නිරූපණය කරයි. ලෙස්ටර් ඇසුරේ ආධුනිකයෙකු ලෙස ලත් පන්නරය හා මෙරට ජන සමාජය ඇසුරෙන් ලත් නිරීක්ෂණ ඉවහල් කොටගත් මෙකී චිත්‍රපට, එවක පැවති අනුකාරකවාදී සිනමා ප්‍රවාහය ඉක්මවා ගොස් ඇත. සාරවිටහි සාරවිට ගුණභාමීන්, පුංචි බබාහි සේනන්, නාරිලතාහි සුරේන්ද්‍ර යන චරිත බෞද්ධාගමික සංකල්ප හා සාරධර්ම මත පිහිටා ගොඩනගා ඇති අතර ලියනසූරියගේ චිත්‍රපටවලින් මධ්‍යම පාන්තික සමාජය පිළිබිඹු කරයි. එසේ ම මෙකී චිත්‍රපටවල අන්තර්ගත ශීත එහි සිනමානුරූපී ගුණය වර්ධනයට ඉවහල් වූවා මිස චිත්‍රපටයේ ජනප්‍රියත්වය සඳහා භාවිත කළ උපක්‍රමයක් නොවීය. මාලනී ආනන්දසේකා (පුංචි බබා), වොලී නානායක්කාර (සාරවිට) සහ කාල් ගුණසේන (ගැටවරයෝ) සිංහල සිනමාවට ලියනසූරිය හඳුන්වා දුන් රංගන ශිල්පීන් වේ. ලෙස්ටර්ගේ සමකාලීන සිනමාව තුළ හඳුනාගැනෙන ස්වභාවික පරිසරය, තාත්විකවාදී චරිත නිරූපණය, ජීවන රටා, ඇඳහිලි හා විශ්වාස මුල් කොටගත් ආගමික සංස්කෘතිය සහ මානුෂීය ගුණාංග නිස්ස ලියනසූරිය වඩාත් සිනමානුරූපී ගුණයෙන් සන්නද්ධව ඉදිරිපත් කොට ඇති බව නිගමනය කළ හැකිය.

ප්‍රමුඛ පද : නිස්ස ලියනසූරිය, පුංචි බබා, සාරවිට, නාරිලතා, සිනමාව

හැඳින්වීම

නිස්ස ලියනසූරිය ලාංකික සිනමාව විෂයෙහි බොහෝ විචාරක හා රසික පාර්ශ්වයන් විසින් හඳුන්වනු ලැබ ඇත්තේ, ලෙස්ටර් ජේම්ස් පීරිස්ගේ රේඛාවෙන් ඇරඹී දේශීය සිනමා ශෛලියේ ස්වීය සිනමා භාවිතයක නියැලුණ නිර්මාණකරුවෙකු වශයෙනි. රජයේ චිත්‍රපට අංශය යටතේ වාර්තා හා කෙටි චිත්‍රපට රැසක් නිර්මාණය කරමින් ලෙස්ටර්ගේ සංදේශය (1960) චිත්‍රපටයේ සහය අධ්‍යක්ෂවරයා ලෙස වෘත්තාන්ත සිනමාවට පිවිසෙන ඔහු චිත්‍රපට ත්‍රිත්වයක නිර්මාණකරුවෙකි. දේශීයත්වය මුල් කරගත් සිනමාවේදීත් අතර නිස්ස ලියනසූරියට හිමි වන විෂයබද්ධ තක්සේරුව නිශ්චය කිරීම මෙහි පර්යේෂණ අරමුණයි. දේශීය සිනමාව විෂයෙහි නිස්ස ලියනසූරියගේ සිනමා කාර්යය කෙබඳු සමාජ සංලක්ෂණ හා පුද්ගලවාදී වර්තෘදර්ශ ප්‍රකට කරන්නේ ද යන්න ප්‍රකාශනාත්මකව හා තාක්ෂණිකව අධ්‍යයනයට පාත්‍ර කිරීම මෙහි පර්යේෂණ ගැටලුවයි. ඔහුගේ වෘත්තාන්ත චිත්‍රපට පමණක් මෙහි දී අධ්‍යයනයට පාත්‍ර කෙරෙන අතර, එකී නිර්මාණ මගින් දේශීය සිනමාවට එක්වූ ප්‍රකාශනාත්මක හා තාක්ෂණික සංලක්ෂණ කවරේ දැයි යන්න විමසුමට බඳුන් කෙරේ.

සාහිත්‍ය විමර්ශනය

දේශීය සිනමාව තුළ නිස්ස ලියනසූරිය විසින් සිය කුසලතා පෙන්නුම් කළ ක්ෂේත්‍ර ගණනාවක් හඳුනාගත හැකිය. වෘත්තාන්ත චිත්‍රපටකරණයෙන් ස්වකීය සිනමා ගමන් මගට පිවිසි ඔහු පසුව රජයේ චිත්‍රපට ඒකකයේ වාර්තා සහ කෙටි චිත්‍රපට රැසක් ද නිර්මාණය කළේ ය.

“ඔහුගේ ප්‍රථම වාර්තා චිත්‍රපටය වූයේ දීප්ති ය. මේ චිත්‍රපටයට පසුබිම් වූයේ ජාතීන් 4කට අයත් වූ ශිෂ්‍යයන් හතර දෙනෙකුගේ ජීවිත කතාව යි. සිංහල, දෙමළ, බර්ගර්, මුස්ලිම් පසුබිම් 4කින් ඉගෙනීම සඳහා විශ්වවිද්‍යාලයට පැමිණෙන මේ ශිෂ්‍යයන් 4දෙනා එක වහලක් යට සමගියෙන් සතුටින් අධ්‍යයන කටයුතු සිදු කරන ආකාරය යි, මේ චිත්‍රපටයෙන් පෙන්නු ලැබුවේ” (වන්නිආරච්චි, 2012, පි.235)

“රජයේ චිත්‍රපට අංශයේ සේවා කාලය තුළ දී ඔහු වාර්තා සහ කෙටි චිත්‍රපට 60කට වඩා අධික ප්‍රමාණයක් අධ්‍යක්ෂණය කර තිබේ. ඉතිරි ඔහු වඩාත් ම නිර්මාණය කර ඇත්තේ කෘෂිකර්මය පිළිබඳ වාර්තා හා කෙටි චිත්‍රපට ය. (වන්නිආරච්චි, 2012, පි.235)

ලෙස්ටර්ගේ සංදේශය චිත්‍රපටය සඳහා සහාය අධ්‍යක්ෂවරයෙක් ලෙස සම්බන්ධ වීමට තිස්ස ලියනසූරිය ලද අවස්ථාව ඔහුගේ සිනමා දිවියේ සමාරම්භක ම සලකුණ වේ.

“සංදේශය චිත්‍රපටයේ අධ්‍යක්ෂ ලෙස්ටර් ජේම්ස් පීරිස් මහතා තම චිත්‍රපටය සඳහා සහාය අධ්‍යක්ෂවරයෙකු අවශ්‍ය බව කේ. ඒ. ඩබ්ලිව් පෙරේරාට දන්වා තිබුණේ ය. ඒ අනුව කේ. ඒ. ඩබ්ලිව් විසින් තිස්ස ලියනසූරිය ලෙස්ටර් ජේම්ස් පීරිස්ට හඳුන්වා දුන් අතර ලෙස්ටර් සංදේශය සහාය අධ්‍යක්ෂවරයා ලෙස (1957/58) තිස්ස ලියනසූරිය තෝරා ගත්තේ ය.” (වන්නිආරච්චි, 2012, පි.236)

“සංදේශය චිත්‍රපටය තිස්සගේ සිනමා පාසල විය. එහි මුල් ගුරුතුමා ලෙස්ටර් මහතා ය. චිත්‍රපට තැනීමේ සෑම අංශයක් පිළිබඳව ම තිස්සට සංදේශයේ දී අත්දැකීම් ලබා ගැනීමට හැකි විය.” (පෙරේරා, 2016, පි.62)

“ලෙස්ටර් මහත්තයා සංදේශය චිත්‍රපටය අධ්‍යක්ෂණය කරන විදිය දැකලා චිත්‍රපට අධ්‍යක්ෂවරයෙක් වෙන්න මගේ තිබුණ ආශාව තවත් වැඩි වුණා. ලෙස්ටර් මහත්තයා කලබලකාරයෙක් නෙවෙයි. කෑ ගහන්නේ නැහැ. කරන්න ඕන දේ නළුවට හෝ නිළියට බොහොම හෙමින් පහදලා දෙනවා. කලබලයක් නැතුව බොහොම හෙමින් නළුවාගේ හෝ නිළියගේ මනසට අදහස දානවා. බලකරන්නේ නැහැ මෙහෙම කරන්න අරහෙම කරන්න කියලා. අවස්ථාව පමණයි ඔහු නළුවට හෝ නිළියට පහදලා දෙන්නේ.” (පෙරේරා, 2016, පි.62)

සංදේශය චිත්‍රපටයේ දී තිස්ස ලියනසූරියට, සිය රාජකාරිය වූ සහාය අධ්‍යක්ෂණයට අදාළ කාර්යභාරයට අමතරව ලෙස්ටර් විසින් පවරන ලද චිත්‍රපටයට අදාළ වෙනත් කාර්යයන්වල ද නියැලීමට සිදු විය. එය ඔහුගේ සිනමා ගමන් මගෙහි අධිෂ්ඨානශීලී ඉලක්කයක් සලකුණු කළේ ය. තිස්ස ලියනසූරියගේ ඒ පිළිබඳ මෙසේ මතකය අවදි කර ඇත.

“සමහර අවස්ථාවල ලෙස්ටර් මහත්තයා චිත්‍රපටයට අලුතින් දේවල් එකතු කළා. එහෙම අලුත් ජවනිකාවක් එකතු කරපු හැටිය ඒකෙ දෙබස් ලියන එකත් මට කරන්න වුණා. මොකද පෙරේරා මහත්තයා වැඩ කරන්නේ කොළඹ නිසා එයාට නිතර ම බෙලිහුල්මය එන්න අපහසු වුණා. ඒ නිසා ඒ වැඩේ පැවරුණේ මට. අපි හිටපු නවාතැනේ ලයිට් සේරම රැ දහය වෙනකොට නිවනවා, ජෙනරේටරයකින් තමයි කරන්ට් එක ගත්තේ. ඒ නිසා රැ නවය වෙද්දි හැමෝම කාලා බීලා වැඩ අහවර වෙලා නින්දට යන්න ලැස්ති වෙන්න ඕනෙ. අන්න ඒ වෙලාවට තමයි මම චිත්‍රපටයට අලුතින් එකතු කරපු ජවනිකාවල දෙබස් ලියන්න පටන් ගත්තේ.” (පෙරේරා, 2016, පි.62-63)

“තිස්ස සංදේශය චිත්‍රපටයට එක් වන්නේ දෙබස් අධ්‍යක්ෂවරයා (Dialogue Director) ලෙසිනි. ලෙස්ටර් ලියූ අතිරේක දර්ශන සඳහා ද දෙබස් රචනා කළ තිස්ස එහි සහාය අධ්‍යක්ෂවරයා ද විය. සමූහ දර්ශන මෙහෙයවීමේ දී ඔහුගෙන් ලත් සහාය ලෙස්ටර් බෙහෙවින් අගය කර තිබේ.” (වේරගම, 2014, පි.278)

තිස්ස ලියනසූරිය සංදේශය චිත්‍රපටයෙන් පසු උපාලි වනසිංහ අධ්‍යක්ෂණය කළ දස්කොන් (1962) චිත්‍රපටයට සහාය අධ්‍යක්ෂණයෙන් හා අතිරේක දෙබස් ලිවීමෙන් සම්බන්ධ වෙයි.

“උපාලි දස්කොන් අධ්‍යක්ෂ ලෙස හැඳින්වුව ද එහි අඩක් රූපගත කළ පසු නිෂ්පාදකයන් සමග ඇති වූ ගැටුමක් නිසා චිත්‍රපටයෙන් ඉවත් විය. චිත්‍රපටයේ ඉතිරි කොටස් රූපගත කර නිම කිරීමට සිදු වූයේ කාර්මික අධ්‍යක්ෂණය හා සංස්කරණය භාරව සිටි ටයිටස් තොටවත්තටයි. උපාලි සමග ප්‍රධාන චරිතය රඟපෑ කිත්සිරි පෙරේරා ඇතුළු නළු නිළියන් රැසක් ද චිත්‍රපටයෙන් ඉවත් වූයෙන් අලුතින් දර්ශන ලිවීමට ද වෙනත් නළු නිළියන් යොදා ගැනීමට ද ටයිටස්ට සිදු විය. ගාමිණී ආනන්දසේකා, ශේන් ගුණරත්න, ලැම්බට් මොරමුදලි, තිලකසිරි ප්‍රනාන්දු, සුගතපාල සෙනරත් යාපා එක්වන්නේ ඒ අනුව යි. සහාය අධ්‍යක්ෂණයෙන් හා අතිරේක දෙබස් ලිවීමෙන් තිස්ස ලියනසූරිය සම්බන්ධ වෙයි.” (වේරගම, 2014, පි.213)

තිස්ස ලියනසූරියගේ සිනමා ගමන් මගෙහි මිලඟ සංධිස්ථානය වන්නේ රන්මුතු දූව (1962) චිත්‍රපටය යි. රන්මුතු දූවේ “පාරමිතා බල”, “පිපි පිපි” සහ “ගලන ගඟකි” යන ගීත නිර්මාණ තුන ම මෙහෙයවන්නේ ඔහුගේ අධ්‍යක්ෂණයෙනි.

“චිත්‍රපටයේ ගීත තුන ම අධ්‍යක්ෂණය කළේ සුමිත්ත අමරසිංහයි. පිපි පිපි රේණු නටන ගීතය තිස්ස ලියනසූරියගේ මෙහෙයුමට අනුව රූපගත කළේ මයික් විල්සන් ය. ” (වේරගම, 2014, පි.221)

රන්මුතු දූවෙන් පසු තිස්ස ලියනසූරිය ගැටවරයෝ චිත්‍රපටය සඳහා නිර්මාණ දායකත්වය ලබා දුන්නේ ය.

“ගැටවරයෝ (1964) තිස්ස සම අධ්‍යක්ෂණය කළ චිත්‍රපටයකි. (අනික් සම අධ්‍යක්ෂ මයික් විල්සන්) ගැටවරයෝ හි වන ගැමි දර්ශන සියල්ල අධ්‍යක්ෂණය වූයේ තිස්සගේ මෙහෙයවීමෙනි.” (මිහිඳුකුල, 2007, පි.71)

“මයික් විල්සන් මේ චිත්‍රපටය අධ්‍යක්ෂණය කරන්නේ තිස්ස ලියනසූරිය සමගිනි. මයික් විල්සන්ගේ කතාව සඳහා දෙබස් රචනා කරන්නේ කේ. ඒ. ඩබ්ලිව් පෙරේරා ය. නාගරික ජීවිතයක් බෝට්ටු ධාවන තරගයක් මයික් විල්සන් අධ්‍යක්ෂණය කළ අතර ගැමි පරිසරයේ දර්ශන හා ගීත තිස්සගේ මෙහෙයවීමෙන් රූපගත විය.” (වේරගම, 2014, පි.223)

තිස්ස ලියනසූරියගේ ප්‍රථම වෘත්තාන්ත චිත්‍රපටය “සාරවිට” (1965) ය. සාරවිට වෙළෙන්දෙකුගේ චරිතය ප්‍රධාන කොට ගත් සිදුවීම් මුල් කර ගනිමින් මෙම චිත්‍රපටය නිර්මාණය වී ඇත.

“බමුණුසිංහ ආරච්චිලාගේ ගුණහාමි (ඡෝ අබේවික්‍රම) සාරවිට වෙළඳාමෙන් ජීවත්වන අහිංසක ගුණ යහපත් මිනිසෙකි. ගුණහාමි හොඳ මිනිසෙකු වුව ද නිවටයෙකු නොවේ. අන්‍යයන්ට යහපත සැලසීම ම අරමුණු කර ගත් ගුණහාමි සෙවනේ කුඩා පිරිමි දරුවෙකු වන නන්දසේන හැඳී වැඩේ. ගුණහාමි රැකියාවට යන්නේ නන්දසේන අසල්වැසි කාන්තාවකට (ඡෙසිකා වික්‍රමසිංහ) හා ඇගේ දියණිය තෙරංජලාට (සුනිලා ජයන්ති) භාරකොට ය. මේ අතර අසල්වැසි තරුණයෙකු වන සෝමේට (බන්දු මුණසිංහ) තම නිවසේ කසිපු සැඟවීමට ඉඩ නොදෙන නිසා සෝමේත් ඔහුගේ ප්‍රධානියා වන මාකස් (වොලී නානායක්කාර) නම් ගණන්කාරයාත් ගුණහාමි හා වෛර බඳිති. නන්දසේන පැහැරගෙන යන මාකස් ඔහු ළමා නිවාසයකට භාර දේ. එහි දේවිකා (ශෝභනී අමරසිංහ) නම් යහපත් ගුරුවරිය යටතේ ඔහු වැඩේ. ගුණහාමිට පිම්කානා ලොකරැකියකින් ප්‍රථම ත්‍යාගය හිමි වේ. ඔහු තමාට මෙම වාසනාව ගෙනදුන් පාවුලු මුදලාලි ද (තිලකසිරි ප්‍රනාන්දු) තමා සමීපයේ නවතා ගනී. ජැකී (පියදාස ගුණසේකර) නම් මංකොල්ල නායකයාගේ මෙහෙයවීමෙන් සල්ලි බැගයක් කොල්ලකන මාකස් හා සෝමේ එහි තිබූ ගලක් ගුණහාමිගේ නිවස අසලට විසිකර දමයි. ගුණහාමි ඒ ගල තම ශරීරය අතුල්ලා ගැනීමට භාවිත කරයි. මේ අතර ළමා නිවාසය අයිති කාන්තාවගේ (සොමි මීගම) දියණිය ඉමාරා (ජීවරාණි කුරුකුලසූරිය) මැතිවරණයට ඉදිරිපත් වේ. ජැකී හා මාකස්ගේ අනුග්‍රහය ලැබූව ද පරාජයට පත් වන ඇය ළමා නිවාසය වසා දැමීමට තීරණය කරයි. මේ අතර තමන් විසි කළේ මැණික් ගලක් බව දැනගන්නා මාකස් හා මැර පිරිස එය ලබා ගැනුමට ගුණහාමි හා පාවුලුට හිංසා කරයි. අවසානයේ ඔවුන්ට විනාශය අත්වේ. තම මුදල් ළමා නිවාසයේ පැවැත්ම සඳහා යොදන ගුණහාමි නැවත සුපුරුදු වෘත්තියට එක්වේ.” (වේරගම, 2014, පි.279)

“සාරවිට (1965) තිස්ස තනිව අධ්‍යක්ෂණය කළ මුල් ම චිත්‍රපටය යි. සාරවිටකාරයෙකුගේ ජීවිතය කේන්ද්‍ර කොටගත් මෙම චිත්‍රපටය, පොදුජන චරිතයක් දෙස මානව හක්ති පූර්වකව බලන්නට ගත් සාර්ථක ප්‍රයත්නයකි. ඡෝ අබේවික්‍රම සංකීර්ණ චරිතයක් රඟපෑ පළමු චිත්‍රපටය සාරවිටයි. තමා චරිතාංග නළුවෙකු බව ඡෝ මෙම චිත්‍රපටයෙන් සනාථ කර සිටියේ ය. සාරයියාගේ චරිතය ගොඩනැංවීමේ දී තමා බෙහෙවින් සැලකිල්ලට ගත්තේ සබරගමු පෙරහැරේ සාරවිටකාරයෙකුගේ චරිත ස්වභාවය බව ඡෝ ප්‍රකාශ කර ඇත. මෙම සාරවිටකාරයාගේ නම ද ගුණහාමි ය. චිත්‍රපටයේ ඒ නම යොදාගෙන ඇත්තේ ඡෝගේ ම ඉල්ලීමකට අනුව ය.” (මිහිඳුකුල, 2007, පි.71-72)

මෙතෙක් සිංහල සිනමාවේ විකට චරිත නිරූපණය කළ ඡෝ අබේවික්‍රම ප්‍රථම වරට චරිතාංග රංගනයකින් ප්‍රේක්ෂකයා වෙත පැමිණෙන්නේ සාරවිට චිත්‍රපටයෙනි.

“ඡෝ විකට චරිතවලින් විකක් වෙනස් වෙන්ඩ ඉඩ දුන්න කෙනෙක් ශේෂා පලිහක්කාර. සෙරන්ඩිබ් චිත්‍රපට සමාගමේ. තිස්ස ලියනසූරියත් සහාය වුණා. ඒ සාරවිට චිත්‍රපටයෙන්. සාරවිටකාරයා. තරුණයෙක් මැදිවියේ චරිතයකට. හා හා පුරා කියලා හොඳම නළුවාට හිමි සම්මානය. හොඳම නළුවා, එක්දහස් නවසිය හැටපහ, සරසවි සම්මානය, ඡෝ අබේවික්‍රම. සහාය වුණා සහෝදර නළු නිළි පිරිසක්. ඡෝ මුලින් ම ප්‍රධාන චරිතය රඟපාපු චිත්‍රපටය.” (ඇතුල, 2002, පි.217)

තිස්ස ලියනසූරිය විසින් නිර්මාණය කළ දෙවන චිත්‍රපටය “පුංචි බබා” (1968) ය. පුංචි බබා ලාංකේය සිනමා ඉතිහාසයේ විශේෂ චිත්‍රපටයක් වන්නේ සිනමා නිළි රැජින ලෙස පසු කලෙක අබිසෙස් ලද මාලනී ආනන්ද්‍යාගේ සිනමාගමනය මෙම චිත්‍රපටයෙන් සිදුව තිබීම හේතුවෙනි.

“කේන්ද්‍රීය චරිතය තිලකසේන (ඡෝ අබේවික්‍රම) අවිවාහක ලිපිකරුවෙකි. ඔහු අබලන් මෝටර් රථයක හිමිකරුවෙකි. ජයසේන (ඇන්තනී සී. පෙරේරා) ඔහුගේ මිතුරායි. මාලා (මාලනී ආනන්ද්‍යා) ඔහුගේ පෙම්වතිය

යි. තම ප්‍රධානියා නිසා ස්ත්‍රියකට ලැබුණු බිළිඳෙක් අනාථ නිවාසයකට භාර දීමට යන සලමන් (චින්සන්ට් වාස්) නැමැත්තා සේනගේ මෝටර් රථයේ ළමයා තබා පලා යයි. සේන දරුවා රැගෙන යයි. මාලාගේ මාමා තම ගොවිපළේ පාලක විජේ (ඩොමී ජයවර්ධන) හා විවාහ වන ලෙස ඇයට බලකරයි. ඒ අතර දරුවා දකින මාලා ඒ සේනගේ දරුවෙකු යැයි සැකකර ඔහු සමග අමනාප වේ. පුවත්පත් දැන්වීමකට අනුව පැමිණෙන මැණිකාට (අනුලා කරුණාතිලක) දරුවා බලාගැනීමට පවරයි. දරුවා නිසා රැකියාවට යාමට නොහැකි වූ හෙයින් සේනගේ රැකියාව අහිමි වේ. වැටුප් නොමැතිව දරුවා බලා ගැනීමට මැණිකා එකඟ වෙයි. මාලාගේ විවාහ මංගල්‍යයට සේන සහභාගී වන්නේ දරුවා හා මැණිකා කාරයේ නතර කරමිනි. මැණිකා දකින සලමන් ඇයට පහර දීමට උත්සාහ කරනත් එතැනට පැමිණෙන ජයසේන සියලු තොරතුරු දැනගනී. මේ දරුවා විජේ නිසා මැණිකා ලැබුණු බව දැනගන්නා ජයසේන රහස හෙළි කරයි. මාමා මාලාගේ අත සේනගේ අතේ තබයි. විජේ හා මැණිකා ද එක්වෙති. "(වේරගම, 2014, පි.281)

"පුංචි බබා (1968) තිස්සගේ දෙවැනි සිනමා පටය යි. විමලවීර පෙරේරාගේ කතාවක් යැයි නාමාවලියේ දැක්වුණ ද මෙය දෙමළ චිත්‍රපටයක (වල්ගෙයි) අනුකරණයක් බව පෙනී යයි. බැචලර් ෆාදර් (Bachelor Father) නමින් ඉංග්‍රීසියෙන් තිරගත වූයේත් මේ කතාවමයි. පුංචි බබා හි කතාව අනුවේදනීය ය. අහම්බෙන් මුණගැසෙන පුංචි බබකු නිසා අහිංසක ලිපිකරුවෙකු මුහුණදෙන ප්‍රශ්න වටා වෘත්තාන්තය ගොඩනැගී ඇත. විශිෂ්ටත ම වර්තාංග නිළියක වන මාලනී ෆොන්සේකා පිවිසියේ පුංචි බබා තුළිනි." (මිහිඳුකුල, 2007, පි.72)

පුංචි බබා චිත්‍රපටය පිළිබඳ චිත්‍රපට විචාරක ජයවිලාල් විලේගොඩ ඉදිරිපත් කරන අදහස තුළ ජෝ අබේවික්‍රමගේ රංගනයේ විශිෂ්ටත්වය මැනවින් හඳුනාගත හැකි ය.

"සේන වෙරි වී අවුත් දරුවා අමතන ජවනිකා පෙළ දක්ෂ රඟපෑම් පිළිබඳ සිහිවටනයකි. එතැන රඟපාන්නේ ගම්මන පටබැදියේ දොන් ඩේවිඩ් අබේවික්‍රම නොව පදමට වැදී ගෙදර ආ ලිපිකරුවෙකු වන තිලකසේන ම ය. මෙවැනි තව අපූර්ව අවස්ථා කිහිපයක් ම චිත්‍රපටයේ පැය දෙකහමාර තුළ දී මතුකරන ජෝ අබේවික්‍රම පුංචි බබා තනිකර ම බබාගේ තාත්තාගේ චිත්‍රපටයක් බවට පත් කරයි."(ඇතුගල, 2002, පි.228)

"මාලිනී ෆොන්සේකා සිනමා රංගනයට ප්‍රවිශ්ට වන්නේ ඇයගේ හඳු යොවනයේ දී ය. ඒ පුංචි බබා චිත්‍රපටය යි. 1968 වර්ෂය වන විට ජෝ අබේවික්‍රම මේ රටේ ජනකාන්ත භාසා නළුවෙකුට සිටි නිසා පුංචි බබා චිත්‍රපටය වර්ග වූයේ විනෝදාත්මක ගොන්නටමයි. එහෙත් පුංචි බබා වනාහි මනුෂ්‍ය ජීවිතයේ ඇති ගැඹුරු මානව සම්බන්ධතාවක් උත්ප්‍රාසාත්මකව ඉදිරිපත් කළ චිත්‍රපටයකි."(ඇන්තනී, 2018, පි.19)

"මාලිනී ෆොන්සේකාගේ රංග භාවිතයේ න්‍යායනාව සොයා යන විමර්ශකයෙකුට එය ආරම්භ කරන්නට වන්නේ ද පුංචි බබා චිත්‍රපටයෙන් ම විම විශේෂයකි. මාලිනිය සිනමාවට පිවිසුණු තැන සිට ම ඇය සුවිශේෂ වූ රංග භාවිතයක හැසිරී ඇති බව විමර්ශනයේ දී ඔප්පු වෙයි."(ඇන්තනී, 2018, පි.20)

තිස්ස ලියනසූරියගේ අවසාන වෘත්තාන්ත චිත්‍රපටය "නාරිලතා" (1969) ය. ඔහුගේ සෙසු චිත්‍රපට හා සසඳන කළ නාරිලතා ඉහළ සිනමානුරූපී ගුණයෙන් යුක්ත චිත්‍රපටයක් විය.

"රන්ජිත් (ටෝනි රණසිංහ) උඩරට දුම්රියේ නියාමකවරයා යි. සෝමා (අනුලා කරුණාතිලක) ඔහුගේ බිරිඳයි. රමණී (බේබි රියාෂා) ඔවුන්ගේ දියණිය යි. දුම්රිය රියදුරු සුරේන්ද්‍ර (කිත්සිරි පෙරේරා) හා ගයර්මන් අල්පේනිස් (ජෝ අබේවික්‍රම) ඔහුගේ හොඳ ම මිතුරන් ය. එක් වැසි දිනක තරුණියක් නියාමක මැදිරියට ගොඩවේ. නියාමක මැදිරියේ පිටස්තරයෙකු ගෙන යා නොහැකි වුව ද ඒ අවස්ථාවේ දුම්රිය ගමන් ගනිමින් සිටි හෙයින් රන්ජිත්ට කළ හැකි දෙයක් නැති වේ. මේ දෙදෙනා අතර සම්බන්ධයක් ඇතිවේ. දේවිකා (සන්ධ්‍යා කුමාරි) නම් මේ තරුණිය නුවර සමාජ ශාලාවක නළඟනකි. සමාජශාලා අයිතිකරු විල්සන් (එච්.ඩී කුලතුංග) සමග දේවිකාගේ සම්බන්ධයක් තිබුණත් රන්ජිත් නිසා ඇය විල්සන්ගෙන් ඇත් වෙයි. දේවිකා සමග ජීවත්වීම අරඹන රන්ජිත් බිරිඳගෙන් පමණක් නොව මිතුරන්ගෙන් ද ඇත් වේ. ඔහු දේවිකාගේ නළඟන වෘත්තිය නවතා දමයි. පියා නැති ශෝකයෙන් රමණී අසනීප වෙයි. රන්ජිත් දරුවා බැලීම ද ප්‍රතික්ෂේප කරයි. දුකට පත් වන සෝමා දුම්රියට පැන දිවි නසා ගැනීමට දරන උත්සාහය වළකින්නේ සුරේන්ද්‍ර හා අල්පේනිස් නිසා ය. දේවිකා හමුවන සුරේන්ද්‍ර ඇයට තම වරද පහදා දේ. රන්ජිත් විවාහක පියෙකු බව ද හෙළි කරයි. මේ අර එහි පැමිණ දේවිකාට අඩන්තේට්ටම් කරන විල්සන් හා ගැටෙන සුරේන්ද්‍ර අතින් ඔහු මිය යයි. ඔහුට වසර දෙකක සිර දඬුවමක් හිමිවේ. රන්ජිත් බිරිඳ හා දරුවා වෙත යයි. සුරේන්ද්‍ර එනතුරු තමා බලා සිටින බවට දේවිකා පොරොන්දු වෙයි."(වේරගම, 2014, පි.282-283)

"නාරිලතා තිස්ස අවසානයට අධ්‍යක්ෂණය කළ චිත්‍රපටය යි. මෙය තැනුණේ ධර්මසිරි ගමගේ ලියූ කතාවක් අනුව ය. අනපේක්ෂිත ලෙස මුණගැසෙන ගැහැනියක නිසා එක්දරු පියෙකුගේ පවුල් ජීවිතයේ ඇතිවන

හැලහැප්පිම් ගැන මෙම චිත්‍රපටයෙන් කියැවිණි. දුම්රිය රියදුරන්, දුම්රිය නියාමකවරුන්, හා ගයර්මන්ලා පසුබිම් කරගත් චිත්‍රපටයක් වන නිසා මෙහි කිසියම් නවතාවක් ද දක්නට ලැබිණි.”(මිහිඳුකුල, 2007, පි.72)

මෙම වෘත්තාන්ත චිත්‍රපටවලට අමතරව “පිංගොනා” නම් කෙටි ප්‍රභසන චිත්‍රපටයක් ද මොහු විසින් අධ්‍යක්ෂණය කොට තිබේ.

“නාරිලතා සමග තිරගත වූ පිංගොනා කෙටි ප්‍රභසන චිත්‍රපටය ද තිස්සගේ අධ්‍යක්ෂණයකි. මුදලිනායක සෝමරත්නගේ කතාවක් ඇසුරු කර ගත් මේ චිත්‍රපටයේ දොන් සිරිසේන, ඩී. ආර්. නානායක්කාර හා දේවිකා කරුණාරත්න රඟපෑහ. සංගීතය කේමදාසගෙනි. භාසය නිරූපණය සඳහා තිස්සගේ දක්ෂතාව මේ චිත්‍රපටයෙන් ද පළ විය.”(වේරගම, 2014, පි.283)

පර්යේෂණ ක්‍රමවේදය

මෙහි දී තිස්ස ලියනසූරියගේ සාරවිට, පුංචි බබා සහ නාරිලතා යන වෘත්තාන්ත චිත්‍රපට අන්තර්ගත විෂය විශ්ලේෂණය බඳුන් කොට ඇත. ඒ අනුව මෙකී චිත්‍රපටවල ප්‍රකාශනාත්මක ලක්ෂණ හා තාක්ෂණික ලක්ෂණ විමසුමට පාත්‍ර විය. ප්‍රකාශනාත්මක සංලක්ෂණ අධ්‍යයනයේදී හඳුනාගත් පහත නිර්ණායක වෙන් වෙන් වශයෙන් මොහුගේ වෘත්තාන්ත චිත්‍රපට තුළ අන්තර්ගත වන්නේ කෙසේ ද යන්න විශ්ලේෂණයට ලක් කෙරිණි.

1. ස්වභාවික පරිසරය
2. තාත්විකවාදී චරිත නිරූපණය
3. ජීවන රටා
4. ඇදහිලි හා විශ්වාස මුල් කොටගත් ආගමික සංස්කෘතිය
5. මානුෂීය ගුණාංග

මෙම ප්‍රකාශනාත්මක සංලක්ෂණ රූප මාධ්‍යයට ගෙන ඒම සඳහා යොදාගත් තාක්ෂණික ක්‍රමෝපාය මොනවාද යන්න චිත්‍රපට ත්‍රිත්වය සමස්තයක් ලෙස ගෙන අධ්‍යයනයට පාත්‍ර විය.

සාරවිට (1965)

ස්වභාවික පරිසරය

පැල්පත් නිවාස සමූහයක් පදනම් කරගෙන චිත්‍රපටය ගොඩනැගී ඇත. එහි වෙසෙන ගුණහාමි නම් සාරවිට වෙළෙන්දා කේන්ද්‍රීය චරිතය යි. චිත්‍රපටය පුරා ම බහුල වශයෙන් එළිමහන් ස්වභාවික පසුතල යොදාගෙන ඇත. සාරවිට වෙළෙන්දා දිනෙන් දින විවිධ ඉසව් කරා යමින් සාරවිට වෙළෙඳාමෙන් ජීවත් වේ. මේ සියලු අවස්ථා සඳහා පසුතල වී ඇත්තේ ස්වභාවික පරිසරය යි. සාරවිට චිත්‍රපටයේ පසුතල සැකසුණු අයුරු පිළිබඳ තිස්ස ලියනසූරියගේ මෙසේ පවසයි.

“සාරවිට කියන්නේ පැල්පත් සමූහයකට අයිති කතාවක්නේ. ඒ දවස්වල මාදින්නාගොඩ ශේෂාට අයිති විශාල ඉඩමක් තිබුණා. දයා කරුණාරත්න තමයි සාරවිටේ කලා අධ්‍යක්ෂ වුණේ. දයා ඒ ඉඩමේ අලුතින් ම පැල්පත් හැඳුවා.” (පෙරේරා, 2016, පි.110-111)

සාරවිට චිත්‍රපටයේ ගීතවල රූප රචනා ද ස්වභාවික පරිසරය ඇසුරින් නිර්මාණය වී තිබීම විශේෂත්වයකි. “සිරි සාර බුලත් වීට” නම් තේමා ගීතයත් “ලක්ෂ ගණන් වස්තු ලැබී” සහ “මේ සිංහල අපගේ රටයි” යන ගීත නිර්මාණ තුන ම ස්වභාවික පරිසරය කේන්ද්‍ර කොට ගත් දර්ශනවලින් රූපගැන්වී ඇත. මෙකී රූපගැන්වීම් පිළිබඳ අධ්‍යක්ෂවරයාගේ අදහස මෙසේ ය.

“සාරවිටේ මේ සිංහල අපගේ රටයි ගීතයේ ආරම්භක සංගීත බණ්ඩය ඇහෙද්දී අනුරාධපුරයේ, පොළොන්නරුවේ සිද්ධස්ථාන පෙන්නන්න මම හිතුවා.”(පෙරේරා, 2016, පි.120)

“ශ්‍රී මහා බෝධීන් වහන්සේගේ බෝපත් අතරින් ළා හිරු රැස් වැටෙන්න පටන් ගත්තා. ඒ බෝ පත් ඉර එළියට දිලිසෙමින් සිලි සිලි ගගා සැලෙන විදිය දයා හරි අපූරුවට ඥුටි කළා. ඊට පස්සේ අපි රුවන්වැලිසෑය, ථූපාරාමය, ලෝවාමහාපාය වගේ තැන්වලටත් ගිහින් අවශ්‍ය දේවල් ඥුටි කළා. අන්තිමේට මට පොළොන්නරුවේ ගල් විහාරේ දර්ශන ටිකක් ගන්නත් වුවමනා වුණා. දයායි මමයි නැග්ගා පොළොන්නරුවට යන බස් එකකට. ඉර එළිය බැහැගෙන යන වෙලාව. අපි මෙලෝ සිහියක් නැතිව පුළුවන් ඉක්මනට ගල් විහාරයට ගියා. ඉක්මනට කැමරාව අටවගෙන ගල් විහාරයේ අවශ්‍ය දේවල් ටිකක් ඥුටි කර ගත්තා.”(පෙරේරා, 2016, පි.121)

තාත්විකවාදී වර්තන නිරූපණය

සාරවිටිනි කේන්ද්‍රීය වර්තය වන සාරවිටි වෙළෙන්දාගේ පටන් සෑම වර්තයක ම හඳුනාගත හැකි ප්‍රධාන ලක්ෂණය වන්නේ තාත්විකවාදී වර්තන නිරූපණය යි. ලාංකේය සමාජය අමුද්‍රව්‍ය කොටගනිමින් ගොඩනැගුණු පාත්‍ර වර්ගයා දේශීය ජන සමාජයේ ව්‍යුහාත්මක පැතිකඩක් නියෝජනය කරයි. ජෝ ගේ රංගනය පිළිබඳ තිස්ස ලියනසූරියයන්ගේ අදහස පහත වේ.

“ජෝ රංගනයේ දී සම්පූර්ණයෙන් ම පිටපතට වහලෙක් වුණේ නැහැ. පිටපත සම්පූර්ණයෙන් ම අහක දාලා වෙනම දෙයක් කළෙක් නැහැ. පිටපතේ තියෙන්නේ කතාවයි ඒ කතාවට අවශ්‍ය වර්ත විකයි දෙබස් විකයිනේ. ජෝ පිටපතෙන් තමාගේ වර්තයයි දෙබස් විකයි අරගත්තා. ඊට පස්සේ ඒ වර්තෙටයි දෙබස්වලටයි තමන්ටත් එකතු කරන්න දේවල් තියෙනවා නම් ඒවත් එකතු කරලා තමන්ගේ වර්තෙ හොඳට පදම්කරලා හදාගත්තා. අධ්‍යක්ෂවරයා වර්තේ ගැන කියලා දෙන විකෙන් ම, එහෙමත් නැත්නම් කිසියම් දෙබස් බණ්ඩයක් කටපාවම් කරගෙන කීමෙන් ම, තාත්වික රංගනයක් මතුවෙන්නේ නැ. ජෝට ඒ සීමාවන් ඉක්මවා යන්න පුළුවන් වුණේ ජෝ සමාජයේ ගැටළු නිසා. මිනිසුන්ගේ ජීවිත දැකලා තිබුණු නිසා.”(පෙරේරා, 2016, පි.115)

සාරවිටිනි හමුවෙන සෙසු වර්ත වන සාරවිටි වෙළෙන්දා හදා වඩා ගන්නා නන්දසේන නම් දරුවා, අසල්වැසි කාන්තාව සහ ඇගේ දියණිය තෙරංජලා, සෝමේ, මාකස්, ළමා නිවාස පාලිකාව වන දේවිකා, පාවුලු මුදලාලි, ළමා නිවාසය අයිති කාන්තාව සහ ඇගේ දියණිය වන ඉමාරා යන වර්ත ද සමකාලීන සමාජය තුළින් ම පැන නැගී වර්ත වන අතර මේවා කේන්ද්‍රීය වර්තය වන සාරවිටි වෙළෙන්දාගේ කතාව විකාශනයෙහි ලා උපකාර වන ලාංකේය ජන සමාජයෙන් උපන් පාත්‍ර වර්ගයෝ වෙති.

ජීවන රටා

මධ්‍යම ප්‍රාන්තික මිනිසුන්ගේ ජීවන රටා සාරවිටි චිත්‍රපටයේ බහුලව හඳුනාගත හැකි ය. ජීවිතය පවත්වාගෙන යාම සඳහා වෙළෙඳාම වැනි වෘත්තීයවල නියැලෙන වර්ත මෙහි දැකිය හැකි ය. එහි දී වෙළෙඳාම තුළ ද පුළුල් පරාසයක් හඳුනාගත හැකි ය. සාරවිටි වෙළෙන්දා, සිල්ලර කඩේ මුදලාලි සහ මත්පැන් වෙළෙන්දා මෙන් ම මැණික් මුදලි දක්වා වූ පාර්ශ්ව පරාසයක වෙළෙඳාමේ නියැලෙන්නන් මෙහි දී දැකිය හැකි ය. ළමා නිවාසය අයිති කාන්තාව සහ උගත් ඉහළ සමාජ පංතිය නියෝජනය කරන ඇගේ දියණිය ඉමාරා ද ජැකී නම් මංකොල්ල නායකයා ද ඉහළ නාගරික සමාජයේ කොටස්කරුවෝ වේ.

ඇදහිලි හා විශ්වාස මුල් කොටගත් ආගමික සංස්කෘතිය

සාරවිටි වෙළෙන්දාගේ වර්තය ගොඩනගා ඇත්තේ බෞද්ධාගමික සංස්කෘතිය නිරූපණය වන අයුරිනි. ඔහුගේ නිවස තුළ දැල්වෙන බුදු පහන එහි සංකේතයකි. එසේ ම ඔහු සමාජයේ සෙසු වර්ත සමග කරන ගනුදෙනුවලදී ද සාරධර්මවලින් පිරිපුන් යහපත් පුරවැසියෙකු බව සපයා කරන අවස්ථා බොහෝ ය. ඔහුට මුල සිට ම හිරිහැර කරන මාකස් හට පවා ඉතා සානුකම්පිත ස්වභාවයකින් කටයුතු කරනු පෙනේ. අසල්වැසි කාන්තාව සමග මාකස්ට එරෙහිව පැමිණිලි කිරීමට පොලීසියට යන අවස්ථාවේ දී වුව ද ඔහුගේ ධාර්මික දිවි පෙවෙතත් සියල්ලත් කෙරෙහි වන දයාර්ථ බවත් මැනවින් පිළිබිඹු වේ. සාරවිටි වෙළෙන්දා හදා වඩා ගන්නා නන්දසේන නම් දරුවා මාකස් විසින් ළමා නිවාසයට භාර දුන් බව දැනගත් අවස්ථාවේ අසල්වැසි නිවසේ කාන්තාව “ බලාපල්ලා මං උඹලට කරන දේ හැඳිගැනිලා යන්න පඩුරු දානවා” යනුවෙන් සාප කරමින් බැණ වදි. සමකාලීන සමාජයේ පැවති විශ්වාස මෙකී ප්‍රකාශය තුළින් පිළිබිඹු වේ. අයහපත අසාධාරණය වෙනුවෙන් එකල ජනයා තුළ පැවති ඇදහිලි හා විශ්වාස මගින් දේශීය සමාජයේ ආගමික පසුබිම නිරූපණය කරයි.

මානුෂීය ගුණාංග

ගුණහාමි නම් සාරවිටි වෙළෙන්දාගේ වර්තය බිහිවන්නේ ම මානුෂීය ගුණාංග රැසකින් පෝෂණය වෙමිනි. නන්දසේන නම් නොදන්නා දරුවෙකු හදා වඩා ගැනීම හා ඔහුට සිය දරුවෙකුට මෙන් සැලකීම, අසල්වැසියන් කෙරෙහි පවත්නා කාරුණිකත්වය හා අන්‍යෝන්‍ය සුහදත්වය, ළමා නිවාසය වසා දැමීමේ තීරණය ගත් අවස්ථාවේ ගුණහාමි සිය නිවසට ළමා නිවාසයේ සියලු දරුවන් රැගෙන ගොස් රැකබලා ගැනීම, සැලකීම හා සිය නිවස ළමා නිවාසය වෙනුවෙන් නීත්‍යානුකූලව පරවා දෙමින් කටයුතු කිරීම යනාදිය තුළ උත්තරීතර මිනිස් ගුණාංග හඳුනාගත හැකි ය. ගුණහාමි නිවසේ නොමැති අවස්ථාවල දී අසල්වැසි කාන්තාව නන්දසේන දාරක ස්තේනයෙන් යුතුව රැකබලාගැනීම යනාදිය මගින් මානව දයාවෙන් පිරි සමාජයක ක්‍රියාකාරීත්වය පෙන්නුම් කෙරේ.

පුංචි බබා (1968)

ස්වභාවික පරිසරය

පුංචි බබා චිත්‍රපටය ද මධ්‍යම පාන්තික ජීවිත තේමා කොටගත් නිර්මාණයකි. එහි ද ස්වභාවික පරිසරය ඇසුරේ රූපගත කෙරුණු දර්ශන බහුල වශයෙන් දැකිය හැකි ය. චිත්‍රපටය ආරම්භ වන්නේ ද එළිමහන් දර්ශනයකිනි. සේන නම් ලිපිකරුවා සිය පැරණි මෝටර් රථයේ ගමන් ගන්නා එකී දර්ශනය ද ස්වභාවික පරිසරය තුළින් උකහා ගත්තකි. පුංචි බබා හි කතාව ගොඩනැගෙන්නේ සේනගේ මෝටර් රථයේ පසුපස පුද්ගලයෙකු විසින් කුඩා දරුවෙකු තබා යාමත් සමග ය. එය තිස්ස ලියනසූරිය මහතා පවසන්නේ මේ අයුරිනි.

“චිත්‍රපටයේ එක දර්ශනයක පෝ හන්දියක් අයින් කාර් එක නවත්තලා ඒ ළඟ ම තියෙන සාප්පුවකට ගොඩවෙනවා. ඒ අතරවාරේ විත්සන්ට් වාස් අත දරුවෙක් ගෙනල්ලා පෝ ආපු කාර්එකේ තියලා පැනලා යනවා. ඒ දර්ශනය අපි ගත්තේ නුගේගොඩ හයිලෙවල් පාරේ.” (පෙරේරා, 2016, පි.135)

තාත්විකවාදී වර්ත නිරූපණය

පෝ අබේවික්‍රම පියෙකුගේ භූමිකාව ඉටු කරමින් තාත්වික රංගනයක යෙදෙන අපූර්ව චිත්‍රපටය පුංචි බබා ය. හිමි කරුවෙක් නොදන්නා දරුවෙකු සිය මෝටර් රථයේ දී හමුවීමත් සමග සේනගේ ජීවිතයේ සුපුරුදු රටාව අහිමි වෙයි. කුමිකව රැකියාව ද මාලාගේ ප්‍රේමය ද අහිමි වෙයි. ඒ සියලු කැපකිරීම් නොදරුවෙක් වෙනුවෙන් සිදු කරමින් පියෙකුගේ කාර්යභාරය සේන විසින් සිදු කරන්නේ ඉමහත් සතුටිනි. පිය සෙනෙහම ඉස්මතු වන “මාගේ පුතුට මල් යහන සදන්නේ” ගීතයේ රූපාවලිය පිතෘ ස්නේහයේ උත්තරීතරත්වය විදහා දැක්වෙන තාත්විකම වර්ත නිරූපණය යි. රැකියාව අහිමි වූ දින මිතුරෙකු සමග මත්පැන් බී පැමිණ සිය මනෝභාවය දරුවා ඉදිරියේ ප්‍රකාශ කිරීම තුළ ද පෝ අබේවික්‍රමගේ රංග පරාසයේ එක් පැතිකඩක් පිළිබිඹු කරයි. මාලා, මැණිකා, මාලාගේ මාමා, ගොවිපොළේ පාලක විජේ, සලමන් යන වර්තවල ද ස්වකීය භූමිකාවට අදාළව තාත්වික වර්ත නිරූපණයන් දැකිය හැකි ය. මෙහි එන පාත්‍ර වර්ගයෝ මේ සමාජයේ කොටස්කරුවන් යැයි හැඟෙන ආකාරයේ රංගනයක් ඔවුන් තුළින් ඉස්මතු වේ. මේ සම්බන්ධයෙන් තිස්ස ලියනසූරියයන් දක්වන්නේ මෙබඳු අදහස් ය.

“අනුලා කරුණාතිලකත් ප්‍රතිභාපූර්ණ නිළියක්. පුංචි බබා චිත්‍රපටයේ මැණිකාගේ වර්තය ඇය විශිෂ්ට විදියට නිරූපණය කළා. අනුලාට තියෙන්නේ ඇයට ම ආවේණික රංගන ශෛලියක්. තාත්වික රංගනයට ඇය වඩාත් නැඹුරුයි.” (පෙරේරා, 2016, පි.136)

“පුංචි බබා චිත්‍රපටයේ සේනගෙයි මාලාගෙයි ප්‍රේම සම්බන්ධයට විරුද්ධකම් කරන දුෂ්ටයෙක් ඉන්නවා. අපි ඒ දුෂ්ටයාගේ වර්තයට තෝරා ගත්තේ ඩොමී ජයවර්ධන. පෙනුමෙන් වගේ ම දෙබස් උච්චාරණය කරන විදිහෙන් තමයි ඩොමී රඟපෑමේදී තැනක් ගත්තේ.” (පෙරේරා, 2016, පි.136)

ජීවන රටා

කාර්යාලයක සේවය කරන ලිපිකරුවෙකුගේ සිට නිවසේ දරුවෙකු බලා ගන්නා කාන්තාවක දක්වා වන වෘත්තීය ධුරාවලියක් පුංචි බබා චිත්‍රපටය තුළින් හඳුනාගත හැකි ය. තිස්සගේ සාරවිට චිත්‍රපටයට වඩා ඉදිරියට පැමිණි වෘත්තීය පැළැත්තියක් පුංචි බබා චිත්‍රපටයෙන් හමුවේ. ඇඳුම් පැළඳුම් හා ආහාර රටා තුළින් ද සාමාන්‍ය ජන ජීවිතය නිරූපණය වේ.

ඇදහිලි හා විශ්වාස මුල් කොටගත් ආගමික සංස්කෘතිය

පුංචි බබා චිත්‍රපටයේ ප්‍රධාන වර්තය වූ සේන, යහපත් සාරධර්මවලින් යුතු වර්තයක් නිරූපණය වන අතර වෙන් වශයෙන් ආගමික ඇදහිලි හෝ විශ්වාස මූලික වූ අවස්ථා සිද්ධි මෙහි විශේෂකොට දක්වා නැත.

මානුෂීය ගුණාංග

පිතෘ ස්නේහය ඉස්මතු වන චිත්‍රපටය පුංචි බබා ය. ප්‍රධාන වර්තය වන සේනට මුණගැහෙන කුඩා දරුවා වෙනුවෙන් රැකියාව සහ ප්‍රේමය යන සියල්ල කැප කරමින් ඔහු හදා වඩා ගැනීමට ඉදිරිපත් වීම තුළ ම ඉස්මතු වන්නේ දරු ස්නේහය ඉස්මතු කළ මානව කරුණා දයාවයි. දරුවා රැකබලා ගැනීමට පැමිණෙන මැණිකාට වැටුප් ගෙවීමට නොහැකි තත්වයට සේන පත්වන්නේ ඔහුට සිය රැකියාව ද අහිමි වීමෙනි. මැණිකා ද සිය දරුවා අහිමි වීමෙන් ලත් කම්පනය සඟවා ජීවත්වන්නියකි. මේ නිසා ම ඇය වැටුප් රහිතව දරුවා රැකබලාගැනීමට ඉදිරිපත් වන්නේ මව් ස්නේහයේ ගුණාංග ඉස්මතු කරමිනි. මෙකී දරුවා සහ සේන සම්බන්ධ ගැටලුකාරී තත්වයේ දී ඇයගේ පෙම්වතිය වූ මාලාගේ හැසිරීම් රටාව තුළ ද ඇත්තේ ඉවසීම, කරුණාව හා දයාවයි. දරුවා රැක බලා ගැනීමේ කාර්යය මැණිකා ලවා සිදුකරවන්නට ඇය මැදිහත් වන්නේත් ඒ සඳහා අවශ්‍ය මූල්‍ය ශක්තිය ලබා දෙන්නේත් මෙකී මානව ගුණාංග හේතුවෙනි.

නාරිලතා (1969)

ස්වභාවික පරිසරය

නාරිලතා දුම් කෝවිටියක් හා සම්බන්ධ වික්‍රපටයකි. ඒ නිසා ම මෙහි බොහෝ දර්ශන සඳහා පසුතල වන්නේ ද ස්වභාවික පරිසරය යි. ඒ පිළිබඳ තිස්ස ලියනසූරිය මහතා දක්වන්නේ මෙබඳු අදහසකි.

“වික්‍රපටයේ කතාවට මුල ඉඳලා අග දක්වා ම කෝවිටියක් සම්බන්ධ වෙනවා. කෝවිටියක් එක්ක රූපගත කිරීම් කරන එක හරිම අපහසු වැඩක්. මොකද කෝවිටිය අපට හිතෙන හිතෙන විදියට එහෙට මෙහෙට කරන්න බැහැනෙ. වික්‍රපටයේ සියයට හැටක් විතර රූපගතකිරීම් කෙරුවෙ මහනුවර දුම්රිය ස්ථානයේ.” (පෙරේරා, 2016, පි.142)

මහනුවර දුම්රිය ස්ථානය සහ මහනුවර නගරය ආශ්‍රිත දර්ශන මෙන් ම වික්‍රපටයේ බහුතරය වෙන් වන්නේ දුම්රිය හා සම්බන්ධ අවස්ථා සිද්ධි නිරූපණය සඳහා ය. මේ නිසා සමස්තයක් ලෙස ගත් කළ වික්‍රපටයේ බොහෝ රාමු එළිමහනේ රූගත කළ ස්වභාවික පරිසරය ආශ්‍රිත දර්ශන වේ.

තාත්විකවාදී වර්ත නිරූපණය

දුම්රිය නියාමකවරයෙකු වන රංජිත් නාරිලතාහි කේන්ද්‍රීය චරිතය යි. ඔහු තුළින් ඉස්මතු කෙරෙන්නේ සැබෑ මිනිස් ගුණාංගයි. වරදෙහි බැඳීමත් යළි සත්‍ය වටහාගෙන ජීවිතය පවත්වාගෙන යාමට කටයුතු කිරීමත් යන මිනිස් සමාජ ස්වරූප මෙහි තාත්විකව නිරූපණය කරයි. ඔහුගේ බිරිඳ වන සෝමා, කුඩා දියණිය, මිතුරා වන සුරේන්ද්‍ර, අල්පේනිස් මෙන්ම සමාජ ශාලාවේ කළමනාකරු වන විල්සන් ද එහි නළගනගේ චරිතය වන දේවිකා ද යන සියල්ලන්ගේ ම රංගනය සහ දෙබස් තුළ ස්වභාවිකත්වය ඉක්මවා යාමක් දැකිය නොහැකි ය. පාත්‍ර චරිතයා සමකාලීන සමාජයෙන් උපන් විවිධ සමාජයේ විවිධ පැතිකඩ නියෝජනය කරනු මිස ඔවුන් තාත්විකත්වය ඉක්මවා යන්නේ නැත.

ජීවන රටා

දුම්රිය හා සම්බන්ධ රැකියාවල නියුතු චරිත මෙන් ම සමාජ ශාලාවක නළගනක, එහි කළමනාකරු, නීතිය ක්‍රියාත්මක කරන පොලීසි සහ උසාවි ආයතනවල සේවයේ නියුක්ත වූවන් සහ නිවසේ ගෘහනිය දක්වා වූ පෘථුල පරාසයක විහිදි වෘත්තීය විවිධත්වයක් නාරිලතාහි දැකිය හැකි ය. දේශීය සමාජයේ පැවති ආහාර රටා සහ ඇඳුම් පැළඳුම් රටා මෙහි ද හඳුනාගත හැකි වේ. සමස්තයක් ලෙස ගත්කල දේශීය මධ්‍යම ප්‍රාන්තික ජන ජීවිතයේ ලක්ෂණ මෙම වික්‍රපටය තුළින් නිරූපණය වේ.

ඇඳහිළි හා විශ්වාස මුල් කොටගත් ආගමික සංස්කෘතිය

නිවසේ දැල්වෙන බුදු පහන සහිත රූප රාමුවලින් ඍජුව ම බෞද්ධාගමික ආභාසය පෙන්නුම් කර ඇත. අවස්ථා සිද්ධි ගලා යාමේ දී පාත්‍ර චරිතයා විසින් ගනු ලබන තීන්දු තීරණ සඳහා ද ආගමික සංස්කෘතිය මූලික වී ඇති බව තහවුරු වේ. සමාජ ශාලාවක නර්තනයේ යෙදෙන කාන්තාව ගැන පවා දකින්නේ යහපත් දෘෂ්ටිකෝණයක් නොවේ. කාන්තාවකට නුසුදුසු යැයි සම්මත වෘත්තියක නියැලෙන බව දක්වමින් ඇය එකී වෘත්තියෙන් ඉවත් කර ගැනීමට පවා කටයුතු කරන්නේ සංස්කෘතියට පටහැනි කාර්යයන් සඳහා සමාජයේ අවකාශ නොපවතින බව හුවා දක්වමිනි.

මානුෂීය ගුණාංග

තිස්ස ලියනසූරියගේ සෙසු වෘත්තාන්ත වික්‍රපටවල මෙන් නාරිලතාහි ද මානුෂීය ගුණාංග ඉස්මතු වේ. රංජිත්ගේ හැසිරීම් රටාව නිසා පීඩාවට පත්වන සෝමා සහ කුඩා දියණිය දෙස මානුෂීයව බලා සුරේන්ද්‍ර ක්‍රියා කරන්නේ වෙන්වීමට ආසන්න කුටුම්භයක් නැවත ස්නේහයෙන් ඒකරාශී කරමිනි. අවසන සමාජ ශාලාවේ කළමනාකරු සමග ඇතිවන ගැටුමෙන් පසු සිරගත වන ඔහු තුළ තමාට අත් වූ ඉරණම පිළිබඳ සංකාවක් හෝ පසුතැවීමක් හෝ පෙන්නුම් නොකර සිය මිත්‍රයා වූ රංජන් හට සෝමා සමග හොඳින් සිටින ලෙස ඉල්ලා සිටීමෙන් අන්‍යයන් කෙරෙහි පවතින මිත්‍රත්වයත්, උපේක්ෂා සහගත ස්වභාවයත් මනාව හඳුනාගත හැකි ය. සිය සැමියා වෙනත් ස්ත්‍රියක් (සමාජ ශාලාවේ නළගන වන දේවිකා) හා සම්බන්ධතාවක් පවත්වන බවත් ඒ හේතුවෙන් නිවසට නොපැමිණෙන බවත් දැන දැන ම වුව ද බිරිඳ වන සෝමා ඔහුට තවදුරටත් ආදරේ කරයි. සංකීර්ණ මිනිස් චිත්ත ස්වභාවය මෙකී චරිත තුළින් විද්‍යාමාන වන අතර ආදරය, ස්නේහය සහ මිත්‍රත්වය වැනි හැඟීම් අඛණ්ඩව මිනිස් සබඳතාවලට තව තවත් වටිනාකම් ඒකරාශී වන ආකාරය මෙහි එන චරිතවලින් හඳුනාගත හැකි ය.

තාක්ෂණික සංලක්ෂණ

තිස්ස ලියනසූරියගේ වෘත්තාන්ත වික්‍රපටවල දක්නට ලැබෙන තාක්ෂණික සංලක්ෂණ විමසීමේ දී ලෙස්ටර් ජේම්ස් පිරිස්ගේ වික්‍රපටවල හඳුනාගත හැකි තාක්ෂණික භාවිතයේ ඉදිරි පියවරක් මෙකී වික්‍රපට තුළ දැකිය හැකි ය. රේඛාව වික්‍රපටයේ එළිමහනේ සූර්යාලෝකය භාවිතයෙන් ලෙස්ටර් පිරිස් කළ වික්‍රමය තවදුරටත් ඉදිරියට

ගෙන යමින් මොහුගේ වෘත්තාන්ත චිත්‍රපට ත්‍රිත්වයේ ම බහුල ලෙස ස්වභාවික පරිසරය තේමා කොටගත් දර්ශන යොදාගැනීම හා ඒවා ස්වභාවික ආලෝකය යටතේ රූපගතකර කර ඇති ආකාරය නිරීක්ෂණය කළ හැකි ය. එසේ ම දර්ශන තල කතාවට උචිත ආකාරයට ගොඩනගන ලද හෝ තෝරාගත් ඒවා මිස සිනමාව සඳහා ම ගොඩනැගූ පසුකල යැයි හැඟෙන ආකාරයේ තාත්විකත්වය ඉක්මවා ගිය දර්ශනතල මෙකී කිසිදු චිත්‍රපටයක දක්නට නැත. මධ්‍යම රූප රාමු (Medium Shots) බහුලව භාවිත කොට ඇති ආකාරයත් අවස්ථාවෝචිතව දුර රූප (Long Shots) හා සමීප රූප (Close Up) භාවිත කොට ඇති ආකාරයත් දැකිය හැකි ය. කතාව විසින් ගොඩනගන ආඛ්‍යානය ඉදිරියට ගෙන යනු පිණිස සංස්කරණය යොදාගෙන ඇති අතර සංස්කරණයේ විශේෂිත ක්‍රමවේද භාවිතයක් හඳුනාගත නොහැක. සංගීතය සහ නාද රටාවල චිත්‍රපටයේ ප්‍රකාශනාත්මක අර්ථ ඉක්මවා යාමක් දැකිය නොහැකි අතර ඒවා උපයුක්ත අවස්ථා විසින් ම ජනිත වූ බව ප්‍රේක්ෂකයාට හැඟවීමට කටයුතු කොට ඇත. චිත්‍රපට ගීතවල රූප රාමුවලින් ද ඒවා මෙරට සමාජය හා එක්ව සැසඳෙන, දේශීය ජන ජීවිතයේ විවිධ පැතිකඩ නියෝජනය කරන රූප රාමු මිස චිත්‍රපටයේ ජනප්‍රියත්වය උදෙසා රූප ගොනු කළ ගීත නොවන බව නිරීක්ෂණය විය.

නිගමනය

ලාංකේය සමාජය අමුද්‍රව්‍ය කොටගත් සමකාලීන ජන ජීවිතය හා සම්බන්ධ සරල තේමාවන් මෙම නිර්මාණවලට වස්තු විෂය වී ඇත. මෙම චිත්‍රපටවල පාත්‍ර වර්ගයා ලාංකේය සමාජයේ විවිධ පැතිකඩ නිරූපණය කරයි. ලෙස්ටර් ඇසුරේ ආධුනිකයෙකු ලෙස ලන් පන්තරය හා මෙරට ජන සමාජය ඇසුරෙන් ලන් නිරීක්ෂණ ඉවහල් කොටගත් මෙකී චිත්‍රපට, එවක පැවති අනුකාරකවාදී සිනමා ප්‍රවාහය ඉක්මවා ගොස් ඇත. සාරවිටි සාරවිට වෙළෙන්දාත්, පුංචි බබාහි සේනත්, යන ප්‍රධාන චරිත බෞද්ධාගමික සංකල්ප හා සාරධර්ම මත පිහිටා ගොඩනගා ඇති අතර මොහුගේ චිත්‍රපටවලින් මධ්‍යම ප්‍රාන්තික සමාජය පිළිබිඹු කරයි. එසේ ම මෙකී චිත්‍රපටවල අන්තර්ගත ගීත එහි සිනමානුරූපී ගුණය වර්ධනයට ඉවහල් වූවා මිස චිත්‍රපටයේ ජනප්‍රියත්වය සඳහා භාවිත කළ උපක්‍රමයක් ද නොවීය. මාලනී ෆොන්සේකා (පුංචි බබා), වොලී නානායක්කාර (සාරවිට) සහ කාල් ගුණසේන (ගැටවරයෝ) සිංහල සිනමාවට මොහු හඳුන්වා දුන් රංගන ශිල්පීන් වේ. ලෙස්ටර්ගේ සිනමාව තුළ හඳුනාගැනෙන ස්වභාවික පරිසරය, තාත්විකවාදී චරිත නිරූපණය, ජීවන රටා, ඇඳහිලි හා විශ්වාස මුල් කොටගත් ආගමික සංස්කෘතිය සහ මානුෂීය ගුණාංග වැනි ප්‍රකාශනාත්මක හා තාක්ෂණික සංලක්ෂණ තිස්ස ලියනසූරියගේ සිනමාව තුළ ද වඩාත් සිනමානුරූපී අයුරින් ඉදිරිපත් වී ඇති බව නිගමනය කළ හැකි විය.

ආශ්‍රිත ග්‍රන්ථනාමාවලිය

- ඇන්තනී, ජේ., (2018). මාලනී නායාය, ෆාස්ට් ඇඩ්ස් (පෞද්) සමාගම
 ඇතුගල, ඒ., (2002). ජෝ සිනමාරණයයේ මහා රංගධරයාණෝ, ඇස්. ගොඩගේ සහ සහෝදරයෝ
 වන්නිආරච්චි, එස්, කේ., (2012). රජයේ චිත්‍රපට අංශයේ ප්‍රවීණයෝ, සංස්. ඇතුගල, ඒ., රත්නවිභූෂණ,
 ඒ., ප්‍රතිබැහැදැක්ම, රජයේ ප්‍රවෘත්ති දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව
 වේරගම, ජී., (2014). දේශීය සිනමා වංශය ප්‍රථම කාණ්ඩය (1898-1969), සරසවි ප්‍රකාශකයෝ
 පෙරේරා, ඩී., (2026). සොඳුරු සිනමා අදියුරු තිස්ස ලියනසූරිය, සරසවි ප්‍රකාශකයෝ
 මිහිඳුකුල, එස්., (2007). සිනමාකරුවන් හා ඔවුන්ගේ නිර්මාණ, ෆාස්ට් ඇඩ්ස් (පෞද්) සමාගම
 සාරවිට චිත්‍රපටය (1965)
 පුංචි බබා චිත්‍රපටය (1968)
 නාරිලතා චිත්‍රපටය (1969)

LANGUAGE THROUGH THE LENS OF LITERATURE: UTILIZING POETRY AS A PEDAGOGICAL TOOL FOR TEACHING ENGLISH AS A SECOND LANGUAGE

RMSK Ranasinghe¹

Abstract

This research studies the integration of a language-based approach to literature in second language learning context, focusing on the undergraduate level of study in Sri Lanka. The objective of this study is to unravel the benefits and challenges of incorporating literary texts into language instruction for English as a second language learners. Drawing on existing literature, the study examines how exposure to literature enhances language awareness, linguistic competence, and cultural understanding among students. As the methodology, an analysis of classroom activities was conducted utilizing the syllabus of an 'English for General Purposes' course at a state university. These activities which are centred around John Agard's poem, 'The Clown's Wife', the paper examines the role of pre-reading discussions, during-reading analysis, and post-reading tasks in developing four main language skills. Despite potential problems such as linguistic complexity and cultural unfamiliarity, the paper encapsulates the value of language instruction through literature in providing a holistic language learning experience. It is concluded that learning language through literature fosters creativity, enhances critical thinking skills, and hones emotional equilibrium among students while accelerating their language proficiency.

Keywords: English as a Second Language, Language, Literature.

¹ Department of English, Buddhist and Pali University of Sri Lanka.

Email: kusumwarsha@gmail.com



<https://orcid.org/0009-0007-2664-0929>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by [The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka](#) is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](#)

Introduction

Language and literature are inherently intertwined elements, inseparable in numerous contexts. Language serves as the predominant medium through which literary sentiments are articulated, facilitating the expression of multiple layers of meaning within literary works. Within the framework of a language-based approach to literature, the linguistic features employed within literary texts within the context of language learning classrooms are closely examined.

This research focuses on undergraduate students who are enrolled in an ‘English for General Purposes’ study programme at a state university. These students are of average level in English language proficiency and learn English as their second language. Even though they do not study English literature as a subject in their academic curriculum, research has proven that a language-based approach to literature has the potential to enrich these students in several aspects

Literature Review

According to the literature on the genre of language teaching through literature, ‘language learners can acquire quite tangible benefits from exposure to literature’ (Mart, 2018). Thus, when a language lesson revolves around a literary text, the students are exposed to a wide array of discourses, styles and registers of language.

It is clear that language awareness is intensified when the students encounter the deviations and different word classes within literary texts. Engaging with such texts prompts the activation of their preexisting knowledge of grammar and vocabulary, indirectly fostering the development of their linguistic competence.

In second language acquisition, particular significance is attributed to encountering novel expressions and navigating multiple layers of meaning within texts. Such encounters lead learners to enhance their interpretive abilities and multifaceted thinking to generate diverse interpretations and comprehend symbolic references effectively.

According to Kramsch and Kramsch, the integration of literature is ‘indissociable from other relevant aspects of language study, in particular the teaching of reading and writing, and the teaching of culture. (Kramsch et al, 2002, p. 203). Thus, incorporating literature into the language classroom paves the way for the learners to be armed with socio-political knowledge of different contexts as an additional benefit.

In accordance with Cox's model (Goodwyn, 2008), which highlights reasons for teaching English within first language (L1) contexts, such as personal growth and cultural analysis view, these objectives can be effectively realized through the inclusion of literature in language instruction, even in second language learning environments. By engaging with literary texts, students not only acquire cultural knowledge of one's own culture but also gain exposure to diverse cultural perspectives, fostering intercultural awareness.

Furthermore, rather than solely focusing on the acquisition of grammar points or vocabulary, learning language through literature offers a pleasurable and motivating experience for students. Engaging with literary texts enables learners to utilize not only their knowledge but also wisdom to intellectually explore the text, going beyond mere language awareness. This student-centred and activity-based approach facilitates group discussions and teamwork, providing opportunities for students to enhance their interpersonal skills and collaboratively analyse and interpret texts.

The integration of literature in language-based classrooms invokes the creative faculties of learners, fostering an expansion of their imagination. Enhancing creativity not only aids students in navigating stressful or challenging situations but also facilitates the development of humanistic qualities. Through engagement with literary work, students are encouraged to explore diverse perspectives and exercise empathy, thereby promoting their personal growth.

Objectives

To assess the impact of incorporating literary texts on the language proficiency of English as a second language learners.

To explore the effectiveness of different pedagogical approaches in integrating literature into language instruction for second language learners.

To identify strategies for overcoming challenges encountered in integrating literary texts into language instruction for second language learners.

To examine how the incorporation of literary texts contributes to the holistic development of language skills (reading, writing, speaking, listening) among second language learners.

Methodology

A qualitative analysis of classroom activities was conducted utilizing the syllabus of an 'English for General Purposes' course at a state university. These activities are centred around John Agard's poem, 'The Clown's Wife'. A review of relevant literature was also conducted to provide a theoretical foundation for the study. Classroom observations supplemented these data collection methods, allowing for a firsthand understanding of how literary texts are utilized in language instruction. Finally, the findings were synthesized and presented in a clear and concise manner, with implications for language instruction discussed.

The text.

*About my husband, the clown,
What could I say?
On stage, he's a different person.
Up there he's a king on a throne,
But at home you should hear him moan.
The moment he walks through that door
without that red nose and them funny clothes,
he seems to have the world on his shoulder.
I do me best to cheer him up, poor soul.
I juggle with eggs, I turn cartwheels,
I tell jokes, I do me latest card trick,
I even have a borrow of his red nose.
But he doesn't say exactly how he feels,
Doesn't say what's bothering him inside.
Just sits there saying almost to himself:
'O life, ah life,
what would I do without this clown of a wife?'*

Pre-reading phase

Look at the picture provided by the teacher and discuss these questions in groups of three.

-Who is the person in that picture?

- Have you seen a clown before?
- What is your opinion on clowns?
- Have you ever felt a sympathy towards them?

Present the different ideas came up within your group discussion to the class.

During-reading phase

Silently read the following poem, while writing down the difficult words.

Read the poem aloud, paying attention to the conversational style and emotive flow.

After-reading phase

Find synonyms for the following words from the poem.

- i. wail –
- ii. treads –
- iii. specifically –
- iv. uttering –
- v. spouse -

Write a dialogue between the clown and his wife and roleplay that conversation.

Results and Discussion

The activities chosen for the text are divided into three major phases; respectively as; *Pre- reading phase*, *During- reading phase* and *After- reading phase*. Each of these phases are equally important for the development of the language skills: reading, writing, listening, and speaking of second language learners of English. As this is a language-based lesson, predominance is given to the major language skills; language used in the text and the syntactic, semantic, and grammatical awareness which can be covered from the related activities rather than enhancing literary values or skills.

This text is specifically selected as it is neither syntactically and semantically complex nor socio-culturally distanced to the Sri Lankan second language learners of English.

Shedding light on the first phase, the first activity of the lesson;

Look at the picture presented by the teacher and discuss these questions in groups of three.

- Who is the person in that picture?
- Have you seen a clown before?
- What is your opinion on clowns?
- Have you ever felt a sympathy towards them?

is utilized as the foremost activity as it prepares the students for the lesson. As the text of the lesson is about a clown, this discussion sets the scene for the students to access the poem with more awareness. It requires the observational skills of the students as well as their ability of working as a team. Their personal reactions to the subject are brought out during the group work. Also, the activity is not only limited to develop the listening skill but also it makes the students empathize with the clown and therefore develop their thinking and socio-emotional skills.

The second activity of the first stage,

Present the different ideas came up within your group discussion to the class.

lets the students develop their speaking ability which is considered to be a major language skill.

Further, it is designed to sharpen the presentation skills of the students whilst encouraging them to enhance their team-playing skills. They ought to learn to accept the opinions of the others and come up with a proper presentation via the group discussion.

The second phase of the lesson revolves around developing reading and writing skills. The following activity,

Silently read the following poem, while writing down the difficult words.

is designed to develop the silent reading skills of the students. It allows them to comprehend the idea of the poem while reading, as well as to skim and scan the text in order to locate the difficult words. Silent reading is given first as it allows the students to be familiar with the text before loud reading. As this text makes room for the students to locate the difficult words, they can find out the meaning as well as the correct pronunciation of those words. Thus, it makes the next task easier while making them better understand the meaning of the poem.

The next activity in the second phase which uses reading aloud technique,

Read the poem aloud, paying attention to the conversational style and emotive flow.

attempts to develop two major skills at once: reading and speaking. If they make mistakes in pronunciation, those can be corrected by the teacher/lecturer and train them to read the poem properly. Another reason to include this activity is to familiarize the students with emotive reading. Thus, they can lively engage with the text. Even though some words are not understood, this activity can be done. But in this scenario, as the students have clarified the doubts about the unknown words via the first activity, this second activity can be more effectively carried out. Likewise, the during-reading stage is designed to bring out much productivity out of the students instead of letting them merely read the text. The final or the third phase focuses on the tasks that can be done after reading and getting familiar with the poem; 'The Clown's Wife'. The following activity uses matching technique in order to check the vocabulary of the students. If they find it difficult to locate the similar words from the text, the teacher/lecturer can support them to identify the relevant synonym.

Find synonyms for the following words from the poem.

- i. wail –
- ii. treads –
- iii. specifically –
- iv. uttering –
- v. spouse –

The last activity of the lesson;

Write a dialogue between the clown and his wife and roleplay that conversation.

is given to test the only skill which is left: writing. Yet, it is not only limited to one particular skill but also extended to test the presentation and acting skills while enhancing the creativity of the students. Even though some argue that creative writing should not be used as a technique in a second language learning classroom, this text is not very challenging and intimidating as the students are provided with the plot.

Expansion technique is also used here as the students are asked to develop the provided plot. Media transfer technique is present as well, hence poetry is turned into drama and transferred from written to oral mediums. Reduction and replacement are also present as some phrases have to be reduced and replaced accordingly.

Conclusion and Recommendations

The lesson attempts to develop the major four language skills: reading, writing, speaking and listening while improving the grammatical knowledge, vocabulary, pronunciation, creativity and thinking skills of the second language learners of English language.

Also there can be problems that a learner come across while engaging with a text like this. Those can be identified in different layers, specifically, in reading and understanding.

In this scenario, the chosen text is a poem penned by John Agrad, which focuses on the appearance and reality of the life of a clown. The poem is written in an utterly simple discourse in a manner easily understood by any level of readership. Hence, when the reading stage is considered, only a below average learner would find this poem to be difficult. Yet, the colloquial phrases utilized in the poem such as;

‘..them funny clothes,’

‘..I do me best to cheer him up..’

‘..I do me latest card trick..’

can be rather distant to a non-native speaker of English. Most English learners in Sri Lanka, whether at school or university level, have a non-native level of proficiency. Thus, they might get confused while reading these phrases assuming these phrases to be incorrect and therefore inappropriate to use.

This confusion emerging at the reading stage can thus lead to issues of understanding as well, since the students will not be able to understand that the above mentioned phrases are purposely used to authentically represent the life of the commoners.

Also, the concluding monologue of the poem;

‘..what would I do without this clown of a wife?’

can be misinterpreted to be a negative connotation towards the wife if the students fail to capture the theme of the poem. Also, the strange behaviour of the wife imitating the clown can lead to a misinterpretation, assuming she is insulting her husband. The students ought to be able to locate irony, paradox, and role reversal to understand the underlying theme of the poem. Not only that, but also the readership should be armed with a great socio-political awareness to identify the gist of the poem.

Thus, in the light of what has been discussed, it is evident that there can be several potential problems that a second language learner of English may come across while reading and understanding the given text.

It is evident that a language-based approach to literature is impregnated with several benefits, concurrently providing exposure to both literary work and language patterns. Through the exploration of literary texts, learners engage with intricate linguistic structures, fostering language proficiency. Additionally, literature facilitates the development of critical thinking, creativity, and cultural awareness, enriching the language learning experience. Thus, integrating literature into language instruction creates dynamic learning environments that promote deeper engagement with language and literature alike.

Acknowledgements

The author would like to express her gratitude to the key informants: second-year undergraduate students pursuing their degrees in the Sinhala medium, who volunteered to participate in this research. Furthermore, gratitude is extended to the lecturers who teach in the aforementioned course, for their coordination efforts with the key informants.

References

- Kramsch, C., & Kramsch, O. (2002). The avatars of literature in language study. *The Modern Language Journal*, 84(4), 553–573. <https://doi.org/10.1111/0026-7902.00087>
- Goodwyn, A. (2008). English teachers and the Cox models. *English in Education*, 26(1), 4–10. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1754-8845.1992.tb01074.x>
- Mart, C. (2018). Literature in language teaching: A recipe to maximize learning. *L1 Educational Studies in Language and Literature*, 18(1), 1–25. <https://doi.org/10.17239/L1ESLL-2018.18.01.09>
- Scribd. (n.d.). *The clown's wife*. Scribd. <https://www.scribd.com/presentation/513528929/The-Clown-s-Wife>

ESTABLISHMENT OF GREEK SETTLEMENTS IN EGYPT: AN EXAMINATION OF THE DUAL ROLE OF ANCIENT GREEK SETTLEMENTS IN EGYPT AS REVEALED BY GREEK HISTORIOGRAPHY

CTSS Perera¹

Abstract

Greece and Egypt developed as ancient civilizations in Europe and Africa respectively, and influenced many societies, for several centuries. They maintained long-term foreign relations irrespective of the geographical distance between the two continents. There is ample archaeological and literary evidence to support the permanent Greek presence in several areas of Egypt whose origins are dated back to the 8th and 7th century BCE. The research mainly adopted a historical method to analyze these literary sources and an eclectic method under qualitative research methodology to extract the findings from the secondary sources. Further investigations reveal that the Greek settlements in ancient Egypt could be categorized into two distinct groups, each serving unique purposes in complex ancient relations between the Greeks and the Egyptians. Greek literary references solidify the theories developed around the origin, purpose, and nature of these Greek settlements in Egypt. The objective of the research is to examine the dual nature of these settlements revealed through literature, focusing on the distinct roles and contributions served by each community. Herodotus, the 5th-century Greek historian, identified the initial Greek settlements in Egypt as compensation gifts offered by the Egyptian kings to Greek mercenary soldiers who fought in Egypt. Modern research has proven how lands were given as wages for the service done by the mercenary armies in foreign lands. This could be seen as a measure of retaining the loyalty of the mercenary soldiers to the foreign king and compensating them for access to their long-term service. Later settlements like Naukratis, Canopus, and Heracleion acted as port cities that facilitated continuous trade between Greece and Egypt. The study further revealed how these settlements played a dual role in Egypt and how they facilitated cultural exchange between the Greeks and Egyptians.

Keywords: Egypt, Greece, Herodotus, Mercenaries, Settlements

¹ Department of Western Classical Culture and Christian Culture, University of Kelaniya

Email: sathsara_2019@kln.ac.lk



<https://orcid.org/0009-0005-4334-6874>



[Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024](#) © 2024 by [The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka](#) is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](#)

Introduction

Ancient Greece and Egypt, two of the most influential ancient civilizations, have maintained extensive foreign relations for centuries despite the geographical distance separating Europe and Africa. A thorough study of the literary evidence parallel to the archaeological findings, dating back to the 8th and 7th centuries BCE, reveals a long-standing Greek presence in selected areas of Egypt. Further, it is proven in Greek historiography that there is a dual nature of Greek settlements in Egypt, revealing their distinct roles in military and trade contexts affecting both nations. As documented by the 5th century BCE historian Herodotus (c. 484-430 BCE), the initial form of settlements were mercenary cities majorly populated by mainly the Ionian and Carian Greeks who served the Egyptian kings of the 7th and 6th centuries BCE, while the thriving port cities such as Naukratis, Canopus, and Heracleion served as main trading ports between Greece and Egypt. These communities not only facilitated economic exchanges but also fostered profound cultural interactions between Greeks and Egyptians, highlighting the complex and multifaceted nature of their ancient relations. The main focus of this study was to identify the dual nature played by the Greek settlements in Egypt as documented by Herodotus, before the conquests of Alexander the Great in 323 BCE.

Methodology

A historic method under the qualitative research methodology was adopted into the research to analyze ancient historical texts, inscriptions, and records from both Greek and Egyptian sources to gain insights into the political and social dynamics of the period. The study further analyzed the archaeological reports to understand the physical presence and lifestyle of Greek communities in Egypt. An eclectic research methodology was followed when reading the existing research on the relevant area to gain insight into the latest interpretations of these ancient records and findings.

A comprehensive understanding of the dual nature of Greek settlements in Egypt and their multifaceted roles was identified through the research findings. Further, the study provides insight into the mechanisms of foreign diplomacy and integration between the ancient Greeks and Egyptians. This research will contribute to the broader understanding of cross-cultural interactions in the ancient world, highlighting the complexities and nuances of Greek-Egyptian relations. It will also shed light on the processes of cultural integration and the lasting legacies of such interactions in shaping historical trajectories.

Results and Discussion

Greek settlements in ancient Egypt can be categorized into two distinct groups, each serving unique purposes and reflecting diverse aspects of the complex ancient foreign relationship between the Greeks and the Egyptians. One category comprises mercenary settlements, established as a form of compensation/ wages given for the military services rendered to Egypt. These settlements were essentially granted to Greek mercenaries as rewards for their partiality and contributions to military campaigns. These mercenary communities often played a crucial role in maintaining order and providing a military presence in strategic locations within Egypt, ensuring the stability of the region. On the economic front, another category of Greek settlements emerged around the city of Naukratis, characterized by friendly economic agreements around the 6th century BCE. Unlike the military-focused mercenary settlements, these trade-focused communities were established as centers for commercial activities and cultural exchange. Naukratis, situated in the Nile Delta, became a key hub for Greek merchants, fostering economic ties and facilitating the exchange of goods and ideas between the Greeks and Egyptians. Heracleion and Canopus were also two port cities that facilitated Greek-Egyptian trade. These trade settlements served as important channels for the flow of commodities, fostering a mutually beneficial economic relationship between the two cultures.

Historical records by Herodotus prove that many ancient societies were not based on cash exchange for a good or service. Thus, even a mercenary soldier received the remuneration in different ways as cash was not necessarily the primary goal of the mercenaries before the 5th and 4th centuries BCE (Trundle, 2004). The reason for that was the Greeks started to mint coins in the 6th century BCE and until that



turning point in commerce, the coin remuneration was not a popular means in ancient Greece. They have received their payment in other forms also as food, or rations, and in the case of Ionian and Carian soldiers in the form of land from Egypt. However, after the 5th century BCE, with the rapid rotation of coinage in the Greek world, the Greek soldiers who served in the Egyptian army were also paid in coins (Trundle, 2004).

Figure 01: Greek port city Naukratis and other major port cities Canopus and Heracleion and the military settlement Memphis in the Egyptian map

Considering only the evidence from the 7th century onwards, direct and indirect Greek presence in the Nile Delta can be traced from Egyptian sites of Naukratis, Kom Firin, Sais, Athribis, Bubastis, Mendes, Tell el-Mashkuta, Daphnai, and Magdolos. Clan chiefs in Egypt, under the reign of the Assyrian King as the central power, have administered these areas.

Out of all the above sites, Naukratis stood out as important as it developed as a Greek port city in the Egyptian Nile delta that enabled easy trade contacts between Greece and Egypt. The exact dates of the founding of Naukratis are uncertain. According to Herodotus, it was founded by Amasis II (570–526 BC), the Pharaoh of the 26th dynasty of Egypt (Herodotus, the *Histories*, p. 2.178).

Amasis became a philhellene, and besides other services which he did for some of the Greeks, he gave those who came to Egypt the city of Naukratis to live in; and to those who travelled to the country without wanting to settle there, he gave lands where they might set up altars and make holy places for their gods. Of these the greatest and most famous and most visited precinct is that which is called the Hellenion, founded jointly by the Ionian cities of Chios, Teos, Phocaea, and Clazomenae, the Dorian cities of Rhodes, Cnidus, Halicarnassus, and Phaselis, and one Aeolian city, Mytilene. It is to these that the precinct belongs, and these are the cities that furnish overseers of the trading port; if any other cities advance claims, they claim what does not belong to them. The Aeginetans made a precinct of their own, sacred to Zeus; and so did the Samians for Hera and the Milesians for Apollo.

(Herodotus, the *Histories*, II.178)

Naukratis is located on the Canopic branch of the Nile River, 72km from the Mediterranean Sea, in a strategic location, as one of Egypt's main interfaces with the Mediterranean (Möller, 2000, Bresson 2000, Pfeiffer 2010). According to Herodotus, Naukratis is also identified as the first and the only permanent Greek city in Egypt in which the Greek merchants were allowed to settle down with the invitation of Amasis (Herodotus, *the Histories*, II.178-179). Further, as stated by Herodotus the establishment of Naukratis as a settlement and trading port was a joint venture by Greeks from twelve different places: Ionians from Samos, Miletus, Chios, Teos, Phocaea and Klazomenai, Dorians from Rhodes, Knidos, Halicarnassus and Phaseolus; Aeolians from Mytilene on Lesbos and the people of Aegina, the island close to Athens. All these areas are located in and around the Aegean Sea supporting the close encounters that happened between the Ionian Greeks and the Egyptians. Accordingly, these settlements enhanced the commercial activities between the two regions while strengthening the mutually beneficial relations.

The underwater cities of Thonis-Heracleion and Canopus have long remained a mystery to archaeologists. Once thriving centers and hubs of trade and religion in ancient Egypt, relatively little has been known of them since the sea consumed both cities as they were located in the Northern Egyptian coastline. Heracleion or Thonis-Heracleion was another active Egyptian port city that facilitated trade connections between Greece and Egypt. It can be assumed that the increase in trade from the 8th century BCE was aimed at catering to both foreign and local Egyptian markets. Some goods like Athenian and Corinthian earthenware were intended for foreigners in Egypt, mainly the Greek residents, including the foreign mercenaries scattered throughout the country. However, there was a significant flow of commodities such as wine and olive oil which were intended for local Egyptian consumption. As evident in recent findings at the site of Heracleion, a rich exchange of trading goods had attracted a diverse group of traders while simultaneously catering to the needs of Greek and Egyptian communities in Egypt. Relations between Egyptians and Greeks manifest themselves also in the 'diplomatic' gifts that Egyptian pharaohs such as Necho II (610–595 BC) and Amasis (570–526 BC) are recorded to have given to major Greek sanctuaries at Miletos/Didyma, Rhodes, Samos and Sparta in the 6th century BC (Herodotus, *The Histories*, II.159, 182; III.47). Likewise, the Greek settlements in Egypt had two fronts military and trade but both groups enabled constant relations between the two nations.

Necos, then, stopped work on the canal and engaged in preparations for war; some of his ships of war were built on the northern sea, and some in the Arabian Gulf, by the Red Sea coast: the winches for landing these can still be seen. He used these ships when needed, and with his land army met and defeated the Syrians at Magdolus,¹ taking the great Syrian city of Cadytis after the battle. He sent to Branchidae of Miletus and dedicated there to Apollo the garments in which he won these victories. Then he died after a reign of sixteen years, and his son Psammis reigned in his place.

(Herodorus, the *Histories*, II.159)

Moreover, Amasis dedicated offerings in Hellas. He gave to Cyrene a gilt image of Athena and a painted picture of himself; to Athena of Lindus, two stone images and a marvellous linen breast-plate; and to Hera in Samos, two wooden statues of himself that were still standing in my time behind the doors in the great shrine. The offerings in Samos were dedicated because of the friendship between Amasis and Polycrates,¹ son of Aeaces; what he gave to Lindus was not out of friendship for anyone, but because the temple of Athena in Lindus is said to have been founded by the daughters

of Danaus, when they landed there in their flight from the sons of Egyptus. Such were Amasis' offerings. Moreover, he was the first conqueror of Cyprus, which he made tributary to himself.

(Herodorus, the *Histories*, II.182)

The Lacedaemonians then equipped and sent an army to Samos, returning a favor, as the Samians say, because they first sent a fleet to help the Lacedaemonians against Messenia; but the Lacedaemonians say that they sent this army less to aid the Samians in their need than to avenge the robbery of the bowl which they had been carrying to Croesus and the breastplate which Amasis King of Egypt had sent them as a gift. This breastplate had been stolen by the Samians in the year before they took the bowl; it was of linen, decked with gold and cotton embroidery, and embroidered with many figures; but what makes it worthy of wonder is that each thread of the breastplate, fine as each is, is made up of three hundred and sixty strands, each plainly seen. It is the exact counterpart of that one which Amasis dedicated to Athena in Lindus.

(Herodotus, the *Histories*, III.47)

All the above historical references from Herodotus provide literary evidence to prove the diplomatic relations maintained by the two nations, Greece and Egypt. Further steps taken by Egypt to extend their mutual understanding towards Greece are revealed through Egyptian king Amasis' dedication to Athena in Lindus. Showing respect towards the foreign deity of the foreign community settled down in the Egyptian territory can be considered a compelling political and diplomatic move. This step solidifies Egyptian authority in the region and brings peace to the mixed community in the area avoiding any hostilities in the future. This diplomatic decision taken by Egypt was natural, considering the long history both these nations have maintained.

The coexistence of mercenary and trade settlements underscores the multifaceted nature of Greek-Egyptian interactions in antiquity. As Herodotus mentions it was because of these combined communities that the early Greeks were influenced and get know about Egypt and the Egyptians.

...that we Greeks had some connections with the country, and that is how we have reliable information about Egyptian history from the reign of Psammetichus onwards.

(Herodotus, the *Histories*, II.154-4)

The strategic placement of mercenary settlements demonstrated the military considerations of the time, while the trade-focused communities exemplified the economic interdependence that developed through beneficial agreements. Military settlements like Memphis were located towards the Nile River Valley which enabled them early identification of any threat and easy communication with Greece through the Mediterranean Sea. Further, these lands beside the Nile River were fertile for cultivation which provided a well-habitat city for the Greeks who permanently settled in Egypt. Together, these settlements provide a nuanced understanding of the intricate interactions of diplomatic, military, and economic connections that characterized the relationship between ancient Greece and Egypt. Even though these settlements were distinct in their origin they paved the path for the Greeks, especially for the Ionians and Athenians to keep in contact with their hometowns for centuries enabling diplomatic interactions between Greece and Egypt.

Conclusion

In this close examination of the foreign relations between Pre-Alexandrian Greece and Egypt, a nuanced narrative emerges, weaving together military alliances, economic interdependence, and a rich intellectual exchange between these two cultures. The findings of this study illuminate the multifaceted nature of relations between these ancient civilizations, offering insights into the dynamics that shaped their historical interactions. The military encounter that happened in the 5th century BCE, the rebellion led by Inaros against Persian dominance serves as an indication of the adaptability of ancient geopolitical relations depending on the principle of the national interest. Instead of following the traditional route of recruiting mercenary soldiers, Inaros sought the support of the Athenian naval fleet. This alliance further highlights the diplomatic strategies and the willingness of the two nations to forge a partnership to achieve a common goal. Investigating the economic factor of the relationship, a symbiotic exchange between Egypt and Greece, particularly Athens, comes to the forefront. Athens, dependent on the import of crucial goods such as grain, engaged in mutual trade, exporting wine, olive, and earthenware vessels. The trade settlements around Naukratis exemplify not only welcoming economic agreements but also the diplomatic understanding that characterized their economic engagements. The Greek settlements in Egypt, whether mercenary outposts like Memphis or trade-focused communities like Naukratis, reveal the establishment of permanent communities of Greeks in Egypt. Mercenary settlements emerged as compensatory measures for military services rendered by the Greeks, while trade settlements signify a cooperative economic collaboration. Each of these findings sheds light on the geopolitical interests of each nation.

Countries in the world maintain foreign policies to manage healthy co-relations with each other, equally enjoy common privileges accessible to each state, and prevent any future threats that would threaten the security and stability of a country. As the main part of foreign policy, Diplomacy defines the purposes and missions of the states and implements practical forms, methods, and tools to create and maintain regular and complex relationships in the international environment. In most cases, these agreements and alliances that are mutually beneficial for each country, are maintained in understanding and cooperation rather than force and war. The diplomatic contacts between Europe, Asia, and Africa are constantly changing. This can be seen in several instances when tracing back the diplomatic relations of leading countries from the three continents. Since the earliest times, these changes have occurred, as revealed in surviving literary and archaeological sources. Thus, the changes are not novel, and it can be assumed that the same will happen. Diplomatic relations in the new millennium change continually due to the emergence and disappearance of states, borders, and interests. On the other hand, existing co-relations and diplomatic agreements are being signed with alterations depending on present issues, needs, and necessities. Thus, in conclusion, as revealed through the historical records of Herodotus, the 5th-century historian, Greek settlements in Egypt played a dual role in serving and strengthening the mutual diplomatic understanding of the two nations.

References

Primary Source:

Herodotus, *The Histories*.

Secondary Sources:

Adams, M., & Cohen, M. (2013). The 'Sea Peoples' in Primary Sources. In (pp. 645-664).

<https://doi.org/10.2307/j.ctt46n483.29>

Ahmed, A. T., El Gohary, F., Tzanakakis, V. A., & Angelakis, A. N. (2020). Egyptian and Greek water cultures and hydro-technologies in ancient times. *Sustainability*, 12(22), 9760.

Astour, M. C. (1966). Aegean place-names in an Egyptian inscription. *American Journal of Archaeology*, 70(4), 313-317.

- Bealby, M. A. M. (2015). *Aegean-Egyptian relations (c 1900-1400 BC)* University of Birmingham].
- Boardman, J., Edwards, I. E. S., Sollberger, E., & Hammond, N. G. L. (1992). *The Cambridge ancient history* (Vol. 3). Cambridge University Press.
- Burstein, S. M. (2009). Hecataeus of Miletus and the Greek encounter with Egypt. *Ancient West & East*, 8, 133-146.
- Colburn, H. (2018). *Contact Points: Memphis, Naukratis, and the Greek East. Beyond the Nile: Egypt and the Classical World*, 84-90.
- Collins, E.d. (2023). doxographers. In <https://www.collinsdictionary.com/dictionary/english/doxographer>
- Coulson, W. D., & Leonard Jr, A. (1982). Investigations at Naukratis and Environs, 1980 and 1981. *American Journal of Archaeology*, 86(3), 361-380. <https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.2307/504426>.
- Emanuel, J. P. (2020). Sea Raiders in the Amarna Letters? The Men of Arwad and the Miši in Context. *Altorientalische Forschungen*, 47(1), 34-47.
- Evans, J. A. S. (1968). Father of history or father of lies; the reputation of Herodotus. *The Classical Journal*, 64(1), 11-17. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/3296527>
- Fehling, D. (1971). *Herodotus and His Sources. Invention and Narrative Art*.
- Finley, M. I. (1977). *The Portable Greek Historians: The Essence of Herodotus, Thucydides, Xenophon, Polybius*. Penguin.
- Friedman, D. (2014). *Spartan Foreign Policy and Military Decline 404-371 BC*.
- Garnsey, P. (1985). Grain for Athens. *History of Political Thought*, 6(1/2), 62-75. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/26212464>
- Gates, M.-H. (2011). Maritime business in the Bronze Age eastern Mediterranean: The view from its ports. na.
- Hanrahan, M. (1961). The Relations between Greece and Egypt during the VIIth and VIIIth Centuries BC: Part II. *University Review*, 33-45. <http://www.jstor.org/stable/25510075>
- Haskell, H. W. (1984). Pylos: stirrup jars and the international oil trade. In (pp. 97-107): *New York, Fordham University Press*.
- Low, P. (2007). *Interstate relations in classical Greece: morality and power*. Cambridge University Press. www.jstor.org/stable/20304579.
- Luraghi, N. (2006). Traders, pirates, warriors: the proto-history of Greek mercenary soldiers in the Eastern Mediterranean. *Phoenix*, 21-47.
- Marincola, J. (2017). *On Writing History from Herodotus to Herodian*. Penguin UK.
- Milne, J. G. (1939). Trade between Greece and Egypt before Alexander the Great. *The Journal of Egyptian Archaeology*, 25(1), 177-183. <https://doi.org/10.2307/3854652>
- Momigliano, A. (1958). The place of Herodotus in the history of historiography. *History*, 43(147), 1-13.
- Pfeiffer, S. (2010). Naukratis, Heracleion-Thonis and Alexandria-Remarks on the presence and trade activities of Greeks in the north-west Delta from the seventh century BC to the end of the fourth century BC. In D. Robinson & A. Wilson (Eds.), *Alexandria and the North-Western Delta. Joint conference proceedings of Alexandria: City and Harbour (Oxford 2004) and The Trade and Topography of Egypt's North-West Delta, 8th century BC to 8th century AD (Berlin 2006)* (pp. 15-24). Oxford.
- Pfeiffer, S. (2013). Egypt and Greece before Alexander. *UCLA Encyclopedia of Egyptology*, 1(1).
- Sullivan, B. M. (2011). Paying Archaic Greek Mercenaries: Views from Egypt and the Near East. *Classical Journal*, 107(1), 31-61.
- Tadlock, S. K. (2006). *Spears for Hire: The Utilization and Motivations of Greek Mercenaries in the Archaic and Classical Ages*.
- Terpstra, T. (2019). *Trade in the ancient Mediterranean: Private order and public institutions*. Princeton University Press.
- Thomas, R. (2000). *Herodotus in context: ethnography, science and the art of persuasion*. Cambridge University Press.
- Trundle, M. (2004). *Greek mercenaries: From the late archaic period to Alexander*. Routledge.

- Villing, A. (2008). Egypt as a “market” for Greek pottery: some thoughts on production, consumption and distribution in an intercultural environment. Athena Tsingarida, Didier Viviers (éd.), *Pottery Markets in the Ancient Greek World (8th–1st Centuries BC): Proceedings of the International Symposium Held at the Université libre de Bruxelles*,
Villing, A. (2015a). *Egyptian-Greek exchange in the Late Period: the view from Naukratis*. Oxford Centre for Maritime Archaeology.
Villing, A. (2015b). Greece and Egypt: reconsidering early contact and exchange An International Symposium in honour of Professor Jan Bouzek, , University of Thessaly, Dpt of History, Archaeology and Social Anthropology.
Villing, A. (2019). Naukratis: religion in a cross-cultural context. *British Museum Studies in Ancient Egypt and Sudan*, 24, 204-247.
Villing, A. (2021). Between Apollo and Osiris: Egyptianising East Greek pottery, translating gods and cross-cultural interaction in the 6th century BC. *Jahrbuch des Deutschen Archäologischen Instituts*, 136, 1-110.
Villing, A. (2022). Mediterranean encounters: Greeks, Carians and Egyptians in the first millennium BC. <https://www.getty.edu/publications/egypt-classical-world/02/>
Villing, A., & al., e. (2013-20). Naukratis: Greeks in Egypt; British Museum Online Research Catalogue. In B. Museum (Ed.). London.
Villing, A., Spier, J., Potts, T., & Cole, S. (2018). The Greeks in Egypt: renewed contact in the Iron Age. *Beyond the Nile: Egypt and the Classical World*, 73-81.

THE SUBALTERN WOMEN PROTAGONISTS DEPICTED IN HISTORICAL SINHALA NOVELS (WITH SPECIAL FOCUS ON WOMEN AUTHORED TEXTS)

SBAK Kularathna¹

Abstract

A unique feature inherent to contemporary Sinhala Women Novelists is their fascination with the History and consequently a trend of writing historical novels based on the time span of Kandyan Kingdom and British Colonial era has emerged. The main stream women novelists of the new millennium focused mainly on sub-altern women protagonists, the representatives of a voice less class who live on the periphery of the nation state. Hence these texts conceptualize reality through the voice and experience of an under privileged sub altern class and gender. Further they operate within the paradigms of subaltern histories, privileging subaltern subjectivities who question and challenge the identities bestowed upon them by the elite ruling groups. The woman Novelists shrewdly reveal the hidden text of the nation in their oeuvre. Accordingly these literary texts can be located in the context of subaltern histories. The intention of this research was to analyse the women protagonist roles which give rise to issues concerning gender, social stratification and cultural hegemony. How women Novelists were inspired and conditioned by historical and sociological sources for the purpose of depicting convincing characters was examined and an attempt had been made to capture the continuing interaction among author, text and history. With a view to grasp the uniqueness of Sinhala women Novelists, creative dexterity in re constructiong the historical sources and to perceive the metomorphsis that has taken place, their Novels were compared with main stream south Asian Women Authorized texts. It was revealed that interdisciplinary studies ranging across customary subject divisions including history and cultural anthropology have a significant impact, influence and conditioning over the subaltern protagonists and their quest towarda self inentity.

Keywords: History, Novel, Subaltern Studies, Interdisciplinary Studies, Women Protagonists

¹ Senior Lecturer, Department of Sinhala, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

Email: anuradhikak@kln.ac.lk



<https://orcid.org/0009-0003-8238-4895>



[The Journal of Desk Research Review and Analysis](#) © 2024 by [The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka](#) is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](#)

ඉතිහාස විෂයයක සිංහල නවකතාවල නිරූපිත නිර්ප්‍රභූ කතා නායකා භූමිකා (තෝරා ගත් ස්ත්‍රී කර්තෘක නවකතා කෙරෙහි විශේෂාධ්‍යයෙන්)

එස්.බී.ඒ.කේ. කුලරත්න

සාරසංකේෂ්පය

අද්‍යයන කාන්තා කර්තෘක නවකතා පරිශීලනයේ දී විද්‍යමාන වන පොදු සාමාන්‍යයක් නම් මහනුවර රාජධානි යුගය ද තදනන්තර ව එළඹී ඉංග්‍රීසි යටත්විජිත යුගය ද සිය ආශ්‍රේය භූමි වශයෙන් ගෙන නිර්මාණකරණයෙහි නිරත වීමට ලේඛිකාවන් දක්වන අභිරුචියයි. ප්‍රධාන ධාරාවෙහි සිංහල නවකතා රචිකාවන් ජාතික රාජ්‍යයෙහි පරිධියෙහි පීඩිතවන හඬක් නොමැති නිර්ප්‍රභූ කාන්තා කතා නායකා භූමිකා නිරූපණයෙහි ලා මුඛ්‍යාවධානය යොමු කළ බව නිරීක්ෂණය කළ හැකිය. නිර්ප්‍රභූ අධ්‍යයනය පිළිබඳ වූ ඉතිහාස විෂයයක අධ්‍යයනය මත පිහිටා උඩරට රාජධානි සමය හා ඉංග්‍රීසි යටත් විජිත සමයෙහි ස්වදේශීය නිර්ප්‍රභූ ස්ත්‍රීය මධ්‍යගත කර ගනිමින් ඇයගේ අනුභූති, සිතුවිලි මනෝවෘත්ති හා මනෝභාව විදාරණයෙහිලා මෙම නවකතා මගින් අවකාශ සැපයෙයි. මෙම අධ්‍යයනයෙහිලා අපගේ මූලික අරමුණ වන්නේ කාන්තා කර්තෘක නවකතාවල නිරූපිත ස්ත්‍රීන් ස්ත්‍රී පුරුෂ සමාජභාවයේ විභේදනය හරහා පෙරී එන ආර්ථික සාමාජික හා සංස්කෘතික බලවේගවලින් තත්ත්වගත ව ක්‍රියාත්මක වූ ආකාරය පරීක්ෂාවට ලක් කිරීමය. යථාර්ථවාදී වූ ද විශ්වසනීය වූ ද චරිත නිරූපණයෙහිලා ඓතිහාසික හා සමාජ විද්‍යාත්මක මූලාශ්‍ර වෙතින් ලද ආභාසය ද මෙහි දී අවධානයට ලක් විය. මෙතෙක් තත් රචිකාවන් ඓතිහාසික, සමාජ විද්‍යාත්මක හා සංස්කෘතික අධ්‍යයන වෙතින් ආභාසය ලැබූ ආකාරය ද විභාගයට ලක් කරන ලද්දේ නවකතාවෙහි තේමාත්මක මානය, කර්තෘ හා ඉතිහාසය අතර ඇති අවිච්ඡින්න සම්බන්ධතාව කෙරෙහි සාවධානව ය. එසේ ම නවකතා රචිකාවන් පර්යේෂණාත්මක ආධ්‍යාන ශෛලි හා ශිල්ප විධි උපයුක්ත කර ගනිමින් ඓතිහාසික මූලාශ්‍රය නවකතා මාධ්‍යානුරූපී ව ප්‍රත්‍යක්ෂපාදනය කරගත් ආකාරය ද විග්‍රහයට පාත්‍ර විය. ප්‍රාථමික මූලාශ්‍ර වන තෝරාගත් නවකතා ගුණාත්මක පර්යේෂණ ක්‍රමවේදය යටතේ විභාග කෙරිණි. නිර්ප්‍රභූ කාන්තා කතානායකා භූමිකාවන් ද ස්වීය අනන්‍යතාව සාක්ෂාත් කර ගැනීමට ඔවුන් නිරත වන්නා වූ ආත්මීය ගවේෂණය ද යථානුරූපී ව ප්‍රබන්ධකරණයෙහිලා ඉතිහාසය සංස්කෘතික මානව විද්‍යාව වැනි අන්තර් විෂයයක අධ්‍යයන ක්ෂේත්‍ර ප්‍රබලාකාරයෙන් දායක වී ඇති ආකාරය මෙහි දී අනාවරණය විය.

ප්‍රමුඛ පද: ඉතිහාසය, නිර්ප්‍රභූ අධ්‍යයන, අන්තර්විෂයයක අධ්‍යයන, කාන්තා කතා නායකා භූමිකා

THE ROLE OF WOMEN IN ATHENIAN MARRIAGE AS DEPICTED IN VASE PAINTING: LEBES GAMIKOS

SG Jayawardena¹

Abstract

The lebes gamikos, a type of ancient Greek pottery associated with weddings, provides a valuable lens through which to examine the role of women in Athenian marriage. A prominent example is the wedding scene attributed to the Washing Painter, a prolific artist of the late 5th century BCE. This vase painting offers rich visual evidence that illuminates the cultural norms and societal expectations surrounding Athenian women during this period. This study employs a qualitative research methodology, focusing on an in-depth analysis of visual and thematic elements in vase paintings. For this desk research, the analysis will primarily utilize books, scholarly articles, and other resources from libraries and online databases based on the research area. By examining the figures and activities depicted in the Washing Painter's wedding scene, alongside other contemporary vase paintings from 5th century BCE Athens, the study aims to elucidate the societal roles and expectations of women in marriage. Central to this research is the detailed examination of the figures and activities portrayed in the Washing Painter's wedding scene. The depiction of the bride, veiled and surrounded by female attendants, highlights themes of modesty, communal support, and the transmission of domestic skills, all crucial aspects of a woman's role in Athenian marriage. Ritual activities such as the ceremonial bath emphasize purity and preparation, underscoring societal expectations of women as embodiments of virtue and domesticity. The presence of male figures, often the groom and his relatives, symbolizes the patriarchal transfer of the bride from her natal family to her husband's household, reflecting the broader societal structure in which women's roles were primarily domestic and familial. The rationale for focusing specifically on the lebes gamikos and the Washing Painter's depiction lies in the nuanced insights these artifacts provide, which have been relatively underexplored compared to other forms of ancient Greek art. While extensive research exists on the general portrayal of women in ancient Greek art, this study aims to fill a gap by providing a focused analysis of wedding scenes on the lebes gamikos, highlighting its unique contribution to understanding gender roles in Athenian society. By comparing these findings with other 5th century BCE vase paintings, the research seeks to uncover subtle variations and commonalities, offering a fresh perspective on the cultural and social fabric of ancient Athens.

Keywords: Lebes Gamikos, Athens, Marriage, Women, Washing Painter

¹ Department of Industrial Management, Faculty of Science, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

Email: shannonjayawardena@gmail.com



<https://orcid.org/0009-0000-3586-2872>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

Introduction



Lebes gamikos, 5th century BCE

The *lebes gamikos*, a ceremonial wedding vase as seen in Fig 01 above, holds profound cultural significance in ancient Greek society, particularly in 5th century BCE Athens. These vessels were integral to wedding rituals, adorned with intricate scenes that depicted the various stages and symbols of marital union. Among the artisans renowned for their contributions to this visual tradition, the Washing Painter stands out for the meticulous detail and emotive quality of his wedding scenes. These depictions offer invaluable insights into the societal norms, cultural values, and gender roles prevalent in Athenian marriage ceremonies.

Marriage in ancient Athens was not merely a personal union but a cornerstone of societal structure and continuity. Women held significant roles within the institution of marriage, although within a framework of patriarchal control. The primary purpose of marriage for Athenian women was to produce legitimate offspring and manage the *oikos*¹, thereby ensuring the lineage and stability of the family unit. The transition from maidenhood to married life was marked by rituals and ceremonies, symbolizing the shift in responsibilities and status within society. Women were expected to embody virtues of modesty, fidelity, and domestic proficiency, as reflected in both legal texts and cultural representations such as vase paintings.

Vase painting flourished in ancient Greece during the 5th century BCE, encompassing a wide range of styles and themes that mirrored contemporary life and cultural practices. Among the most notable were the black-figure² and ³red-figure techniques, each contributing distinct artistic expressions to pottery decoration. These vases served various functions, from daily household use to religious ceremonies and funerary rites. In the context of marriage, *lebes gamikos* vases played a crucial role in depicting scenes related to weddings, demonstrating not only the aesthetic sensibilities of the period but also serving as cultural artifacts that communicated societal norms and values.

¹ The term *oikos* encompasses both the physical household and the family unit, including its economic functions and social responsibilities.

² Black-figure pottery, which originated in Corinth around the 7th century BCE and became popular in Athens, involved the application of a black slip to create silhouetted figures against the natural red of the clay.

³ Red-figure pottery, developed around 530 BCE, replaced the earlier black-figure technique. This method involved painting figures in a red slip on a black background, allowing for more detailed and naturalistic representations.

The Washing Painter's⁴ contributions to vase painting are particularly significant for their portrayal of wedding scenes. These compositions often feature the bride, female attendants, and occasionally male figures engaged in preparatory activities and ceremonial rituals. Such imagery not only offers insights into the roles and expectations of women but also provides a visual narrative of communal and familial interactions surrounding marriage in ancient Athens. By examining these visual narratives, this study aims to uncover deeper understandings of gender dynamics, cultural practices, and societal structures within Athenian marriage ceremonies as depicted on *lebes gamikos* vases by the Washing Painter. This analysis will contribute to a more nuanced appreciation of ancient Greek art and its reflection of social realities.

Background of the Study

5th century BCE Athens, often referred to as the Classical period, was a time of remarkable political, cultural, and intellectual development. This era saw the flourishing of democracy under leaders such as Pericles⁵, alongside significant advancements in philosophy, drama, and the arts with figures like Socrates⁶, Sophocles⁷, and Phidias⁸ shaping Athenian society. The Parthenon was constructed during this period, symbolizing the city's power and cultural achievements. Socially, the *oikos* (household) remained the fundamental unit of society, with distinct roles and expectations for men and women. Women's activities were primarily centered around the home, including responsibilities related to domestic management and participation in religious and familial ceremonies. Marriage was a crucial institution, reinforcing familial alliances and social stability, with elaborate rituals underscoring the importance of these unions within Athenian culture.

In ancient Athens, marriage was a pivotal institution that not only regulated personal relationships but also played a crucial role in maintaining social order and continuity. Women, in particular, occupied central roles within this institution, although their autonomy was limited within the patriarchal structure of Athenian society (Neils, 2003). The primary responsibilities of Athenian women within marriage included managing the household and bearing legitimate heirs to ensure the perpetuation of the family lineage (Neils, 2003). These societal expectations were often reinforced through cultural practices and artistic representations, such as those found on *lebes gamikos* vases. Scholars like Oakley (2004) have extensively studied Greek pottery, including its forms, functions, and symbolic meanings. The vases not only served utilitarian purposes but also served as vehicles for artistic expression and cultural communication. The imagery on these vases, particularly those depicting weddings, conveyed not only aesthetic ideals but also encoded deeper cultural values and social norms. The visual narratives captured on *lebes gamikos* vases by artists like the Washing Painter provide crucial evidence for understanding the roles and expectations of women in Athenian marriage ceremonies.

Furthermore, vase painting during the 5th century BCE underwent significant stylistic developments, marked by the transition from the black-figure to the red-figure technique. This period witnessed an

⁴ The Washing Painter, active during the late 5th century BCE, is renowned for his detailed depictions of wedding preparations, particularly on *lebes gamikos* vases.

⁵ Pericles was an influential Athenian statesman and general who led Athens during its Golden Age, promoting arts, literature, and the democratic process.

⁶ Socrates was a classical Greek philosopher credited as one of the founders of Western philosophy, known for his contributions to ethics and epistemology.

⁷ Sophocles was one of the three ancient Greek tragedians whose plays have survived, renowned for his dramas like "Oedipus Rex" and "Antigone."

⁸ Phidias was a Greek sculptor, painter, and architect, celebrated for his statue of Zeus at Olympia and his work on the Parthenon, including the statue of Athena Parthenos.

expansion in the themes and subjects depicted on pottery, reflecting broader changes in Athenian society and artistic trends (Oakley, 2004). The scenes on *lebes gamikos* vases, characterized by their detailed compositions and narrative richness, exemplify the artistic achievements and cultural sophistication of the period. This study seeks to delve deeper into these visual representations to uncover insights into the roles, expectations, and societal norms surrounding Athenian women in marriage during the 5th century BCE. By analyzing the wedding scenes depicted by the Washing Painter and comparing them with other contemporary vase paintings, this research aims to contribute to a more comprehensive understanding of ancient Greek art, gender dynamics, and cultural practices related to marriage.

Literature Review

Robin Osborne's *Archaic and Classical Greek Art* (1998) provides a comprehensive survey of Greek art history from the Archaic to the Classical period, examining the development of artistic styles, iconography, and cultural contexts. He discusses the evolution of Greek art forms and their relationships to broader historical and social changes. Osborne's analysis offers foundational insights into the aesthetic and cultural dimensions of Greek art, including vase painting. However, his focus on stylistic and formal developments within art history does not extensively explore the specific social practices, gender roles, or cultural meanings associated with vase paintings depicting marriage ceremonies. Thus, while Osborne's work lays essential groundwork in Greek art history, it leaves room for further investigation into the social implications of artistic representations in specific contexts such as Athenian marriage rituals.

Jenifer Neils' influential book *Goddess and Polis: The Panathenaic Festival in Ancient Athens* (2003) offers a comprehensive examination of the Panathenaic Festival and its impact on Athenian civic and religious life. She explores how the festival, dedicated to Athena, shaped public identity and promoted civic pride through artistic representations, including vase paintings. Neils discusses the role of art in glorifying the city and its patron deity, providing insights into the political and social dimensions of Athenian art production. However, her study primarily focuses on religious and civic contexts, emphasizing the festival's role in fostering Athenian unity and identity. It does not extensively delve into the depiction of everyday life events, such as marriage ceremonies, and the specific roles of women within these contexts, which is the primary focus of this research.

In his work *Picturing Death in Classical Athens: The Evidence of the White Lekythoi* (2004), John H Oakley meticulously examines the role of white lekythoi in ancient Greek funerary practices. These vessels, adorned with scenes of mourning and ritualistic offerings, served as grave markers and played a significant role in commemorating the deceased. Oakley's research highlights the symbolic meanings attached to these pottery forms, shedding light on ancient Greek beliefs about death and the afterlife. His analysis underscores the artistic and cultural significance of pottery in conveying religious and social messages within Athenian society. However, Oakley's focus on funerary contexts limits the scope of his investigation primarily to death rituals and does not extensively cover other aspects of daily life or ceremonial practices, such as marriage ceremonies, which are central to this study.

Beth Cohen's *The Colors of Clay: Special Techniques in Athenian Vases* (2006) explores the technical aspects of Athenian pottery, including the use of colors, decorative techniques, and stylistic innovations. Her research enhances our understanding of the craftsmanship involved in pottery production and the artistic choices made by ancient Greek potters. Cohen's analysis contributes to a deeper appreciation of the material and technical aspects of pottery, but her study primarily focuses on formal qualities rather than thematic content or cultural implications. Therefore, while Cohen's work enriches our

understanding of pottery as an artistic medium, it does not extensively address the social or cultural meanings embedded in vase paintings related to marriage ceremonies.

In *A Companion to Greek Art* (2012), Smith and Plantzos present a comprehensive overview of Greek art and its cultural significance from the Archaic to the Hellenistic periods. Their discussion encompasses various artistic mediums, including pottery, sculpture, and architecture, highlighting the evolution of artistic styles and their societal contexts. The book provides valuable insights into the technical aspects of pottery production and the thematic diversity of vase paintings. However, while Smith and Plantzos cover a wide range of topics in Greek art history, their treatment of vase painting focuses more broadly on stylistic developments and iconographic themes rather than specific social practices or gender roles depicted in scenes related to marriage ceremonies.

Research Question

What do the figures and activities shown in the Washing Painter's wedding scene reveal about the role of women in Athenian marriage?

Research Problem

Despite the wealth of scholarship on ancient Greek pottery, there remains a notable gap in the literature regarding the specific role of women within Athenian marriage ceremonies as depicted on *lebes gamikos* vases. These ceremonial vessels, adorned with intricate scenes of wedding rituals, offer a unique window into the cultural norms and social dynamics of Athenian society during the 5th century BCE. While previous studies have explored various aspects of Greek pottery, including its stylistic evolution, technical craftsmanship, and broader thematic representations, there has been limited focused analysis on how these visual narratives specifically depict the roles, behaviors, and societal expectations placed upon women during marital rites.

The primary research problem addressed in this study is the need to analyze and interpret the visual representations found on *lebes gamikos* vases attributed to the Washing Painter, with a specific focus on understanding the roles of women in Athenian marriage ceremonies. These vases, characterized by their detailed and emotive depictions, provide significant material evidence for reconstructing ancient Greek cultural practices and beliefs surrounding marriage. By examining these scenes, the study aims to elucidate how women were portrayed and perceived within the context of marriage, including their symbolic roles, domestic responsibilities, and social status transitions.

Furthermore, while existing scholarship has touched upon broader themes of gender and societal roles in ancient Greece, the specific analysis of wedding scenes on *lebes gamikos* vases offers a nuanced exploration into the private and communal aspects of Athenian marital life. This research seeks to uncover deeper layers of meaning embedded in these visual narratives, exploring questions such as how women's roles were visually constructed and whether these depictions reflect idealized norms or realistic practices within Athenian society. Additionally, by comparing and contrasting the imagery on these vases with other contemporary vase paintings, the study aims to discern regional variations, artistic conventions, and cultural continuities in the representation of marriage across different contexts within ancient Greece. Thereby, the research problem centers on bridging the gap in scholarly understanding by conducting a focused investigation into the roles and expectations of women in Athenian marriage ceremonies as depicted on *lebes gamikos* vases. By analyzing these visual representations through a critical lens informed by gender studies and cultural history, this study aims to contribute to a deeper comprehension of ancient Greek social structures, gender dynamics, and cultural practices related to marriage during the 5th century BCE.

Objectives

This study aims to delve into the role of women in Athenian marriage ceremonies as depicted on *lebes gamikos* vases attributed to the Washing Painter. The primary objective is to conduct a detailed visual analysis of these wedding scenes, deciphering the symbolic meanings embedded in the imagery. By scrutinizing gestures, attire, and interactions portrayed on these vases, the study seeks to uncover insights into how women were perceived and expected to behave within the context of marriage during the 5th century BCE Athens. Additionally, this research aims to explore the portrayal of gender dynamics, examining whether these visual narratives reflect societal norms or ideals regarding women's roles, status transitions, and familial responsibilities.

Furthermore, this study endeavors to compare and contrast the wedding scenes depicted on *lebes gamikos* vases with other contemporary vase paintings from ancient Athens. This comparative analysis aims to identify common themes, stylistic variations, and regional peculiarities in the representation of marriage rituals. By situating these visual representations within their broader cultural and social contexts, the research seeks to interpret how artistic conventions and cultural values influenced the portrayal of marriage ceremonies in ancient Greek society. Ultimately, this study aims to contribute new insights to the scholarship on Greek pottery and ancient Greek social history, offering a nuanced understanding of gender roles, cultural practices, and societal expectations related to marriage during the Classical period.

Methodology

This study employs a qualitative research approach focused on visual analysis and comparative study of ancient Greek pottery, specifically *lebes gamikos* vases attributed to the Washing Painter. The methodology involves meticulous examination of the wedding scenes depicted on these vases, analyzing details such as gestures, attire, and contextual elements to decode their symbolic meanings and cultural implications. Comparative analysis will be conducted by juxtaposing these scenes with other contemporary vase paintings from 5th century BCE Athens to identify stylistic trends, thematic similarities, and regional variations in the representation of marriage ceremonies. This qualitative approach allows for a deeper exploration of gender dynamics, societal norms, and cultural practices related to Athenian marriage rituals as conveyed through visual art forms.

Results and Discussion

The analysis of *lebes gamikos* vases attributed to the Washing Painter provides intricate insights into the role of women in Athenian marriage ceremonies during the 5th century BCE. These vases offer a detailed visual narrative of various stages in the wedding process, vividly illustrating societal norms and cultural practices associated with marriage. Notably, the vases frequently depict scenes of the bride undergoing essential ceremonial preparations, including the bridal bath and adornment. In these depictions, the bride is shown immersed in a ritual bath, attended by a group of female helpers who assist with the cleansing and anointing processes. This bath is not merely a physical act but a symbolic ritual aimed at ensuring the bride's purity and readiness for her new marital role. The meticulous attention given to the bride's adornment—such as dressing in elaborate garments, donning jewelry, and wearing a ceremonial crown—further underscores the cultural emphasis on purity, beauty, and the transition into domestic life. The female attendants, depicted as actively involved in these preparations, highlight the communal aspect of the wedding rituals, reflecting a collective effort in the bride's transition from her natal home to her husband's household. These scenes illustrate the communal and supportive roles women played, reinforcing the idea that marriage was a collaborative process involving not just the bride but also her network of female relatives and friends. This portrayal provides a window

into the societal values that placed significant importance on ritual purity, communal support, and the ceremonial aspects of marriage, illustrating how these practices were integral to Athenian social and cultural life.

Moreover, the gestures and interactions depicted in the wedding scenes on *lebes gamikos* vases offer valuable insights into the gender dynamics and social hierarchies of Athenian society. The careful arrangement of figures and their interactions reveal much about the roles assigned to women within the context of marriage. The bride is often centrally positioned, symbolizing her focal role in the ceremony and the transition to married life. Surrounding her are female attendants who assist with various ceremonial tasks, underscoring their supportive and subordinate roles. This arrangement not only highlights the bride's prominence but also illustrates the hierarchical nature of the wedding ritual, where the bride's importance is visually reinforced by her elevated position and the active roles of those around her.

The attire of the figures further elucidates their social status and roles. The bride's elaborate garments, including richly decorated dresses and jewelry, contrast with the simpler attire of the attendants, emphasizing her elevated status on her wedding day. Symbolic objects such as the bridal crown and ritual vessels enhance the ceremonial atmosphere and signify the sacredness and importance of the bride's role. These visual elements collectively reinforce societal expectations regarding femininity and marital duty.

Neils (2003) argues that artistic representations in Athenian culture often perpetuated gendered expectations and social norms. This perspective is clearly reflected in the findings of this study on *lebes gamikos* vases, where the portrayal of women aligns with broader Athenian ideals of femininity, virtue, and familial duty. The vases depict women as central to the maintenance of household and familial continuity, emphasizing their roles as custodians of domestic harmony and social order. Through these detailed portrayals, the vases not only document the ceremonial aspects of marriage but also reinforce the cultural values and societal norms that shaped the roles of women in Athenian society.

Comparative analysis with other contemporary vase paintings significantly enhances the interpretation of the findings from the Washing Painter's *lebes gamikos* vases. According to Smith and Plantzos (2012), stylistic variations and regional preferences in vase painting offer insights into localized customs and cultural nuances throughout ancient Greece. By comparing the Washing Painter's work with vases from other regions and periods, one can observe both common themes and unique stylistic features in the depiction of marriage ceremonies. For instance, while the Washing Painter's vases emphasize the ceremonial preparations and the central role of the bride, other vases from different regions might highlight different aspects of the marriage ritual or present variations in the portrayal of gender roles. This comparative approach reveals how regional artistic traditions influenced the depiction of wedding ceremonies, reflecting local customs and societal values. In some cases, variations in artistic style—such as differences in the portrayal of attire, accessories, or ritual objects—shed light on the diverse interpretations of marriage practices across ancient Greece. These stylistic differences not only highlight regional preferences but also provide a broader understanding of how Athenian wedding practices were integrated into and adapted by various local traditions.

Moreover, the visual analysis of *lebes gamikos* vases attributed to the Washing Painter highlights the sophisticated artistic techniques used to convey narratives about marriage and social life. The Washing Painter and his contemporaries employed composition, perspective, and decorative motifs not merely for aesthetic appeal but as vehicles for communicating ideological messages regarding gender roles and

societal expectations. The composition of these vases often places the bride in a prominent position, underscoring her central role in the marriage ceremony. This deliberate positioning draws the viewer's attention to her importance and highlights the ceremonial aspects of her transition into married life. The use of perspective, including how figures are arranged and how space is utilized, further reinforces the hierarchical nature of the ritual, emphasizing the bride's significance while illustrating the supportive roles of those around her.

Decorative motifs on the vases—such as intricate patterns, symbolic objects, and ceremonial imagery—serve both decorative and narrative functions. These motifs are carefully chosen to reflect and reinforce the themes of purity, virtue, and familial continuity. For example, the inclusion of symbolic objects like bridal crowns and ritual vessels enhances the ceremonial atmosphere and underscores the cultural significance of the depicted rituals.

By analyzing these artistic techniques through a cultural-historical lens, this study deepens our understanding of how ancient Greek art reflected and shaped contemporary perceptions of gender, marriage, and social identity. The visual narratives on the vases not only document the ceremonies but also convey broader societal values and norms, offering insight into how art functioned as a medium for expressing and reinforcing cultural ideals during the Classical period. This approach underscores the role of art in both reflecting and shaping the social and cultural realities of ancient Greece, providing a richer context for interpreting the roles and expectations of women in Athenian society.

The examination of *lebes gamikos* vases attributed to the Washing Painter offers profound insights into Athenian marriage ceremonies and the roles of women within them. These findings highlight the crucial role of visual art as a primary source for reconstructing ancient social practices and cultural values, providing a detailed and nuanced understanding of gender dynamics and societal norms in Classical Athens. The vases vividly illustrate the ceremonial aspects of marriage, the importance of ritual purity, and the supportive roles of women, reflecting broader cultural ideals and expectations. This study underscores how art from this period not only serves as a record of social rituals but also as a means of reinforcing and communicating societal norms. The intricate depiction of ceremonies and roles on the vases provides a lens through which we can better understand the values and practices surrounding marriage in ancient Athens. Future research could build on these findings by exploring how similar artistic representations varied across different regions of ancient Greece. By comparing vases from diverse locales, scholars could investigate how regional differences influenced the depiction of marriage and gender roles, further illuminating the diversity of ancient Greek cultural practices. Additionally, examining how these artistic representations fit into broader discourses on gender and art history could offer new insights into the ways that art both shaped and reflected social identities and cultural values across different periods and regions.

Conclusion

Concludingly, the examination of *lebes gamikos* vases attributed to the Washing Painter has provided significant insights into the role of women in Athenian marriage ceremonies during the 5th century BCE. Through meticulous visual analysis and comparative study with other contemporary vase paintings, this research has illuminated various aspects of Athenian marital practices and cultural norms. The wedding scenes depicted on these vases reveal a structured progression of ceremonial rituals, from the bridal preparations to the communal celebrations, emphasizing the importance of purity, domestic readiness, and communal support within Athenian society (Oakley, 2004).

The portrayal of women in these contexts underscores their roles as custodians of familial and societal continuity, embodying ideals of virtue and domesticity within the marital institution (Neils, 2003). Comparative analysis with other vase paintings has highlighted both shared themes and regional variations in the depiction of marriage ceremonies across ancient Greece (Smith & Plantzos, 2012). These variations reflect localized customs and cultural nuances, enriching our understanding of the diversity of marital practices and social expectations within different Athenian communities. Moreover, the artistic techniques employed by the Washing Painter, such as composition, perspective, and symbolic use of decorative motifs, have been instrumental in conveying narratives of gender roles and societal values (Osborne, 1998). These visual narratives not only served aesthetic purposes but also communicated ideological messages about gender identity and familial duty in Classical Athens.

Overall, this research underscores the importance of visual art as a primary source for interpreting ancient social practices and cultural values. By focusing on *lebes gamikos* vases attributed to the Washing Painter, this research has contributed to a deeper understanding of Athenian marriage ceremonies, shedding light on the intricate interplay between art, society, and gender dynamics in ancient Greece. Moving forward, further research could explore additional aspects of Athenian social life through the lens of visual art, considering broader implications for understanding gender roles, cultural diversity, and artistic expression across different regions and time periods within ancient Greece. By continuing to investigate these visual narratives, scholars can continue to uncover new dimensions of ancient Greek society and enrich our appreciation of its artistic and cultural heritage. Future studies could extend this work by examining other types of ceremonial vases and artworks to provide a more comprehensive picture of Athenian social rituals. Additionally, interdisciplinary approaches that incorporate archaeological findings, historical texts, and sociological theories could offer richer contextual understandings. By integrating these diverse perspectives, scholars can enhance our knowledge of how visual art functioned within the wider social, political, and cultural frameworks of ancient Greece. This holistic approach not only deepens the comprehension of historical gender dynamics but also informs contemporary discussions on the evolution of social roles and artistic expressions.

References

- Boardman, J. (1974). *Athenian Black Figure Vases*. London: Thames and Hudson.
- Beazley, J. D. (1986). *Attic Red-Figure Vase-Painters* (2nd ed.). Oxford: Clarendon Press.
- Boardman, J. (1989). *Athenian Red Figure Vases: The Archaic Period*. London: Thames and Hudson.
- Robertson, M. (1992). *The Art of Vase-Painting in Classical Athens*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Boardman, J. (1995). *Greek Art* (4th ed.). London: Thames and Hudson.
- Cohen, B. (2006). *The Colors of Clay: Special Techniques in Athenian Vases*. Getty Publications.
- Neils, J. (2003). *Goddess and Polis: The Panathenaic Festival in Ancient Athens*. Princeton University Press.
- Oakley, J. H. (2004). *Picturing Death in Classical Athens: The Evidence of the White Lekythoi*. Cambridge University Press.
- Osborne, R. (1998). *Archaic and Classical Greek Art*. Oxford University Press.
- Smith, T. J., & Plantzos, D. (Eds.). (2012). *A Companion to Greek Art*. Wiley-Blackwell.

EXPLORING THE SIGNIFICANCE OF BUDDHIST LITERARY CRITICISM IN ADVANCING INSIGHT INTO LIFE'S DYNAMICS (JĪVITAPARĪÑÑĀNA)

Ven Godamune Chullanaga Thero¹

Abstract

Buddhist literary criticism presents a profound framework for exploring life's intricacies as depicted in literature, enriching our comprehension of existence and the human journey. Rooted in the Buddha's teachings, this approach delves deeply into impermanence, suffering (Dukkha), and the essence of reality portrayed in literary works. Embracing these core concepts, it offers insights that surpass superficial interpretations. Central to Buddhist literary criticism is the acknowledgment of impermanence as a fundamental aspect of existence. Through this lens, critics discern the fleeting nature of human emotions, desires, and experiences in literature. Understanding impermanence allows readers and critics to appreciate the transient quality of life and the impermanence inherent in all phenomena. Moreover, Buddhist literary criticism provides a pathway to explore reality and the pursuit of meaning. By analyzing texts through Buddhist teachings, critics unveil profound insights into existence and the human quest for fulfillment. Themes such as desire, attachment, and liberation are examined, deepening comprehension of the human condition and the challenges associated with seeking happiness. Integrating Buddhist principles into literary critique offers a unique perspective, enriching the exploration of life within literature's realm. Through nuanced analysis, readers and critics gain a deeper appreciation for life's complexities, uncertainties, and profound truths. Buddhist literary criticism becomes a potent tool for expanding understanding of life's intricacies, offering invaluable insights into existence and the pursuit of meaning and fulfillment.

Keywords: Buddhist literary criticism, Existential exploration, Human experience, Impermanence, Meaning and fulfilment

¹ Department of Pali and Buddhist Studies, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

Email: bhantechulla@yahoo.com



<https://orcid.org/0000-0001-7032-2855>



[Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024](#) © 2024 by [The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka](#) is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](#)

Introduction

Buddhist literary criticism offers a unique framework for understanding life through the lens of Buddhist teachings, particularly focusing on impermanence (*anicca*), suffering (*dukkha*), and the nature of self (*anatta*). These concepts are deeply rooted in the Four Noble Truths, which provide a pathway for understanding the human condition and the pursuit of enlightenment. By applying these principles to literature, critics can explore the transient nature of emotions, desires, and human experiences. This paper aims to examine how Buddhist literary criticism deepens our comprehension of life's complexities, offering valuable insights into existence, meaning, and fulfillment. Through a thorough analysis of key texts, this study demonstrates how integrating Buddhist philosophy into literary critique enriches our understanding of both literature and life itself.

Methodology

This review follows a structured approach, focusing on relevant literature in Buddhist literary criticism. The key steps involved are:

1. Literature Search: A comprehensive search across databases like Google Scholar and JSTOR, using keywords such as "Buddhist literary criticism" and "impermanence in literature," to identify primary sources (e.g., Pali Canon, Dhammapada) and secondary scholarly articles.
2. Selection Criteria: Sources were selected based on their relevance to Buddhist teachings and their application in literary analysis, focusing on themes like impermanence, suffering, and liberation.
3. Data Extraction and Analysis: Key themes from the selected texts were categorized and analyzed to synthesize insights into life's dynamics through Buddhist criticism.
4. Critical Evaluation: Each source was critically assessed for its contribution to understanding Buddhist literary theory, with both traditional and modern perspectives included.

Results and discussion

The utility of a proper understanding of Buddhist literary criticism in the expansion of exact knowledge on life lies in how it provides a unique perspective on the nature of existence, human experience, and the pursuit of wisdom. Buddhist literary criticism, rooted in the teachings of Buddhism, offers a framework for exploring and gaining insights into life, both in its everyday aspects and its deeper philosophical dimensions. Here's an elaboration of this idea:

Emphasis on Impermanence - Central to Buddhist literary criticism is the concept of impermanence (*anicca*). Understanding that everything in life is constantly changing, including our thoughts, emotions, and circumstances, allows for a more accurate and exact perspective on life. This recognition prompts individuals to appreciate the fleeting nature of both joy and suffering, leading to a more profound understanding of human experience.

Exploration of Suffering - Buddhism acknowledges the reality of suffering (*dukkha*) in human life. A proper understanding of this concept through Buddhist literary criticism helps individuals delve into the causes and nature of suffering. It encourages a more precise examination of the roots of human suffering and how it can be mitigated or transcended.

The Four Noble Truths - Buddhist literary criticism often incorporates the Four Noble Truths, which provide a systematic framework for understanding the nature of existence and the path to liberation. These truths involve recognizing suffering, understanding its cause, realizing the possibility of its cessation, and following the Noble Eightfold Path as a means to attain liberation. This structured

approach to understanding life aids in expanding exact knowledge about the human condition and the ways to address its challenges.

Mindfulness and Self-Reflection - Buddhist literary criticism encourages the practice of mindfulness and self-reflection. Through the study of Buddhist texts and literature, individuals are prompted to critically examine their thoughts, actions, and emotions. This self-awareness contributes to a more precise understanding of one's own mind and behavior, facilitating personal growth and insight into the human psyche.

Moral and Ethical Insights - Buddhist literature often contains moral and ethical teachings that are vital for understanding the consequences of one's actions. This understanding, rooted in concepts like karma and the law of cause and effect, contributes to a more exact knowledge of how ethical choices shape one's life and future experiences.

*pavivekarasaṃ pitvā - rasaṃ upasamassa ca
niddaro hoti nippāpo - dhammapīṭirasaṃ pivāṃ* (PTS Dhp. 205)

“one is free of fear and free of evil, drinking the nectar of the joy of Dharma having drunk the nectar of solitude and the nectar of tranquility.”

Buddha's teachings on achieving a state of fearlessness and freedom from evil through the pursuit of the Dharma, or the teachings of Buddhism.

One is free of fear and free of evil. In Buddhism, fear and evil are deeply connected. Fear often arises from our attachments, desires, and ignorance. Evil actions stem from these negative emotions. The teachings of the Buddha emphasize overcoming fear by understanding the impermanent and interconnected nature of existence. By doing so, one can let go of attachments and desires that lead to suffering and, subsequently, to evil actions. Drinking the nectar of the joy of Dharma. The "joy of Dharma" refers to the happiness and contentment derived from understanding and practicing the teachings of Buddhism. The Dharma offers insights into the nature of reality, suffering, and the path to liberation, leading to a sense of joy and fulfillment.

Having drunk the nectar of solitude and the nectar of tranquility". Solitude and tranquility play crucial roles in Buddhist practice. Solitude allows for self-reflection, introspection, and deep contemplation, enabling one to gain insights and wisdom. Tranquility, often achieved through practices like meditation, helps calm the mind, leading to inner peace and clarity. When someone comprehends and practices the teachings of Buddhism, they are said to "drink the nectar" of these principles. By embracing the joy of the Dharma, seeking solitude, and finding tranquility, one can attain a state of fearlessness, freedom from evil, and inner peace.

Buddha's teachings offer a way to live without fear and to cultivate a mind free from evil by understanding the nature of reality, nurturing inner joy, seeking solitude, and finding tranquility through practices that lead to personal awakening and liberation.

Buddha's Knowledge on literary Criticism

Buddha possessed profound insights into various aspects of life, including language and literary criticism, which are evident in his teachings and the accounts of his life. Here are some key factors related to Buddha's knowledge of literary criticism:

Mastery of Language - The Buddha's knowledge of language was remarkable. He had a deep understanding of the intricacies of language and communication. He was renowned for his eloquence and the ability to convey complex spiritual and philosophical ideas in a clear and accessible manner. His teachings, as recorded in the Buddhist scriptures, showcase his adept use of language to convey profound truths and insights. *Cullahatthipadōpama sutta* (PTS MN. i 175) cites that the buddha's attitude on listeners as; warmly welcome (*sammōniyaṇ kathaṇ saraniyan*), preaching dhamma step by step (*dhammiyā kathāya saṇḍassetvā*), make listeners happy (*samuttejetva*), believe in pleasure (*samipahṇsetvā*).

Literary Joy in His Life - The life of Siddhartha Gautama, before he became the Buddha, was indeed full of literary joy. As a prince, he lived in opulent palaces, including Ramya, Suramya, and Subha. These environments were characterized by the arts, culture, and a refined appreciation for aesthetics. It is likely that his exposure to the finer aspects of life and culture contributed to his understanding of literary elements and the importance of beauty and harmony in life.

Jataka Stories and Literary Criticism - The Jataka stories are a collection of tales that narrate the Buddha's previous lives before he attained enlightenment. These stories often contain moral and ethical lessons, showcasing the Buddha's deep insights into human behavior and the human condition. They also reveal his clear understanding of literary criticism in the sense that the stories are structured to effectively convey moral lessons and insights to the audience.

Clarity in Teaching - The Buddha's teaching style was characterized by clarity and simplicity. He used everyday language and relatable stories to convey profound spiritual truths. This approach is a form of literary criticism as it involves the effective use of language and storytelling to communicate complex ideas.

Literary Techniques in Discourses - The Buddha often employed literary techniques, such as similes, metaphors, and parables, in his discourses. These techniques not only made his teachings more engaging and memorable but also served as tools for literary criticism, as they conveyed deeper meanings and layers of understanding.

Use of Analogies - Analogies were a common tool in the Buddha's teachings. He used analogies to draw parallels between everyday experiences and spiritual principles. These analogies served as literary devices that enriched the depth of his teachings and made them more relatable to his audience.

In summary, the Buddha's knowledge of literary criticism is reflected in his profound understanding of language, his ability to convey spiritual truths using literary techniques, and his use of stories and analogies to engage his audience. While his primary focus was on the teachings of suffering and the path to liberation, his use of language and storytelling demonstrated his appreciation for the art of communication and the power of literature to convey timeless wisdom.

Dhammacakka Sutta

The Dhammacakka Sutta (PTS SN. 56 11), also known as the "First Discourse," is a pivotal teaching in Buddhism delivered by the Buddha. This discourse is a foundational text that lays out the core concepts of Buddhism, particularly the Four Noble Truths and the Three Characteristics of Existence (Anicca, Dukkha, and Anatta). Understanding the Dhammacakka Sutta can indeed provide a profound and exact knowledge of life.

The Three Characteristics of Existence

Anicca (Impermanence) - The Dhammacakka Sutta begins by highlighting the impermanent nature of all things in the world. It teaches that everything in the universe, including ourselves, is in a constant state of change. Recognizing Anicca means understanding that nothing is permanent, and clinging to impermanent things leads to suffering.

Aniccāsanna Sutta (PTS SN. 22 102), in Sanyutta nikaya explain furthermore about impermanence. In addition to that Kiñci Sankhāra Sutta also explain about the concept of anicca.

Dukkha (Suffering) -The discourse introduces the concept of Dukkha, which encompasses not only suffering but also satisfactoriness and dissatisfaction in life. It elucidates the various forms of suffering that humans encounter, from physical pain to the psychological suffering caused by craving and attachment.

Anatta (No-Self) - Anatta, or the absence of a permanent and unchanging self, is another critical teaching of the sutta. It asserts that there is no enduring, unchanging self within the aggregates of body and mind. This realization challenges the conventional notion of a fixed and separate self, leading to a deeper understanding of the interconnectedness of all things.

The Four Noble Truths

Dukkha Sacca (The Truth of Suffering), the first noble truth acknowledges the existence of suffering and unsatisfactoriness in life. It recognizes suffering as a fundamental aspect of human existence. (*jātipi dukkhā jarāpi dukkhā vyādhīpi dukkho maraṇampi dukkhaṃ appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ saṅkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkha*) (PTS SN. 56 11). (Birth is suffering, aging is suffering, sickness is suffering, suffering caused by having to disassociate with what like, being associate with what one dislike is suffering, suffering that comes when we do not get what we want, in brief, the five aggregates of clinging or the five aggregates that are subject to grasping cause suffering.)

Dukkha Samudaya Sacca (The Truth of the Cause of Suffering), the second noble truth identifies the cause of suffering as craving or attachment (tanha). It elucidates that our desires and attachments to impermanent things lead to suffering.

Dukkha Nirodha Arya Sacca (The Truth of the Cessation of Suffering), the third noble truth points to the possibility of the cessation of suffering. By letting go of craving and attachments, individuals can attain a state of freedom from suffering.

Dukkha Ariya Sacca (The Truth of the Path to the Cessation of Suffering), The fourth noble truth outlines the Noble Eightfold Path, which is the way to end suffering. It is a guide to ethical conduct, mental development, and wisdom that leads to the cessation of suffering.

Exact Knowledge of Life, the Dhammacakka Sutta serves as a comprehensive framework for understanding the human condition and the nature of existence. By comprehending impermanence, suffering, and the absence of a fixed self, individuals can attain an exact knowledge of the fundamental truths of life. This knowledge empowers individuals to recognize the root causes of their suffering and provides a clear path toward liberation from that suffering. The wisdom contained in this discourse encourages a profound shift in one's perspective, fostering compassion, mindfulness, and a more authentic and harmonious way of living.

Ultimately, the Dhammacakka Sutta guides individuals towards a state of enlightenment (nirvana) by offering a transformative understanding of the human experience. It lays the foundation for a life lived with greater awareness, empathy, and the potential for the cessation of suffering.

In essence, the Dhammacakka Sutta encapsulates the core teachings of Buddhism and serves as a roadmap to understanding the exact nature of life. By internalizing the Four Noble Truths and embracing the Three Characteristics of Existence, individuals can embark on a profound journey of self-discovery and spiritual growth, ultimately leading to liberation from suffering and the realization of true wisdom.

Power of Parables in Buddhist literature in order to understand the reality of life.

More specifically, the Aniccasaññā Sutta explains, using parables, how the perception of impermanence can effectively destroy sensual lust, lust for form (that is, desire form-existence), lust for existence, ignorance, and the conceit of “I am”.

Bhikshus, the perception of impermanence Anicca,saññā bhikkhave when cultivated, when well developed, (Anicca,saññā bhikkhave bhavitā bahulīkātā)

- all sensual lust is exhausted - sabbaṃ kāma,rāgaṃ pariyādiṇi
- all lust for form is exhausted - sabbaṃ bhava,rāgaṃ pariyādiṇi
- all lust for existence is exhausted - sabbaṃ rūpa,rāgaṃ pariyādiṇi
- all ignorance is exhausted - sabbaṃ avijjāṃ pariyādiṇi
- all conceit of “I am” is exhausted - sabbaṃ asmi,mānaṃ pariyādiṇi

they are all removed from-samudhani (PTS SN. 22 102)

The Aniccasaññā Sutta makes use of the following ten parables to show the primacy of the perception of impermanence:

- (1) the ploughman (cutting through buried roots)
- (2) the reed-cutter (cutting down reed)
- (3) the bunch of mangoes cut off at the stalk

Discourse on the perception of impermanence. (Aniccasaññā Sutta)

The parable of the ploughman - Bhikshus, just as in autumn, a farmer [ploughman] ploughing with a great ploughshare cuts through all the straggling roots even as he ploughs. Even so, bhikshus, when the perception of impermanence is cultivated, often developed, completely destroys all lust for form, completely destroys all lust for existence, completely destroys all ignorance, abolishes all “I am” conceit.

The parable of the reed-cutter - Bhikshus, just as a reed-cutter would cut down a bunch of reeds [bulrushes], grab it by the top, shake it down, shake it about, thresh it about. Even so, bhikshus, when the perception of impermanence is cultivated, often developed, completely destroys all sensucompletely destroys all lust for form, completely destroys all lust for existence, completely destroys all ignorance, abolishes all “I am” conceit.

The parable of the mango bunch - Bhikshus, just as when a stalk of a bunch of mangoes has been cut, all the mangoes attached to the stalk would go with it even so, bhikshus, when the perception of

impermanence is cultivated, often developed, completely destroys all sensual lust for form, completely destroys all lust for existence, completely destroys all ignorance, abolishes all “I am” conceit.

The parable of the ridgepole - Bhikshus, just as all the rafters of a house with a peaked roof lead to the ridgepole, slope towards the ridgepole, converge at the ridgepole, and the ridgepole is said to be their peak. Even so, bhikshus, when the perception of impermanence is cultivated, often developed, completely destroys all sensual lust for form, completely destroys all lust for existence, completely destroys all ignorance, abolishes all “I am” conceit.

The kalanusari parable - Bhikshus, just as amongst fragrant roots, kalanusari is said to be the foremost. Even so, bhikshus, when the perception of impermanence is cultivated, often developed, completely destroys all sensual lust for form, completely destroys all lust for existence, completely destroys all ignorance, abolishes all “I am” conceit.

The red sandalwood parable - Bhikshus, just as amongst fragrant heartwoods, red sandalwood is said to be the foremost. Even so, bhikshus, when the perception of impermanence is cultivated, often developed, completely destroys all sensual lust for form, completely destroys all lust for existence, completely destroys all ignorance, abolishes all “I am” conceit.

The jasmine parable - Bhikshus, just as amongst fragrant flowers, jasmine is said to be the foremost. Even so, bhikshus, when the perception of impermanence is cultivated, often developed, completely destroys all sensual lust for form, completely destroys all lust for existence, completely destroys all ignorance, abolishes all “I am” conceit.

The wheel-turner parable - Bhikshus, just as petty princes are all the vassals of the wheel-turning monarch, and the wheel-turning monarch is said to be the foremost. so, bhikshus, when the perception of impermanence is cultivated, often developed, completely destroys all sensual lust for form, completely destroys all lust for existence, completely destroys all ignorance, abolishes all “I am” conceit.

The moon-light parable - Bhikshus, just as the light of all the stars do not amount to a sixteenth [an iota] of moonlight. Even so, bhikshus, when the perception of impermanence is cultivated, often developed, all sensual lust is exhausted, all lust for form is exhausted, all lust for existence is exhausted, all ignorance is exhausted; all conceit of “I am” is exhausted they are (all) removed.

The sun parable - Bhikshus, just as in autumn, when the sky is clear, free of rain clouds, the sun, going through space, dispelling darkness, shines and burns and beams. Even so, bhikshus, when the perception of impermanence is cultivated, often developed, all sensual lust is exhausted, all lust for form is exhausted, all lust for existence is exhausted, all ignorance is exhausted; all conceit of “I am” is exhausted —they are (all) removed.

In the books *Anguttara Nikaya*, *Chullavagga*, *Patisambhidamagga*, the sound of rasa is explained as the flavor of liberation. Lord Buddha preached in the *Paharada Sutta* (PTS AN. Viii 19) that the taste of liberation pervades his dharma just as the taste of salt is felt wherever the water is taken from the ocean. Furthermore, three more *rasas* have been introduced in the texts *Anguttara Nikaya* and *Patisambhidamagga*. That is, “*Attha Rasa, Dhamma Rasa, Vimukti Rasa*” *Attha rasa* is the fullness of meaning in Dharma. *Dhamma rasa* is its inherent realism. *Vimukti rasa* is Nibbana or the ultimate inspiration of freedom from material suffering. Thus, it should be said that terms such as *Paviveka Rasa*,

Upasama Rasa, *Dhamma Pithi Rasa*, *Attha Rasa*, and *Vimukti Rasa* are used in the Tripitaka to describe the inspiration that an Arya disciple receives from Buddhism.

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni loke - Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo
Titthānti citrāni tatheva loke - ahettha dhīrā vinayanti chandaṇ

Manōrathapūranī commentary the book of *Anguttara Nikaya* presented a further explanation of the idea of the word Buddha.

- “*yō chinhetwā kavyan karoti ayan chintā kavi*” - Cintā Kavi is the thinking poet. His creations are based on the experience of the social subject.
- “*yō sutvā kavyan karoti ayan suta kavi*” - Suta is the poet who hears and creates poems. Telling others what he knows according to his own imagination is the characteristic of this poet.
- “*yō ekaṇ atthaṇ nissāya kavyan karoti ayan attha kavi*” - A poet who thinks about one meaning becomes a poet.
- “*yō thaṇ khaneyewa atthano patibhanena kavyan karoti ayan patibhāṇ kavi*” (*Anguttara Nikaya*: Volume V, (1956), PTS) - *Patibhāṇa* is the poet who composes poetry in an instant.

Literary criticism is for making soft or smooth sentiments in the mind. To make the thinking capacity / wisdom broad and wide. (*Extracted from lecture notes of Lecturer: Gihan Mallawaarachchi*)

Yasakulaputta's story, within the context of literary criticism, exemplifies the aim of nurturing the mind beyond simply fostering gentle or pleasing emotions. It speaks to the broader goal of expanding one's capacity for thinking and wisdom.

Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya ajjhokāse caṅkamati. Addasā kho bhagavā yasaṃ kulaputtaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ, disvāna caṅkamā orohitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho yaso kulaputto bhagavato avidūre udānaṃ udānesi – “upaddutaṃ vata bho, upassaṭṭhaṃ vata bho”ti Atha kho bhagavā yasaṃ kulaputtaṃ etadavoca – “idaṃ kho, yasa, anupaddutaṃ, idaṃ anupassaṭṭhaṃ (PTS Mv 3.23).

(At that time, the Blessed One, having gotten up as the night was ending, was walking back and forth in the open. The Blessed One saw Yasa coming from afar and, on seeing him, got down from the walking path and sat down on a seat laid out. Yasa, not far from the Blessed One, exclaimed: “How distressing! How oppressive!” Then the Blessed One said to Yasa, “Yasa, This isn’t distressing. This isn’t oppressive.)

Ehi yasa, nisīda, dhammaṃ te desessāmi”ti. Atha kho yaso kulaputto – idaṃ kira anupaddutaṃ, idaṃ anupassaṭṭhanti haṭṭho udaggo suvaṇṇapādukāhi orohitvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnassa kho yasassa kulaputtassa bhagavā anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ – dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā bhagavā aññāsi yasaṃ kulaputtaṃ kallacittaṃ, muducittaṃ, vinīvaraṇacittaṃ, udaggacittaṃ, pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikaṃ dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi – dukkhaṃ, samudayaṃ, nirodhaṃ, maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya, evameva yasassa kulaputtassa tasmiṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi – yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammanti (Ibid).

(Come, Yasa. Sit down. I'll teach you the Dhamma." Then Yasa, (thinking,) "He says this isn't distressing, this isn't oppressive," thrilled and exultant, took off his golden slippers, went to the Blessed One, and on arrival bowed down to the Blessed One and sat to one side. As he was sitting there, the Blessed One gave him a graduated talk: talk on generosity, talk on virtue, talk on heaven, talk on the drawbacks, lowliness, and defilement of sensuality, and talk on the rewards of renunciation. When the Blessed One knew that Yasa's mind was ready—malleable, free from hindrances, uplifted, and bright—he proclaimed the characteristic Dhamma talk of Buddhas: stress, origination, cessation, and path. Just as a clean piece of cloth, free from grime, would properly take dye, in the same way the dustless, stainless eye of Dhamma arose for Yasa as he was sitting right there—"Whatever is subject to origination is all subject to cessation.")

In a similar vein, literary criticism doesn't merely seek to evoke pleasant emotions but serves a higher purpose. It aims to challenge the boundaries of thought, broadening perspectives and deepening understanding. It encourages individuals to explore beyond the surface, delving into diverse interpretations and viewpoints. Like Yasakulaputra's awakening to the wider world, literary criticism aims to awaken and broaden the scope of the mind, enabling individuals to see beyond the comfortable and familiar, thus fostering a deeper, more comprehensive understanding of the world and the human experience.

In the tale of Yasakulaputra, the young prince was raised in opulence and comfort, shielded from the harsh realities of life. Yet, when he encountered suffering and witnessed the struggles of ordinary people outside the palace, his sheltered existence was challenged. This encounter with the world's hardships acted as a catalyst, prompting him to seek knowledge and wisdom beyond the confines of his luxurious life.

The Magandiya Sutta (PTS MN I 501), a discourse between the Buddha and Magandiya, provides a profound insight into the nature of the human body and the erroneous perceptions humans often hold regarding it.

In this discourse, the Buddha uses powerful metaphors to describe the human body. He refers to the body as a "disease," a "cancer," an "arrow," "painful," and an "affliction." These metaphors emphasize the inherent suffering and impermanence that are part of the human physical form. The body is subject to illness, aging, and ultimately death, causing various forms of discomfort and pain.

Despite the undeniable truth of the body's impermanence and the suffering it entails, Magandiya claims that the body is the source of freedom from disease and the path to liberation (Unbinding). He sees the body as the means to attain ultimate freedom, but the Buddha challenges this perspective.

The Buddha points out that this understanding is flawed. He highlights that true freedom from disease and the experience of Unbinding (enlightenment or liberation from suffering) cannot be found within the body itself. Instead, it requires a deeper insight—a "noble vision." It's not by identifying with the body or seeking solutions within its confines that one finds freedom from suffering.

The essence of the Buddha's teaching in this sutta is to encourage a shift in perspective. The body, while being the vessel for experiences in this world, is not the source of ultimate liberation. True freedom from suffering and the attainment of enlightenment come from understanding the nature of the body and recognizing that seeking lasting happiness or freedom solely within the physical form is a misconception.

Therefore, the Magandiya Sutta serves as a reminder to look beyond the body, to understand its impermanence and inherent suffering, and to seek liberation through a deeper understanding and insight that transcends mere physical existence. The path to true freedom lies in cultivating wisdom and detachment from the ever-changing and transient nature of the human body.

The *Alagaddūpama Sutta* (PTS M I 130), found in the *Āpamma Vagga* of the *Majjhima Nikaya*, is rich with allegorical teachings, predominantly utilizing two primary parables: the *Alagaddupamā* (the snake parable) and the *Kullupamā* (the winnower parable). These parables serve as population formulas for employing metaphors within the discourse of the sutta. The specific use of the *Alagaddupama*, or snake parable, stands out as it also serves as the namesake of the sutta.

“Appassadā kāmā vuttā bhagavatā bahu dukkhā bahu payāsā ādinavo ettha bhiyyō” (Ibid)

Lust is a dangerous doctrine that should be abandoned by the monk who is a noble disciple of Buddhism. Why? It is used because it is like removing thorns from the noble path.

Furthermore, the sutta eloquently presents twelve similes comparing lust to various objects, all illustrating the transient and impermanent nature of desire. These analogies vividly demonstrate that the nature of lust is fleeting and ephemeral, emphasizing the impermanence of this aspect of human experience.

(Suppose there were a man needing a water-snake, seeking a water-snake, wandering in search of a water-snake. He would see a large water-snake and grasp it by the coils or by the tail. The water-snake, turning around, would bite him on the hand, on the arm, or on one of his limbs, and from that cause he would suffer death or death-like suffering. Why is that? Because of the wrong-graspedness of the water-snake. In the same way, there is the case where some worthless men study the Dhamma... Having studied the Dhamma, they don't ascertain the meaning of those Dhammas with their discernment. Not having ascertained the meaning of those Dhammas with their discernment, they don't come to an agreement through pondering. They study the Dhamma both for attacking others and for defending themselves in debate. They don't reach the goal for which [people] study the Dhamma. Their wrong grasp of those Dhammas will lead to their long-term harm & suffering. Why is that? Because of the wrong-graspedness of the Dhammas) (<https://www.accesstoinight.org/tipitaka/mn/mn.075x.than.html>).

In addition to these vivid illustrations, the sutta contains a parable concerning the abandonment of the five aggregates, shedding light on the essential Buddhist teaching of letting go of the components that constitute the human experience form, sensation, perception, mental formations, and consciousness.

An overarching principle that is emphasized throughout the Sutta is the understanding that the Dharma, the teachings of the Buddha, should not be rigidly held as a fixed view. Rather, it should be comprehended deeply and applied in practice. Failing to do so can lead to great harm, as misunderstanding or misapplication of these teachings can cause confusion and potential negative consequences.

In essence, the *Alagaddupama Sutta* conveys the necessity of grasping the teachings of the Dharma in a way that transcends mere intellectual understanding. It calls for a deep internalization of these teachings and their embodiment in one's thoughts, actions, and perspectives. The allegories and parables contained within the sutta serve as potent tools to illustrate the impermanence of desires and the critical importance of understanding, internalizing, and applying the teachings in the correct manner to avoid misunderstanding and potential harm.

Sorrowfulness (Dukkha) has been analyzed in Buddhism in depth. In a nutshell, Sorrowfulness (Dukkha) is none other than the entire Life Experience. *(Extracted from the lecture notes of Lecturer Gihan Mallawaarachchi)*

jātipi dukkhā, jarāpi dukkhā, maraṇampi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsāpi dukkhā, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho, piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yampicchaṃ na labhati tampi dukkhaṃ, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā"ti (PTS DN. i 160).

Ariyapariyēsa Sutta (Ibid) in the *Majjhima Nikaya*, where the Buddha encapsulates the essence of suffering (*Dukkha*) within the human experience by categorizing it into various aspects. This teaching is a fundamental component of the Four Noble Truths in Buddhism.

The Buddha's statement delineates various aspects of human life that are intrinsically characterized by suffering:

Birth, Aging, and Death, these are the inevitable facets of life. The process of birth, growing old, and the eventual passing away is intrinsic to human existence. Birth involves the suffering of coming into the world, aging signifies the changes and decay of the body, and death is the departure from life, all of which involve various degrees of discomfort and pain.

Sorrow, Lamentation, Pain, Grief, and Despair, these emotional and psychological experiences form a significant part of human suffering. They cover the broad spectrum of mental and emotional pain, including the anguish arising from loss, disappointment, and unfulfilled expectations.

Association with the Unloved and Separation from the Loved, the pain associated with being connected to people or circumstances one dislikes or disapproves of, as well as the distress of parting from those whom one loves, further encapsulates the inherent suffering in human relationships.

Not Getting What One Wants, this aspect of suffering reflects the dissatisfaction that arises when desires remain unfulfilled. The longing for something, be it material, emotional, or spiritual, and the frustration of not obtaining it leads to a form of suffering.

The Five Aggregates of Clinging, encompasses the entire range of human experience. The five aggregates (form, feeling, perception, mental formations, and consciousness) that constitute our being are marked by impermanence and the nature of unsatisfactoriness.

The Buddha's elaboration signifies that suffering is not restricted to physical pain but extends into human existence's emotional, mental, and existential realms. By categorizing suffering in these diverse aspects, the teaching prompts individuals to recognize the universality of suffering in life. Understanding the depth and breadth of suffering according to these categories is crucial in Buddhism. The recognition of Dukkha forms the first of the Four Noble Truths, leading to a deeper understanding of human existence and providing the groundwork for seeking the cessation of suffering through the Noble Eightfold Path. It serves as a guide for individuals seeking liberation from suffering by understanding its various manifestations and ultimately transcending it.

Conclusion

The utility of a proper understanding of Buddhist literary criticism lies in its profound capacity to expand our precise knowledge of life (*jīvitapariññā*). Buddhist literary criticism, steeped in the

teachings of the Buddha, serves as a powerful tool for delving deeply into the complexities of the human experience as depicted in literature. By embracing the fundamental concepts of impermanence, suffering (Dukkha), and the nature of existence, this form of criticism provides a lens to explore the multifaceted layers of life as depicted in literary works. Through the nuanced analysis of texts, it offers insights into the transient nature of human emotions, desires, and the overarching theme of impermanence. This understanding enables readers and critics to extract profound lessons about the human condition, ultimately contributing to a deeper and more exact comprehension of life's complexities, uncertainties, and the pursuit of meaning and fulfillment. Consequently, by integrating the principles of Buddhist teachings into literary critique, one gains a unique perspective that enriches the exploration of life within the context of literature, leading to a more comprehensive understanding of the human experience and existence itself.

The introduction and literature review must be merged into a single chapter. Your literature review should include a succinct summary of the relevant research on your area of interest. Accordingly, give an overview of previous and ongoing research of the subject matter. The introduction should include an extensive and thorough elucidation and assessment of prior research conducted on the subject. Write in broad strokes and then focus on your specific area of interest (imagine an inverted triangle). It should outline the criteria for the applicability of the referenced publications as well as how your research will add to or expand upon the body of existing knowledge. In doing so, the gap in knowledge should be discussed under the introduction. This part should incorporate the conceptual or theoretical foundation for your research in addition to the justification for your investigation. In addition, state the goals of the work and give a sufficient background. Clearly state the hypothesis or the purpose of the study, how and why the hypothesis was developed and why the author(s) think it is important. Do not write subsections with headings for the study hypothesis, objectives, and the significance of the study. These sections should be presented as part of the introduction.

References

- Mallawaarachchi, G. (n.d.). Lecture notes on Buddhist literary criticism.
 Pali Text Society. (1956). *Manorathapurani: Commentary on the Anguttara Nikaya: Volume V*. Pali Text Society.
 Pali Text Society. (n.d.). *All Pali Suttas*. Pali Text Society.
 Thanissaro Bhikkhu. (n.d.). *The Alagaddupama Sutta (MN 22)*. Access to Insight.
<https://www.accesstoinsight.org/tipitaka/mn/mn.075x.than.html>

This format aligns with the style provided in your examples, with author names, publication year (or "n.d." for no date), title in italics, and publisher information. Online sources also include a direct URL.

ENGLISH LANGUAGE TESTING AND EVALUATION IN A CONTEXT OF LINGUISTIC PLURALITY: TRENDS, CHALLENGES AND IMPLICATIONS

EMPE Ekanayake¹

Abstract

In teaching, Testing and Evaluation (T&E) is an important practice with implications for both learners and teachers alike. In English Language Teaching (ELT), the conventional understanding of T&E is becoming increasingly challenged. This is due to the reconceptualization of English as plural rather than monolithic. Against the backdrop of this shift in thinking, this study explores contemporary arguments that challenge the traditional assumptions of T&E in ELT, ideological and practical obstacles which hinder the revision of conventional T&E practices, as well as the implications of these arguments to English Language T&E in Sri Lanka. Since the study is based on secondary data, the study takes the form of a desk research. In order to collect data for the study, a keyword search was conducted on the University of Peradeniya library catalogue and the JSTOR database, and based on the relevance of the literature, 27 scholarly publications were selected. The study finds that the argument for the plurality of English has been catalytic in conceptualizing certain fundamental assumptions of T&E, and that this has led scholars to revisit conventional approaches to language testing. Although there are certain ideological and practical challenges to implementing these suggestions on test designing and marking key/ rubric development, they are nevertheless relevant to the Sri Lankan context since Sri Lanka has its own variety of English: Sri Lankan English. Based on these findings, this study recommends further research on the role of Sri Lankan English in T&E since there has been very little research conducted on the topic, as well as because of its practical relevance.

Keywords: English Language Teaching, Testing and Evaluation, World English

¹ Instructor, Department of English Language Teaching (DELT), University of Peradeniya, Sri Lanka

Email: pavithrae@arts.pdn.ac.lk



<https://orcid.org/0009-0007-4604-7866>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

Introduction

Testing and evaluation (T&E) i.e. language assessment has been defined as “methods and techniques used to gather information about student ability, knowledge understanding and motivation” (Tosuncuoglu, 2018, p. 163) as well as to the practice of “appraising or estimating the level or attribute of a person” (as cited in Brown and Abeywickrama, 2019, p. 3). At an institutional level, English Language T&E is crucial in assessing the proficiency and progress of students, for programme and curriculum development and revision, as well as for grading and certification. However, at a broader, macro level, T&E also performs a gate-keeping function that determines students’ access to higher educational and employment opportunities. Because of these reasons, T&E should not be conceptualized as a mere technical activity but as a socio-political and value-laden act. Given these implications of T&E on the learners and the society at large, scholars like Bachman & Palmer (1996) and McNamara (2000) argue that the core tenets of T&E should constantly be (re)evaluated through ethical and critical language testing which not only calls for testing that is “socially responsible” (McNamara, 2000, p. 72), but also challenge the ideological foundations of T&E.

One way in which ethical and critical language testing has challenged the fundamental assumptions of English language T&E is through contesting the normative assumptions about English. According to scholars like Kachru (1985; 1986; 1996) and Kandiah (1998), the monolithic view of English which claims that there is only *one* English, is extremely problematic since the English language is becoming increasingly diversified and pluricentric. Based on this argument of linguistic plurality of English, scholars contest the normative assumptions of English which “act as a reference point” (McNamara, 2000, p. 73) in testing, and stress the importance of critically thinking about “the appropriate variety of the language to be tested” (McNamara, 2000. p. 73) in T&E in English language teaching (ELT). Against the backdrop of these arguments, this paper critically reviews and engages with the following research questions:

1. What changes are suggested in literature to existing T&E practices in ELT, in recognition of the plurality of English?
2. What are the challenges to implementing T&E practices that acknowledge the plurality of English?
3. What implications do these current trends of thinking have on T&E practices in ELT in Sri Lanka?

Methodology

Since this study was based on the critical review of secondary data, it takes the design of a desk research. In order to collect data for the research, first a search was conducted on the JSTOR database and the University of Peradeniya library catalogue using keywords in line with the research questions of the study. Based on the relevance of the literature to the research questions, 27 scholarly publications under the categories of books (8) and articles from journals (19) were selected. The contents of the literature were then analysed thematically in order to explore trends, challenges and implications of conducting English language T&E practices in a context of linguistic plurality.

Results and Discussion

In this section, the findings of the study are presented and discussed under several themes. These are the arguments that challenge conventional assumptions of T&E, suggestions made by scholars to improve English language T&E practices in recognition of the plurality of English, ideological and practical challenges to implementing these suggestions, and the implications of these current trends in thinking on T&E in ELT in Sri Lanka.

Arguments that challenge conventional assumptions of T&E

The view of English as plural rather than monolithic, challenges certain fundamental assumptions of T&E. Two such concepts which have been reconceptualized are the notions of language standards and the notion of proficiency.

In T&E, the notion of language standards is crucially important. This is because practices related T&E including test construction, development of marking keys/ rubrics and rating/ marking student performance take place in relation to this “threshold of performance” (McNamara, 2000, p. 3) which is language standards. Traditionally, the notion of language standards has been aligned with the language standards of British and American varieties of English. However, scholars like Kachru (1985; 1986; 1996) and Kandiah (1998) problematize this practice of defining language standards according to language standards of inner-circle varieties. They argue that that language standards are variety-specific, i.e., that each variety of English has its own standards, and that no variety of English is structurally inferior or superior to another. This reconceptualization of language standards as pluricentric has profound implication for T&E since it challenges the conventional understanding of what is understood as “correct” language and “errors”. Indeed, Kachru’s (1996) “different not deviant” perspective argues that differences in language standards should not be labelled “deviant”/ erroneous forms simply because they do not adhere to centre-based norms of “correctness”. This view of language standards also suggests that ELT professionals should rethink which variety of English they should adopt as the model for teaching and for T&E, since adopting inner-circle varieties of English such as British/ American English run the risk of being irrelevant in “non-native” contexts.

The second concept in T&E that has been reconceptualized, is the notion of proficiency. In linguistics, “proficiency” refers to a combination of “competence” and “performance”, i.e., to the “knowledge of some version of the language system” and “the necessary skills to activate and use of that knowledge in the real world” (Brown, 2020, p. 707). However, in ELT, “proficiency” has traditionally been defined as the language knowledge of and ability in “native speakers’ standard English” (Davies, 2004, p. 435). This view of proficiency has been problematized by scholars who define proficiency in terms of its communicative aspect. For example, Canagarajah (2006) states that “proficiency is the ability to use the English language effectively for specific purposes, functions, and discourses in specific communities” (p. 235), and calls for a shift in the definition of proficiency “from language as a system to language as social practice, from grammar to pragmatics, from competence to performance” (p. 234). Taking this argument further, Tomlinson (2021) recommends that students should be tested on the variety “which the learners are likely to need to communicate in” (p. 650). Similarly, Brown (2014) argues that there can be no “university valid” (p. 7) tests since tests are specific to communicative contexts. These views of proficiency highlight the need for T&E practices that are sensitive to the communicative needs and culture of specific communicative contexts. The reconceptualization of the concepts of proficiency and language standards also form the theoretical basis for arguments made by scholars for altering existing structures of T&E, which are discussed next.

Suggestions for improving T&E practices in recognition of the plurality of English

Scholars who recognize the plurality of English are supportive of communicative language testing over earlier models of language testing such as discrete point testing and skills testing, integrative and pragmatic testing. This is because unlike communicative language testing which highlights the communicative function of language use in socio-cultural contexts, discrete point testing focused “too exclusively on knowledge of the formal linguistic system for its own sake rather than on the way such knowledge is used to achieve communication” (McNamara, 2000, p. 14); skills testing focused on testing language skills separately which failed to replicate the reality of language use in real life; and

integrative and pragmatic tests measured the ability of the learner to “integrate grammatical, lexical, contextual and pragmatic knowledge” (McNamara, 2000, p. 15) in a psycholinguistic rather than a sociolinguistic sense. Since communicative language testing highlights the importance of measuring the communicative proficiency of test takers, it also advocates certain orientations to test construction. One such orientation is developing test items that measure communicative competence rather than grammatical competence, when designing tests. In fact, Tomlinson (2021) states that T&E in ELT should focus on “holistic tests of performance rather than discrete tests of knowledge” (p. 653). He makes this statement based on his observation that test items/ tasks that measure communicative proficiency are more useful for test takers since they “can provide the learners with information which can help them progress” (Tomlinson, 2021, p. 653).

The second premise on which scholars make concrete recommendations in recognition of the plurality of English, is with regard to criteria development for assessing communicative test tasks. Tomlinson (2021) states “We need tests and examinations which reflect the reality of language use. Effective communication should not be penalized in examinations simply because it is considered to break a native speaker rule” (p. 651). This statement implies that proficiency should be defined not only as communicative competence, but as communicative competence *in appropriate varieties of English*. Some notable scholars who explore how to develop rating scales/ marking criteria that measure test takers’ ability to use international and national varieties of English for effective communication, are Sandra Lee McKay, Suresh Canagarajah and James Dean Brown.

McKay (2005) identifies six criteria that are useful in assessing a learner’s communicative competence. They are interpersonal communication, conversation management, discourse strategies, dialect differentiation, code switching and style shifting. Of these criteria, the first three refer to linguistic and non-linguistic (non-verbal) tactics for initiating and maintaining effective communication between one or more individuals. The last three criteria, i.e. dialect differentiation, code switching and style shifting emerge from a translanguaging perspective which views learners’ ability to simultaneously deploy multiple linguistic codes for communicative purposes in a positive light (Otheguy et. al., 2015; Kubota, 2021). These criteria are particularly relevant and useful for T&E practices in non-native, multilingual contexts because it views the test takers’ multiple linguistic resources as a strength rather than a weakness.

Canagarajah (2006) on the other hand, discusses three main criteria for assessing communicative competence: language awareness, sociolinguistic sensitivity and negotiation skills. Language awareness refers to the understanding of learners that inner-circle language standards may not be effective when communicating with fellow speakers of English in multilingual contexts, and the ability to determine “when to deviate from these norms to facilitate communication” (Canagarajah, 2006, p. 237). Sociolinguistic sensitivity refers to the awareness of language variations within varieties of English, contextual constraints and cultural differences so that learners are able to “adopt the pragmatic strategies from the local languages and cultures that now shape English” to communicate effectively (Canagarajah, 2006, p. 237). Negotiation skills on the other hand refer to learners’ ability to use strategies such as “repair, rephrasing, clarification, gestures, topic change, and other consensus-oriented and mutually supportive practices” as well as to attitudinal factors of learners such as “patience, tolerance, and humility”, in order to negotiate differences when communicating with another party (Canagarajah, 2006, p. 238).

Although Canagarajah’s (2006) criteria are useful in developing rating scales/ marking keys, they are primarily oriented towards assessing oral communicative competence. In contrast, Brown (2020)

identifies seven criteria for assessing both written and oral communicative competence. These are the effective communicator, i.e. the degree to which test takers are able to communicate effectively “in their Englishes” for various communicative tasks (p. 715), the scope of proficiency, i.e. the ability to move between local (community-based), national and international varieties of English; scale of range, i.e. the test takers’ “abilities to produce a range of utterance types in relation to a range of topics” (p. 716); intelligibility, i.e. the extent to which “an utterance is actually understood” (Munro and Derwing, 1995 as cited in Brown, 2020, p. 216); resourcefulness, i.e. test takers’ ability to use whatever linguistic or contextual resources at hand to achieve communication, symbolic competence, i.e., the test takers’ ability to “appropriate” the English language to “shape the very context in which [it] is learned and used” (Kramsch, 2011 as cited in Brown, 2020, p. 716); and the performative ability, i.e. the “versatility” with which test takers’ communicate” (Brown, 2020, p. 717).

A related area of research in WE scholarship that provides further insights to criteria development for assessing communicative ability of students, is research on intelligibility. Although Brown (2020) also makes use of the notion of intelligibility as a criterion for assessment, research on intelligibility suggests that intelligibility is a multidimensional concept which can be further unpacked. Smith & Nelson (2020) note that there are three aspects to the notion of intelligibility. These are intelligibility i.e., the recognition of word/utterance; comprehensibility i.e., the perceived meaning of the word/utterance; and interpretability i.e., the perceived intent, purpose, or the meaning behind the word/ utterance. Smith & Nelson (2020) claim that language criteria such as “good pronunciation, good lexis and grammar” which are commonly used for pedagogical practices like LA in English teaching, are less important than “situational, social, and cultural awareness” (p. 432). They further add that in a continuum on degrees of understanding, intelligibility constitutes the lowest level whereas interpretability constituted the highest level (Smith & Nelson, 2020, p. 432). Since the notion of degrees of understanding can clearly be used to develop criteria to assess communicative ability of test takers, Berns (2020) observes that this “broader interpretation of intelligibility plays a role in assessment of communicative competence in pedagogical contexts” (p. 680).

Based on the analysis of the criteria developed by McKay (2005), Canagarajah (2006) and Brown (2020), and Smith & Nelson (2020), two observations can be made. The first is the importance of disengaging assessment criteria from language structure related concepts such as grammar and mechanics in communicative testing. The second is the importance of testing test takers on their ability to use the most appropriate variety of English. This is because criteria such as “effective communicator”, and “scope of proficiency” explicitly highlight the importance of test takers’ ability to use local varieties of English, while criteria such as of language awareness and sociolinguistic sensitivity advocate test takers’ ability to achieve communication even by defying the so-called “native” norms of English.

Ideological and practical challenges to revisiting conventional T&E practices

Although the suggestions for improving T&E practices take into account the reality of English in the modern world, the implementation of these suggestions has been challenging due to ideological and practical reasons. Discussing ideological challenges to adopting local varieties of English as the model/ standard for ELT practices, scholars like Phillipson (1992) and Pennycook (1994) identify the monolithic understanding of English, i.e. the “linguistic imperialism” (Phillipson, 1992) of inner-circle varieties of English as the most dominant ideological barrier. Perpetuated by powerful international ELT agencies like the British Council, ideologies about the inherent superiority of inner-circle varieties of English have created a number of beliefs that undermine the acceptance of local varieties of English in ELT practices (Phillipson, 1992). These include the monolingual fallacy, i.e. that English should

ideally be taught only in “native” English; the native speaker fallacy, i.e., that the ideal teacher of English is a native speaker; and the subtractive fallacy, i.e. that vernaculars should not be used when teaching English (Phillipson, 1992, p. 183-218), and together, these “myths” (Canagarajah, 1999, p. 126) form the mainstream “pedagogical common sense” (Canagarajah, 1999, p. 126) of ELT which has been extremely resistant to change.

Interlinked with these ideological challenges, there are also practical challenges to revisiting conventional approaches to T&E. The most significant of these is the fact that dominant paradigms of testing are based on structures which are centre-based. Scholars like Canagarajah (2006) and Brown (2014) point out that English language testing structures are often based on models of testing introduced by standardized international testing bodies such as TOEFL (Test of English as a Foreign Language), IELTS (the International English Language Testing System) and TOEIC (the Test of English for International Communication) which are biased towards normative ideologies of English. And since tests like TOEFL, IELTS and TOEIC are often considered “the sum total of language testing” (Brown, 2014, p.13), introducing alternative structures of language testing has been a challenging task resulting in millions of learners all over the world “being tested on a variety of English they do not and never will speak” (Tomlinson, 2021, p. 641).

Implications for the Sri Lankan Context

The argument for revising conventional approaches to T&E practices in recognition of the plurality of English, is extremely relevant to the Sri Lankan context. This is not only because Sri Lanka has its own variety of English called Sri Lankan English (Gunasekera, 2010; Mendis & Rambukwella, 2010; Parakrama, 2010), but also because the role of Sri Lankan English in ELT has been a topic of discussion amongst Sri Lankan academics for several decades. Scholars like Gunasekera (2010), Bernaisch (2015), and Herat (2022) observe that the standard for educational practices in Sri Lanka is Standard Sri Lankan English. In fact, Gunasekera (2010) states that the variety of SLE most well-known to educationists in Sri Lanka is Standard SLE, while Bernaisch (2015) claims that “Standard SLE is used in universities and schools, broadcasting companies, courtrooms, letters, literary works and newspapers” (p. 8). Parakrama (2010) and Meyler (2015) also argue that the standard for teaching and assessment practices for ELT in Sri Lanka should be SLE. Indeed, Parakrama (2010) attributes the “failure” of the ELT field in Sri Lanka to the coercing of learners to adopt “an alien and alienating variety and worldview of English” (p. 95) while Meyler (2015) argues in favour of SLE as the model T&E practices because it is “unrealistic and unfair to test students’ English ability according to an alien and outdated standard” (p. 182). However, regardless of scholars’ promotion of Sri Lankan English in ELT, their arguments are rather prescriptive and largely limited to the role of Sri Lankan English in teaching. This leaves ample space for further research on the role of Sri Lankan English in the domain of T&E in Sri Lanka.

Conclusion and Recommendations

The ideological shift in the conceptualization of English from *English* to *Englishes* has had implications for several areas of research. One such area is ELT and T&E. The understanding of English as pluricentric has led scholars to question fundamental premises of T&E such as language standards and proficiency, and this has started a movement which challenges the traditional assessment structures of T&E. The arguments that are made for revisiting conventional T&E practices in recognition of the plurality of English, are extremely relevant to the Sri Lankan context because they invoke questions about the role of Sri Lankan English in T&E. Since ELT in Sri Lanka is a field of education and scholarship which is rapidly developing, the study recommends further research on the possibility of adopting/ adapting guidelines set by scholars on designing language tests and rubrics/ marking keys of assessment which acknowledge local varieties of English such as Sri Lankan English. This is a timely

need for the domain of T&E in Sri Lanka especially in the light of projects such as UTEL (University Test of English Language) which attempts to standardize English language testing at a national higher educational level.

Acknowledgements

The author thanks and acknowledges the support of the University of Peradeniya Main Library staff for their assistance in finding resources/ data for this study.

References

- Bachman, L.F. & Palmer, A.S. (1996). *Language Testing in Practice*. Oxford University Press.
- Bernaisch, T. (2015). *The Lexis and Lexicogrammar of Sri Lankan English*. John Benjamins Publishing Company. DOI: 10.1075/veaw.g54
- Berns, M. (2020), World Englishes and Communicative Competence. In Cecil L. Nelson, Zoya G. Proshina & Daniel R. Davis, (Eds.), *The Handbook of World Englishes* (2nd ed.), (pp. 674-685). Wiley Blackwell.
- Brown, H. D. & Abeywickrama, P. (2019). *Language Assessment: Principles and Classroom Practices* (3rd Ed.). Pearson Education.
- Brown, J. D. (2014) The Future of World Englishes in Language Testing. *Language Assessment Quarterly*, 11(1), 5-26. DOI: 10.1080/15434303.2013.869817
- Brown, J. D. (2020). World Englishes and Internationalized Standard English Proficiency Tests. In Cecil L. Nelson, Zoya G. Proshina & Daniel R. Davis, (Eds.), *The Handbook of World Englishes* (2nd ed.), (pp. 703-724). Wiley Blackwell.
- Canagarajah, A. S. (1999). *Resisting linguistic imperialism in English language teaching*. Oxford University Press.
- Canagarajah, S. (2006) Changing Communicative Needs, Revised Assessment Objectives: Testing English as an International Language. *Language Assessment Quarterly*, 3(3), 229-242. DOI: 10.1207/s15434311laq0303_1
- Davies, A. (2004). The native speaker in applied linguistics. In Alan Davies & Catherine Elder (eds.), *The handbook of applied linguistics*, 431-450. Wiley-Blackwell.
- Gunasekera, M. (2010). *The Postcolonial Identity of Sri Lankan English* (2nd ed.). Vijitha Yapa Publications.
- Herat, M. (2022). Language in Use: The case of Sri Lankan English. In Ee Ling Low and Anne Pakir (eds.), *English in East and South Asia: Policy, Features and Language in Use*. Routledge. pp. 256-270.
- Kachru, B. B. (1985). Standards, codification and sociolinguistic realism: The English language in the Outer Circle. In R. Quirk & H. G. Widdowson (Eds.), *English in the world: Teaching and learning the language and literatures*, (pp. 11-30). Cambridge University Press.
- Kachru, B. B. (1986). *The Alchemy of English: the spread, functions and models of non-native Englishes*. University of Illinois Press.
- Kachru, B. B. (1996). Models for Non-Native Englishes. In Braj B. Kachru (Ed.). *The Other Tongue: English Across Cultures* (2nd ed.), (pp. 48-74), Oxford University Press.
- Kandiah, T. (1998), Why New Englishes? In J.A. Foley, T. Kandiah, B. Zhiming, A.f. Gupta, L. Alsagoff, H.C. Lick, L. Wee, I.S. Talib & W. Bokhorst-Heng, (Eds.) *English in New Cultural Contexts: Reflections from Singapore*, (pp. 1-40). Oxford University Press.
- Kubota, R. (2021). Examining and overcoming the theory/ practice divide in World Englishes. In M. Saraceni, R. Rudby, R. Tupas, (Eds.), *BLOOMSBURY WORLD ENGLISHES. Volume 2: Ideologies*, (pp. 81-98). Bloomsbury Academic.
- McKay, S. (2005). Teaching the pragmatics of English as an International Language. *Guidelines*, 27(1), 3-9
- McNamara, T. (2000). *Language Testing*. Oxford University Press.
- Mendis, D. & Rambukwella, H. (2010). Sri Lankan Englishes. In Andy Kirkpatrick (ed.). *Routledge Handbook of World Englishes*. Routledge. pp. 181-196.

- Meyler, M. (2015). Sri Lankan English: An appropriate model for the teaching of English in Sri Lanka? In H. Coleman (Ed.), *Language and Social Cohesion in the Developing World*, (pp. 178-185). British Council and GIZ.
- Otheguy, R., O. García and W. Reid (2015), Clarifying Translanguaging and Deconstructing Named Languages: A Perspective from Linguistics, *Applied Linguistics Review*, 6(3), 281-307.
- Parakrama, A. (2010), “Naduth Unge Baduth Unge (Mistranslated as The Rules & Tools are Theirs): Some Thoughts on the Language of Privilege & the Privilege of Language”, In S. Fernando, M. Gunesekera & A. Parakrama, (Eds.), In *English in Sri Lanka: Ceylon English, Lankan English, Sri Lankan English*, (pp. 78-102) Sri Lanka English Language Teachers Association (SLELTA).
- Pennycook, A. (1994). *The Cultural Political of English as an International Language*. Routledge.
- Phillipson, R. (1992) *Linguistic Imperialism*. Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Smith, L. E. & Nelson, C.L. (2020). World Englishes and Issues of Intelligibility. In Cecil L. Nelson, Zoya G. Proshina & Daniel R. Davis, (Eds.), *The Handbook of World Englishes* (2nd ed.), (pp. 430-446). Wiley Blackwell.
- Tomlinson, B. (2021). Which test of which English and why? In Andy Kirkpatrick (Ed.). *The Routledge Handbook of World Englishes* (2nd ed.), (pp. 641-658). Routledge. ISBN: 978-1-003-12875-5
- Tosuncuoglu, I. (2018). Importance of Assessment in ELT. In *Journal of Education and Training Studies*, 6(9), 163-167. DOI: 10.11114/jets.v6i9.3443.

THE SOCIOLOGICAL ASPECTS OF STANDARD AND NON-STANDARD ENGLISH IN SRI LANKA

R Jayasinghe ¹

Abstract

The concept of Standard English and its relationship to non-standard varieties is a complex and debatable topic in Sociolinguistics. The research objective is to identify the differences between Standard Sri- Lankan English and Non-Standard Sri Lankan English and find their relationship to the sociolinguistic aspects. There are three research questions: (1) How can Standard Sri Lankan English be defined? (2) What are the differences between Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-standard Sri Lankan English? and (3) Do these differences between Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-Standard Sri Lankan English matter in society? The desk research approach was applied to the book '*The Postcolonial Identity of Sri Lankan English*' written by Professor Manique Gunsekera in 2005. It provides comprehensive knowledge to the reader on Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-standard Sri Lankan English. Analyzing this book and finding answers to the research questions were done. The results showed that Standard Sri Lankan English has not been documented yet but, has gradually arrived at a standard. Furthermore, the results showed phonological, syntactic and morphological differences between Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-Standard Sri Lankan English. In addition, this research shows that these differences matter in certain situations, but they do not matter in some other situations. The research also showed that Non-Standard Sri Lankan English speakers suffer from sociolinguistic issues. The conclusion shows the features of Standard Sri Lankan English by explaining the features of Non-standard Sri Lankan English. Therefore, it is clear that Standard Sri Lankan English cannot have the features of Non –Standard Sri Lankan English. According to the findings of this research, the differences between Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-Standard Sri Lankan English matter in the job market and communication with Standard Sri Lankan English speakers and the whole society.

Keywords: Non-Standard Sri Lankan English, Sociological issues, Standard Sri Lankan English

¹ Senior Lecturer, Department of English Language Teaching, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

Email: ramani@kln.ac.lk



<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-5059-9504>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

Introduction

Learning other languages in addition to one's mother tongue is a crucial way to gain knowledge and expand experience. In that sense, the concept of Standard English and its relationship to non-standard varieties is a complex and debatable topic in sociolinguistics. Standard English is generally recognized as the dialect used in written and formal contexts, which is brought closer to the reader by various texts and dictionaries. However, taking its exact definition is controversial and contemporary (Magdadi et al., 2020). People of different countries show differences in language pronunciation. It is influenced by cultural, geographical, and environmental conditions. In the pronunciation of the English language, differences between different races can be seen. For example, the pronunciation differences between the Chinese and Indians, Africans and the French and other Europeans and vice versa. Differences can also be detected when speaking to citizens living in the United Kingdom. People who speak English can be by birth, migrations, and differences in geographical class disparities (Trudgill, 1979). Non-standard English is spoken English with the addition of informal and gang slang and subcultural words. It has little vocabulary or grammatical usage. It deviates slightly from the use of proper spelling, grammar and punctuation. This has been nurtured by immigrants who speak English by birth and speak the English they know in everyday life. The standard-non-standard measurement closely relates to the difference between written and spoken language (Kerswill, 2007). The grammatical differences, as well as the pronunciation differences, can be seen.

School is an institution of particular importance in language development. Educational methods must acknowledge that all dialects are potentially and equally adequate, speaking unfavourable attitudes towards low-status varieties (Trudgill, 1979). School diversification can be seen in a country like Sri Lanka. It can be identified as rural and urban schools, national and provincially controlled schools, and Catholic and Buddhist schools.

Therefore, the spread of English language usage can be seen, as well as its differences. Hence, scholars have done much research on the use of the English language. They explore the disparities between the English used by the authors and the English used in everyday life. The study of rules and standards in English incorporates various research fields, including the development of dialects and varieties, correction processes, and issues of politeness and impoliteness (Locher & Strässler, 2008). These investigations contribute to a broader understanding of the complex relationships between language users and Standard English.

There are many variations of the English language within the Indian region whereas Indian English usage has significant differences, especially in terms of pronunciation. Sri Lankan English (SLE) is emerging as a distinctly South Asian change, distribution comparisons with Indian English due to their shared colonial backgrounds (Meyler, 2009). English pronunciation in Sri Lanka differs from that in India. There are people in Sri Lanka who speak English fluently like native English speakers.

The fact that Sri Lanka was ruled by the English people for more than a hundred years is also a strong factor. They also created an English-speaking social group at the same time. While British English remains highly treasured in Sri Lanka, attitudes towards SLE are progressively optimistic, suggesting its growing acceptance as a legitimate variety (Bernaisch, 2012).

SLE is characterized by unique phonological, syntactic, grammatical, and verbal features, distinguishing it from other English diversities (Mendis & Rambukwella, 2020). It was also due to the rich pronunciation of the Sinhala language. The Sinhala language is a developed language in terms of sound and meaning. However, the lack of systematization and the constant discussion about standards

and norms present challenges for its gratitude (Mukherjee, 2012). The official languages of Sri Lanka are Sinhala and Tamil. Although English is the international language in Sri Lanka, it is commonly used in universities, schools, institutions and the business sector. English in Sri Lanka assists numerous purposes, including managerial, justice, and educational roles, despite its constitutional status as a "link language" (Mendis & Rambukwella, 2020).

In Sri Lanka, there is a particular focus on learning and writing the English language. Creative expressions such as poetry and fiction, learning the correct pronunciation, and high recognition are outstanding factors. (Mendis & Rambukwella, 2020).

The research problem of this study is the unavailability of a clear-cut definition for the differences between Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-Standard Sri Lankan English. Therefore, this study focused on the research objective mentioned below.

- To identify the differences between Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-Standard Sri Lankan English.

The study focused on three research questions.

- (1) How can Standard Sri Lankan English be defined?
- (2) What are the differences between Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-Standard Sri Lankan English?
- (3) Do these differences between Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-Standard Sri Lanka matter in society?

Research Design

This paper focused on the desk research approach, and the study is based entirely on secondary data. The book '*The Postcolonial Identity of Sri Lankan English*' written by Professor Manique Guneseckera in 2005, was selected as the analytical tool for this systematic review. This book is one of the most prominent pieces of Postcolonial Sri Lankan English. In this excellent book, Professor M. Guneseckera provides comprehensive knowledge of Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-Standard Sri Lankan English. It covers Sri Lankan English, Elitist English, Mixing Languages, Language of Governance and Phonology, Syntax and Morphology of Sri Lankan English. The fantastic and fascinating colour photos in this book add glamour and grace to the text, making the reader more interested and enthusiastic. In this research study, the research objective mentioned above is focused, and the answers to the three questions mentioned above are provided. Moreover, some other relevant secondary resources of Professor Manique Guneseckera and distinguished scholars' relevant studies have been used to enhance the validity of this research technique.

Results and Discussion

This Desk-Research Paper focuses on three main research questions as follows. (1) How can Standard Sri Lankan English be defined? (2) What are the differences between Standard Sri- Lankan English and Non-standard Sri Lankan English? (3) Do these differences between Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-Standard Sri Lankan English matter in society?

Defining Standard Sri Lankan English

According to Gunasekara (2005), the English language is ever-changing and today's non-standard would become tomorrow's standard. So, it is not easy to define a standard for Sri Lankan English and keep them in water-tight compartments. Being post-colonials, most elderly people obtained their

schooling while English was the main medium of education, considering that it was a disgrace to make changes to the Queen's English (Gunasekara, 2005). However, being a multicultural and multi-lingual country, Sri Lanka has become a rich sociolinguistic laboratory (Raheem & Gunesakera, 1994) where our primary languages Sinhala and Tamil directly influence the English language.

According to Gunasekera (2005), the usage of English has gradually reached a standard for Sri Lankan English but has still not been documented. Some colonial countries like India and Australia have even published dictionaries outlining Indian English and Australian English respectively. According to Gunasekara (2005), Sri Lankans get caught in the trap of Standard English, as they have not prescribed the grammar of Standard Sri Lankan English. In Raheem & Gunasekara (1994), it is mentioned that even professionals are uncertain about the standard of Sri Lankan English. This is why they end their research paper posing another question- "Quo Vadis" –meaning, "Where we can go from here to approach a standard?"

Differences in Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-Standard Sri Lankan English

The differences between Standard British English (SBE) and Standard Sri Lankan English (SSLE) can be identified in the following discussion. In pronunciation, there are some differences between SBE and SSLE, which can be distinguished and justified only by a native speaker. When pronouncing the words "bake", "cake", and "stake", the standard British pronunciation is /beIk/, /keIk/ and /steIk/, but in Standard Sri Lankan English, people pronounce them as /be<k/, /ke<k/ and /ste<k/. Here, instead of the diphthong /eI/, many Sri Lankans use the sound /e</. Diphthongs (e.g./ eI/ sound in /beIk/) in Standard British English do not exist in Sinhala; therefore, Sri Lankans find it difficult to pronounce them. Another striking difference is shown in the pronunciation of words such as "pocket", "market", and "painted". In British English, they are pronounced as /pθkIt /, /mɜ:kIt/ and /peIntId/. In Standard Sri Lankan English, Sri Lankans pronounce them as /pθk≡t/, /mɜ:k≡t/ and /pent≡d/ Here, the change of /I/ into /≡/ sound in SSLE can be noticed.

According to 'Received Pronunciation' (R.P.), or in other words Standard British English, the articulation of /θ /and /Δ / is made by moving the tip of the tongue between the teeth and making the mouth passage so narrow as to produce friction, while the air passes through (Gunasekara, 2005). However, in SSLE, this friction is very limited; therefore, Sri Lankans make these sounds differently. When they make the sound /w /, e.g. in "cow" and "window", they should round their lips, according to R. P. However, according to SSLE, people do not round the lips and the sound is produced differently. As a result, many Sinhala people produce 'what' as /wɕτ/which is produced in R. P. as /wθτ/. The /v/ sound, e.g. in "visual", should be made by binding the two lips in R.P., but many Sri Lankans do not bind the lips. For /w/ and /v/, they use the same pattern and the sounds of both are almost equal. Words which start with the letters p, k, and t, should aspirate the initial sound, according to R.P., e.g. The initial sound /p/ in the word "pen" should be pronounced as / P^h /. However, in SSLE, these sounds are not aspirated. In addition, the mispronunciations of some words like 'is', "new", "stupid", as /Is /, /stYpId/ and /nIw / respectively, are accepted in SSLE. As the /ζ / sound is not found in Sinhala, people normally represent it with the /s / sound. In R.P., these words are pronounced as /Iz/, /nɒu:/ and /stɒu:pId/ respectively. In addition to those pronunciation differences, there are many borrowings from Sinhala and Tamil languages in Standard Sri Lankan English, e.g. "Bana Preaching" "Osariya" and "Reddai hatte". In the typical younger generation's discourse, words like "Mara", "Aiyyo-Aiyyo!" and "Machang" can be noticed very often. Parakrama (1995 as cited in Gunasekara, 2005) stated that in Ceylonese English, people use the verb "put" in a sentence such as "He put a shout at me". Here, the construction has originated in Tamil as "Athu, saththam pottathu". There are many words borrowed

from Tamil in Standard British English, but there is not much evidence of particular Tamil words, which are only restricted to Sri Lankan English. In SSLE, terms like “no” and “men” can be found as in “*She is going there no?*” and “*They are not pretty men*”. Here Sri Lankans use “no” and “men” to emphasize the action instead of using “Isn’t she?” or “Are they?”

In Sri Lankan English, it can be found expressions such as “*Run and fetch the ball*”, “*Go and Come*”, and “*Going to go*” whereas the standard British would say, “*Fetch the ball quickly*”, “*Come back*” and “*planning to go*”, respectively. Redundancy also can be found in “*We returned back the same day*” and “*It is quite all right*”, where the words “back” and “all” are omitted in SBE. In addition, even among very fluent speakers whose first language is English, “Code Switching” is often used. Words like “*funeral house*”, “*wedding house*”, “*front house neighbour*”, and “*cousin brother*” can also be noticed in Sri Lankan discourses. This is due to the difficulty of finding the equivalent terminology in English. Gunsekera (2000) clarifies how morphosyntactic errors of fluent speakers of English in Sri Lanka negatively affect the correct use of SSLE. Personally, the writer feels that Sri Lankans’ intelligence can be well noticed by their reconstruction of these words, e.g. “*Front house neighbour*,” which clearly points out which neighbour is to be considered in the context.

Most Sri Lankans demonstrate a tendency to transfer language, which seems common in every language. For example, the usage of words such as “*handlings*”, “*advice*”, and a sentence such as “*Many poetries describe beautiful sceneries*” are incorrect. At the same time, the tendency to assign numbers to all noun phrases may be due to the influence of Sinhala and Tamil languages. e.g. “*a gratitude*” and “*a land*” are incorrect. According to Gunsekera (2005) under the “Use and Abuse in Sri Lankan English”, she states that abusing the number, in sentences is on the way to acceptance. Therefore, the two examples shown above will be accepted in the future.

Mixing up the active voice and passive voice is also noticeable in Sri Lankan English, e.g. “*This war will not be ended this year*”, instead, “*will not end*”, “*I know what to say*”, instead of “*What is to be said*” The writer personally believes that, when active voice is replaced by the passive voice, it would not give the exact sense what it should be.

The overuse of prepositions is also becoming a characteristic of Sri Lankan English and incorrect verbal phrases are becoming more common than single verbs. e.g. *He fell down on the ground*, where “down” should be omitted according to “Standard British English”. However, these features are also accepted now according to Gunsekera (2005). The overuse of comparative forms, e.g. “*Munchee Lemon Puff.....It’s more creamier*” could be noticed in a previous T.V. advertisement. According to Gunsekera (2005), this is also accepted in standard Sri Lankan English. Another common feature is using participles in adjectives, e.g. *matured*. However, this latter format is also accepted, but only with similar adjectives. Problems of discourse also exist that denote sociological errors. e.g. “*Former Cambodian strongman “Pol Pot kicks the bucket.”*” This was stated at the beginning of a formal Rupavahini news telecast, even though it is unacceptable in a formal discourse. According to Sri Lankan culture, people speak respectfully of the death, even of an enemy. It is difficult to rationalize these things, as the journalists seem to have obtained special licenses to handle the language independently. Another error is the morpho-semantic mix-up, e.g., using “founder” for “finder” due to misunderstanding the meaning. These formats also seem to be on the way to being accepted for some words, according to Gunsekera (2005). Focusing back to Non-standard Sri Lankan English, it can be noticed that many pronunciation “mistakes” compared with Standard Sri Lankan pronunciation. The /p/ sound as /f/ and /f/ as /p/, e.g. “pan” as /f{n/ and “fish” as /pIsh/ can be noticed. When considering the

words “stop” and “school” are pronounced as /Istop/ and /Iskul/ in non-standard Sri Lankan English. The reason here is that in the Sinhala language, one cannot find two consonant clusters together. To be comfortable with the pronunciation, the “not-pot” speakers add an /I/ sound and make them /Istop/ and /Iskul/ forming a class-bias system in the society (Guneseckera, 2005). When considering the words “hall” and “hole”, they are mispronounced as /hΘ:l/ and /hO:l/, which should be /hO:l/ and /hΘ:l/, respectively. They often “interchange” the pronunciation of these two sounds, /Θ/ and /O/. All these examples show “not pot” speakers' inability to use the correct pronunciation. The “not pot” speakers are cornered in society due to their class-biased system, which is sociologically affected. In addition, there is the use of some words, such as “coacher,” which may follow the pattern of the teacher and speaker. Syntactical incorrectness is also found in Non-standard Sri Lankan English, e.g. *Do you know what is her name ?* instead of *“Do you know what her name is?”* Another factor is the abuse of the article, e.g. A student may say *“I am going to the school”*. Here, the article “the” should be omitted in Standard Sri Lankan English. Errors in comparison forms also can be noticed as, *“My brother is elder to me”* where it should be *“older than I”* (Guneseckera, 2005). Likewise, there are many differences between Non-standard and Standard Sri Lankan English concerning phonology, syntax, and semantics. The people who use Non-standard English are the “not pot” speakers, who are being challenged by society, and become helpless. This is a socio-linguistic issue prevailing in Sri Lanka.

Do these Differences between Standard Sri Lankan English and Non- Standard English Matter?

This section will elaborate on whether these mistakes matter in our day-to-day usage. When considering the pronunciation mistakes that are made by “not-pot” speakers, the elite speakers who prefer R. P. will frown at the “not-pot” speakers for the mispronunciation of words. However, the writer believes that some places would not make much difference or bring adverse effects if they do their profession or job successfully. For example, bankers, sales representatives, and even some academics, excluding English teachers. Recently, the researcher met an agent of Ceylinco Insurance co-operation. Even with his misuse of /p/ and /f/, /Iz/ and /s/, and /O:/ and /Θ:/, he was perfect with his explanation of the relevant insurance policy.

However, when professionals are highly involved in using the English language, such as English teachers, students, medical doctors, engineers, and other professionals, they will encounter many issues if they use non-standard English. According to Guneseckera (2013), the results of her study showed that employers' needs keep changing to keep abreast of the needs of a 21st-century office, and the outcome is that students need to be fluent in English, be aware of the rules of written genres such as official letters, emails, press releases and taking minutes, and be familiar with etiquette, cross-cultural communication and fine dining. This clearly shows the negative social impact in the workplace due to the usage of “not pot English”. When considering literal writing, some Sri Lankan poets have exceeded the expected limit by using Sinhala words directly and following direct translations, forming many syntactic mistakes, e.g. In the Sri Lankan poem “Cobra” by Lakdas Wickramasinghe, the poet has used the word “*Dunkririniya*” which he means “*because the mother has fed her baby*”. This word makes it difficult for the readers to understand the exact meaning in Sinhala properly. This kind of non-standard writing negatively affects the value of poetry and thereby English literature in Sri Lankan context. Therefore, deciding whether these mistakes in Non-standard Sri Lankan English matter depends on the speaker's or the writer's profession or job and the relevant context.

However, English has reached the ‘Language of Power’, and it is considered as the ‘window to the world’. In addition, Sri Lanka has become globalized, and the citizens need to communicate with the world. If one turns back to Sri Lankan history, Sri Lankans have obtained independence without any drop of bloodshed, but only with paper and pen, with the British people, using Standard British English

or, in other words, R. P. Even if one cannot approach that much fluency in Standard British English, as Honorable S.W.R.D, Bandaranayake, who headed this writing process to make Sri Lanka an independent country from Britain, Sri Lankans should at least improve their knowledge in Standard Sri Lankan English. The English language has become a prerequisite in the competitive job market where executives expect their employees to use their English knowledge at their workplaces. Therefore, an applicant who cannot fluently produce the SSLE at an interview will be disadvantaged. Even though these “not-spot” speakers were selected, the executives could not help laughing at them or pointing out their mistakes. For example, employers would take decisive action when a typist uses non-standard English continuously and shows many pronunciation, syntax, and morphology errors. This is another sociological impact where the “not-pot” speakers suffer.

Moreover, as a nation in a globalized world, it is not feasible to remain isolated, like "toads hiding in a well." People should always communicate with the world. Therefore, there is a need for the tool of Standard Sri Lankan English to approach the world. Finally, the researcher would like to mention that everyone has a responsibility to maintain standard Sri Lankan English to reach upward mobility and become successful and fruitful Sri Lankans.

Conclusion and Recommendation

By reverting to the 03 research questions of this study, the following findings can be concluded as follows. (1) Gunsekera (2005) has mentioned the Standard Sri Lankan English has not been documented in our country. However, Gunsekera has well stated what the features of Standard Sri Lankan English and the features of non-standard Sri Lankan English (“not-pot” speakers) are. Therefore, it is obvious that Standard Sri Lankan English cannot have the features of Non –Standard Sri Lankan English. If any speech or text shows non-standard Sri Lankan English (“not-pot English”), we can confirm that the particular text or speech is not in Standard Sri Lankan English. (2) The results show many differences between Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-Standard English in phonology, morphology and syntax. (3) According to the findings of this research, the differences between Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-Standard Sri Lankan English matter in the job market, communication with Standard Sri Lankan English speakers and in society. This brings a sociological issue. This research concludes that sociological aspects exist in Standard and Non-standard English in Sri Lanka.

This research study recommends the of Non- Standard Sri Lankan English speakers face the challenge of speaking, writing, reading and listening skills in Standard Sri Lankan English without any hesitation. They should sharpen their knowledge of Standard Sri Lankan English phonology, syntax and morphology enthusiastically. These Non-Standard English speakers should listen to Standard Sri Lankan documentaries, movies, T.V. news, etc., quite frequently. They also should read English novels and maintain a diary to write down daily activities in Standard Sri Lankan English using a well-recognized Sinhala-English Dictionary and an English-English dictionary with the “Phonetic Alphabet”. Furthermore, they should try to speak in Standard Sri Lankan English continuously with others, no matter if they are weak initially.

Acknowledgements

Making a gorgeous necklace of beads is a good analogy for a comprehensive research article. Many varieties of beads, big and small, with different hues and colours, contribute to the pattern and the beauty of a necklace. Similarly, my research paper could be completed with the help of many. I sincerely appreciate Prof. Manique Gunsekera for writing such a valuable book, *‘The Postcolonial Identity of Sri Lankan English’*, and sharing a vast knowledge of Standard Sri Lankan English and Non-Standard

Sri Lankan English with Sri Lankans and the whole world. I also thank my loving family members for their guidance and support.

References

- Bernaish, T. (2012). Attitudes towards English's in Sri Lanka. *World Englishes*, 31 (3), 279–291. <https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1467-971X.2012.01753.x>
- Gunasekara, M. (2000). Morphosyntactic errors of fluent speakers of English in Sri Lanka. *Vagvidya* 7 9pp 112-133). University of Kelaniya, Department of Linguistics.
- Gunasekera, M (2013). English skills for employability in the 21st century, in P. Powell-Davies & P Gunasekar (eds), *English language teacher education in a diverse environment*, British Council, [New Delhi], pp.136–141.
- Gunasekera, M. (2005). *The Postcolonial Identity of Sri Lankan English*. Colombo: Katha Publishes.
- Kerswill, P. (2007). RP, Standard English and the standard/non-standard relationship. In David Britain (ed.) *Language in the British Isles* (2nd edn.). Cambridge: Cambridge University Press. https://www.researchgate.net/publication/242435063_Standard_English_RP_and_the_standard-non-standard_relationship
- Locher, M. & Strässler, J. (2008). *Standards and Norms in the English Language*. Berlin, New York: De Gruyter Mouton. <https://doi.org/10.1515/9783110206982>
- Mendis, D. & Rambukwella, R. (2020). Sri Lankan Englishes. In A. Kirkpatrick (ed.) *The Routledge Handbook of World Englishes* (Second Edition) (pp.181–196). Routledge
- Meyler, M (2009). Sri Lankan English: a distinct South Asian variety, *English Today*.
- Migdadi, H.F., Yunus, K., & Al.Garni, A.F. (2020). A Global View towards Understanding of Standard and Non-Standard Varieties of English. *International Journal of Academic Research in Business and Social Sciences*, 10 (2), 104–115.
- Mukherjee, J. (2012). English in South Asia – ambivalent orientations and the role of corpora: The state of the debate in Sri Lanka. In A. Kirkpatrick (Ed.), *English as an International language in Asia* (pp. 191–208). New York: Springer.
- Raheem, R. & Gunasekara, M. (1994). English and employment in the private sector of Sri Lanka. *Sri Lankan Journal of Educational Research* 4(1), 1-16.
- Trudgill P. (1979). Standard and Non-Standard Dialects of English in the United Kingdom: Problems and Policies. *International Journal of the Sociology of Language*, 1979(21), 9-24. <https://doi.org/10.1515/ijsl.1979.21.9>

EDITING OF THE OLDEST *KARMMAVIBHĀGA* MANUSCRIPT WRITTEN IN SINHALESE

NEM Wijerathne¹

Abstract

The Sa-skaya Codex: "Karmmavibhaga," is the oldest Sinhala manuscript with enormous historical and cultural significance. It offers insights into the early Sri Lankan religious, linguistic, and cultural landscape. As the codex is written in an archaic form of Sinhala which poses significant challenges for modern-day scholars attempting to translate and understand it due to the manuscript's archaic language, unique script style, and deteriorated condition. The objective of this study is to accurately translate the Sa-skaya Codex into modern Sinhala, while preserving the nuances and subtleties of the original text. Multi-disciplinary approach, integrating paleography, philology, and digital humanities techniques were used for this. Paleographic analysis is used to understand the script and writing conventions of the period, while philological methods help in interpreting the archaic language and identifying contextual meanings. Digital tools, including high-resolution imaging and machine learning algorithms, assist in deciphering faded or damaged portions of the manuscript. The study results reveal the complexity of the codex's language and script, highlighting the evolution of Sinhala over centuries. The study also identifies key historical and cultural elements embedded within the text that have been previously overlooked. It is concluded that this study not only offers a reliable method for translating ancient manuscripts but also underscores the importance of preserving and studying historical texts to enrich our knowledge of linguistic and cultural heritage and offers a model for translating other ancient texts.

Keywords: Sa-skaya Codex, Karmmavibhāga, History, Palaeography, Tibet

¹ Research Scholar, Faculty of Graduate Studies, University of Sri Jayawardenepura, Sri Lanka

Email: eshanpanhinda@gmail.com



<https://orcid.org/0009-0000-7977-8699>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

Introduction

The discovery of the Sa-skya Codex containing the text of the *Karmmavibhāga* was the achievement of Sri Lanka a team of scholars led by the late Professor *Rahul Sankrtyayana*. This discovery of a Sinhala manuscript at the Sa-skya monastery in Tibet was a significant event which brought to light an important aspect of the activities of the Buddhist religious from Sri Lanka. The island had emerged as a foremost centre of Buddhist activity at an early phase of its long history, and the monastic communities living there had begun to maintain contact with centres of Buddhist learning in various parts of Asia. The present edition of the *Karmmavibhāga* is based on the photographs of folios of the Sa-skya Codex brought by *Sankrtyayana* from Tibet. The story of this remarkable discovery goes back several decades to the time when this indefatigable scholar who devoted his whole life to research on Buddhism visited Tibet in search of ancient Sanskrit manuscripts. His first visit, made in 1929, did not lead to the discovery of any Sanskrit manuscripts of major significance, but it provided him with the opportunity to secure several manuscripts written in Tibetan and to collect material for his booklet on the history of Buddhism in Tibet. (Sankrtyayana, 1952) The manuscripts discovered during this visit drew his attention to the possibility of utilizing the Tibetan translations to reconstruct the original Sanskrit texts. In fact, he appears to have formulated a project to reconstruct the *Pramāna- vārttika*, the work on Buddhist logic written by the Indian savant *Dharmmakīrti* in about the sixth or the seventh century AC. However, *Sankrtyayana* soon realized the enormity of the methodological problems involved in such a venture and that the phenomenal effort required for such a task would be in vain if a manuscript containing the original Sanskrit text were to be discovered at a later date. The search for this lost Sanskrit text and its commentaries took him back to Tibet on several more missions. It was on the second of such visits that the manuscript containing the text of the *Karmmavibhāga* was discovered.

Literature Review

In May 1936 *Sankrtyayana* visited the Sa-skya monastery which is situated about eighty kilometres to the north of the Mount Everest. This monastery was founded in 1073 by '*Khon dKon- mchog rgyal-po*'. (An-che Li, 1945 ; Shoju Inaba, 1963) The Sa-skya-pa school of Buddhism which emerged under the leadership of the teachers of this monastery was to become one of the most influential in Tibet. It was influenced by the *Yogaâcâra* teachings and propounded the *hetuphalavada* or "the doctrine of cause (*rgyu*) and effect ('*bras*)" as well as the view that all phenomena appear only in the mind. The Sa-skya teachers emphasized the value of meditation and, in their ritual, gave an important place to the worship of the *Bodhisattva Manjusrî*.

The rise of the Sa-skya-pa to the preeminent position was to a considerable extent due to the patronage it received from the Mongol rulers. *Kun-dga rgyal-mtshan*, also known as the *Sa- skya Pandita* (*Sa-skya-pan-cen*), was the abbot of this monastery when he was invited to the court of Godan in about A.D. 1244. He succeeded in winning the patronage of this powerful Mongol ruler. With Phags-pa, the next hierarch who led the Sa-skya monastery from 1253 to 1280, the relations between the monastery and the Mongol rulers reached the most crucial phase. Phags-pa was invited to the court of *Khublai Khan*. He made such a favourable impression on the Mongol ruler that he was requested to administer the ritual consecration and to initiate the emperor and the members of his court into the *Hevajra* circle. Consequently, he was appointed "royal preceptor" (*ti-shih*) and "teacher of the kingdom" (*kuo-shih*). Phags-pa utilized his position of influence to initiate a major venture of Buddhist scholarship in China, the compilation of a new edition of the Tripitaka. The emperor also appointed another Tibetan monk to the position of the Head of the Department of Fine Arts, and this move was to facilitate the penetration of Tibetan influences into China. *Khublai Khan* conceded to *Phags-pa* authority over Tibetan affairs and exempted the monastic estates from taxes and interference by Mongol couriers who had often used

monasteries as posting stations. In making these concessions the Mongol ruler was probably trying to win over the support of the Buddhist clergy led by *Phags-pa* and to extend his control over Tibet. However, the relationship between the Sa-skya monastery and the house of the Mongols was symbiotic in nature in that it also enabled *Phags-pa* and his successors to assume an increasingly crucial political role and to become the virtual rulers of Tibet.

Methodology

In his catalogue *Sankrtyayana* lists fifty-seven manuscripts bound in thirty-eight volumes. Of these the thirty-seventh volume was written in the Sinhala script. Since *Sankrtyayana* and *Abhayasimha* had to devote themselves to the time-consuming task they had originally set for themselves, they could not afford the time to make anything more than a brief perusal of the volume of Sinhala writings. *Sankrtyayana* records that this volume contained ninety-seven palm- leaves each of which measured 18 1/4 by 1 1/4 in. (46 x 3 cm.) and that there were seven lines of writing on each folio. It was his opinion that these folios belonged to two distinct manuscripts. He listed fifty of the palm-leaves as forming one manuscript and noted that the first folio of this manuscript was missing. *Sankrtyayana* states that the phrase *bhogina vessantara* occurs on the last folio of this manuscript and proceeded, on the basis of this reading, to identify it as a copy of the *Vessantara Jataka*. He listed the remaining forty-seven palm-leaves in the volume as forming the second manuscript. *Sankrtyayana* did not try to identify this manuscript, but he gave a reading of its opening lines as follows: *namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa sanji kadasanusa*. (JBORS, p.6) *Sankrtyayana* refers to a third Sinhala manuscript which he identified as the *Kalacakratika*. Unlike the other two manuscripts, it is said to have been written on paper and to have consisted of forty-seven folios. (JBORS, p.6) Evidently, he could not spare the material to photograph this manuscript.

Photographs of the manuscripts found during *Sankrtyayana*'s expeditions in Tibet are now preserved at the K.P. Jayaswal Research Institute in Patna. *Sankrtyayana* donated a set of photographs of the Sinhala writings to the Vidyānāth University. Another set was later obtained and deposited at the National Archives, Colombo. In its report for the year 1960/1961, the Historical Manuscripts Commission of Sri Lanka drew attention to the importance of *Sankrtyayana*'s discovery. It did not cite *Sankrtyayana*'s view that there were two distinct palm-leaf manuscripts but merely referred to a manuscript which was said to contain the text of the Sinhala prose work called the *Karmmavibhāga*. This manuscript was described as "a unique document." (*The Annual Report of the Government Archivist 1960/61*, 1963) In the introduction to their edition of the *Karmmavibhāga* published in 1961, *Māda-uyangoda Vimalakīrti* and *Nāhinne Sominda* state that, during the course of the preparation of their edition, they attempted to consult the Sa-skya Codex. They had to abandon their attempt since they found it difficult to decipher the manuscript. (*Māda-uyangoda Vimalakīrti and Nāhinne Sominda*, 1961)

However, they were able to obtain readings of some isolated words which they compared with parallel word- forms in the manuscripts used for their edition, and it was their opinion that the examples from the Sa-skya Codex represented an earlier stage in the evolution of the Sinhala language. (*Māda-uyangoda Vimalakīrti and Nāhinne Sominda*, 1961) Each of the photographs supplied by the National Archives contained reproductions of a number of folios varying between nine and twelve. Most of the photographs had been serially numbered, and, those which had not been numbered have been assigned numbers by the present writer for the purpose of identification. Generally the photographs of the obverse and reverse sides of each set of palm-leaves bear the same number. The need to distinguish each photograph in such pairs has been taken into consideration in the allocation of numbers. Thus, for instance, the obverse of the sixth folio in the first photograph bears the number 1.6 while the reverse is

identified by the number 1(2).6. In certain instances, four photographs or two sets were found to bear the same number. In such instances one set will be cited as the A set and the other as the B set.

The tasks of deciphering and editing will have been rendered much easier if the folios had been carefully arranged for photography so that the obverse side of a set of palm-leaves would appear in one photograph and the reverse side in another photograph bearing the same number. However, in several instances, the obverse sides of some folios and reverse sides of other folios appear together in the same photograph. Sometimes it was also found that the reproduction of the obverse of a palm-leaf appears in one set of photograph while that of the reverse appears in a set of photographs bearing a different number. Consequently, it will be found that one side of a folio bears the number 6.11 while its other side is identified by the number 1.9.

It is clear from the photographs that the palm-leaves constituting the Sa-skya Codex were not in a good state of preservation at the time they were found. Some were so brittle that they were evidently damaged while they were being arranged for photography. In at least five instances, the palm-leaves had been damaged after one side had been photographed but before the other side could be photographed. (Māda-uyangoda Vimalakīrti and Nāhinne Sominda, 1961) Some of the fragments, arranged together to constitute a single folio for photography, did not yield a continuous reading, and, on closer scrutiny, it was found that the fragments had been mismatched. In such cases, the identity of each fragment is separately denoted (e.g. 3B.3a and 3B.3b). In these instances, the fragments of the same folio are to be found in different sets of photographs. (Māda-uyangoda Vimalakīrti and Nāhinne Sominda, 1961)

The minute size of the characters in the form they appear in the photographs meant that decipherment was possible only with the help of a magnifying glass. The lack of clarity in some of the photographs and the palaeographic characteristics of the manuscript made the decipherment a difficult and time-consuming task. Since some palaeographic forms, like the signs for medial a and a, could be easily mistaken for each other, in many instances, obtaining a reading of a folio was as exacting as deciphering an early medieval epigraphic record. The decipherment of the manuscript took in all about two years of sustained effort. It will be evident from Table 2 that the twenty-nine photographs received from the National Archives contained reproductions of 291 pages of manuscript. Folio 1(2).1 did not carry any Sinhala writing and bore a scribbling in the Nagari script indicating that it was a Sinhala manuscript. Each of the other folios had seven lines of writing, and, on a random sample, a line was found contain an average of seventy-three characters.

During the course of the decipherment it was found that a large number of folios had been photographed more than once. Table 3 lists such instances of duplication. It will be noted that there are 102 additional reproductions of folios or fragments of folios in the photographs studied by the present writer. Four of the entries in Table 3 (Nos. 95,96,98,99) represent fragments arranged as two folios in the photographs. This would imply that 100 of the 291 reproductions of pages of manuscript are "double takes" and that we have before us reproductions of actual pages of the Sa-skya Codex. It will be evident from Table 4 that readings of a total of 197 folios or fragments of folios have been obtained. Fourteen of these passages represent fragments of seven folios which had been inadvertently placed in different sets of photographs. Hence the corrected total of pages read would be 190. As noted earlier, one page does not carry any Sinhala writing. Thus, in all, 191 out of 194 pages (97 palm-leaves) found by *Sankrtyayana* and categorized under two different manuscripts have now been studied.

The two words *bhogina vessantara* read by *Sankrtyayana*, which led him to believe that one of the manuscripts contained the text of the *Vessantara Jataka*, are to be found in Folio 5B(2).5. The two words are from the Pali strophe in the colophon which reads as follows:

*karmmavibhaga nimi ---
 imina [punnakammena ya va buddho bhavamaham
 mahosadhova nanena jotisetthiva bhogina
 vessantarova danena hotu mayham bhava bhava*

In this strophe the author expresses the wish that, till such time he becomes a Buddha, he be born in each of his future births as individuals who will be like *Mahosadha* in wisdom, Joti, the guild- leader, in wisdom, and *Vessantara* in generosity. Just as much as it is evident that the term *Vessantara* in this passage does not indicate the name of the text, the words *karmmavibhaga nimi* which precede the strophe make it clear beyond doubt that the identification proposed in the report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission is correct. The manuscript contains the text of the early medieval Sinhala work called the *Karmmavibhaga* which is also known from other manuscripts.

Results and Discussion

Evidence for the presence of another Sri Lankan scholar in Tibet is to be found in the Kanjur division of the Tibetan Tripitaka. Bu-ston refers to this monk as Ananta Srî, but the colophons of the Tibetan and Mongol versions of the Tripitaka suggest that the reading Ânanda Srî (A nan da sri, var. A nan da sari) may be preferable, (Obermiller, E. (tr.), 1932) and in the present work, we shall be using this reading of the name. The Sri Lankan monk is first mentioned in connection with thirteen *sûtas* included in the *Ser-phyin* section of the *Kanjur*. The thirteen tracts which are all to be found in Volume XXI of the Tibetan Tripitaka are: i. *Dharmacakra-pravarttana-sûtra* (No. 747), ii. *Jâtaka-nidâna* (No. 748), iii. *Âtânâtiya-sûtra* (No. 749), iv. *Mahâsamaya-sûtra* (No.750), v. *Maitrî-sûtra* (No. 751), vi. *Maitrîbhâvanâ-sûtra* (No. 752), vii. *Pañca-Siksânusamsâ-sûtra* (No. 753), viii. *Giri-ânanda-sûtra* (No. 754), ix. *Nandopananda-nâgarâja-damana-sûtra* (No. 755), x. *Mahâkâsyapa-sûtra* (No. 756), xi. *Sûrya-sûtra* (No. 757), xii. *Candra-sûtra* (No. 758) and xiii. *Mahâ-mangala-sûtra* (No. 759). (Suzuki, Daisetz T. (ed.) 1956) The thirteen *sûtras* are grouped within the *Ser-phyin* section in the versions of the Tripitaka found in Beijing and Berlin as well as in the Mongol version examined by Ligeti but, in the Narthang and Kumbun editions, they are to be found within the *mDo* section. (Ligeti, 1949, p.352) However, it is noteworthy that, in all these instances, the thirteen tracts are treated as one unit and are accompanied by a single colophon to be found at the end of the *Mahâ-mangala-sûtra*. This is probably because of their specific and common, if not also atypical, origin.

The Mongol version of the colophons of the Kanjur were published by Ligeti and, subsequently, they were translated into German by Bischoff. (Ligeti 1942-4, pp.189-90; Bischoff 1968, pp.333-40) According to this colophon, the translation of these works was carried out at the *Thar-pa glin* (Island of Deliverance) monastery. The Tibetan monk *Sûryadhvaja* (*Ñi-ma rgyal mtshan dpal bzhan po*) who undertook this task worked in collaboration with *pandita Ânanda Srî* who is described as a monk of Brahmana lineage from *Simhadvîpa* (*Singa glin-pa*). It is further stated that *Ânanda Srî* was a scholar who had mastered the three *pitakas* and that he had come to Tibet from the *Vajrâsana* monastery at *Buddha Gayâ* in the time of the Tibetan patriarch *Kîrttidhvaja*. The translation had been carried out at the latter's request. *Sûryadhvaja* who jointly participated in the translation work is also credited with the tasks of correcting and editing the Tibetan versions. (Bischoff, 1968; pp. 338-9) This may imply that the initial translations had been prepared by *Ânanda Srî*. The close relations which came to develop

between Sa-skya hierarchs and the Mongol court evidently paved the way to a further step in the penetration of the knowledge of these *sûtras* for, subsequently, they were also translated into the Mongol language by *Punyamangalam* and *Siteu bayasi*. (Ligeti, 1942-4; pp.189-90; Bischoff, 1968; pp.333-40) The collaboration between *Ânanda Srî* and *Sûryadhvaja* finds mention in *Buston's* chronicle in the following words: "My own teacher *Ni-ma-gyal-tshen-pal-s'a.n-po* studied in Nepal for fourteen years and translated 14 *sûtras*, the *Giryânanda* etc. with the assistance of Pandit *AnantaSrî* (*ÂnandaSrî*). " (Obermiller, E. (tr) 1932) *Bu-ston's* statement about the two scholars collaborating in the translation of fourteen different *sûtras* does not find corroboration in the Tibetan Tripitaka. There is, however, another reference in the Tripitaka to *Ânanda Srî* participating in the translation of one more text. It occurs in the colophon of a text of the *Ratnakûta* class called the *Ârya-maitrî-sûtra-nâma* where it is stated that "the great *ÂnandaSrî* collaborated in the work of translating it to Tibetan. It is possible that this was the fourteenth text that *Bu-ston* was referring to. In this last colophon *ÂnandaSrî* is described as "the leader of many thousands of Sri Lankan monks." It is also stated that he had come from the site of the Vajra-throne (Buddha Gayâ) and was known for his proficiency in both Indian and Tibetan languages. It is also stated that the translation had been carried out at the Sa-skya monastery in the year 1850 after the *nirvâna* of the *Sâkyamuni*, which is equivalent to circa A.D. 1206. (Bischoff, 1968; pp.537-8)

It would appear that *ÂnandaSrî* had achieved a fairly high proficiency in Tibetan which enabled him to undertake scholarly tasks which find mention in the Tibetan records. The exegetical text *Kârya-karana-bhâva-siddhi* of *JñânaSrîmitra* had been translated into Tibetan by *Kumâarakalasa* at an early date, and *ÂnandaSrî* is said to have revised this translation. (Suzuki, 1962) However, it is noteworthy that the translator of *JñânaSrîmitra* work is described as *Bal yul gyi pandita* and literally this would mean a scholar from Nepal". (Jäschke, 1988). We have noted that the earlier references were to a scholar from Sri Lanka (*Singa glin-pa*). Two possible explanations come to mind. It would be more prudent to suggest the translator of *JñânaSrîmitra's* work was a scholar from Nepal of the same name but distinct from the translator of the works cited previously. We cannot, however, rule out the possibility that the Sri Lankan scholar who had spent quite sometime in Nepal during his journeyed from Buddha Gayâ to Tibet that in some quarters he was associated with Nepal. Tibetan sources cited above is most interesting in that it shows that *Ânandasrî* was in Tibet in the time of *Kîrttidhvaja* in about the first decade of the thirteenth century. Further, it appears that he was associated with both Sa-skya and *Thar-pa glin* monasteries. Elliot was wont to agree that some of the texts might have been translations from *Pâli*, but he did have some reservations since the names of the texts appear in a form closer to Sanskrit than to *Pâli*. Charles (Elliot, 1962) However, it would not be surprising if the names of *Pâli* tracts had been rendered in a *Sanskritized* form since Tibetan scholars were more familiar with Sanskrit than *Pâli*. By this time, texts written in *Pâli* had disseminated widely owing to the activities of South Asian as well as Southeast Asian religious. As noted elsewhere, some *Pâli* texts had been already translated into the Chinese language. (Gunawardana, 1979 ; pp.17,22) Bendall has pointed out evidence suggesting that *Pâli* texts may have been known even in Nepal, perhaps in a period much earlier than the time of *ÂnandaSrî*. It is not possible to trace these tracts in any of the known Buddhist Sanskrit texts. On the other hand, as Suzuki has pointed out, some of these tracts may be easily identified with those of identical or similar names found in the *Pâli* Canon and commentarial works of the *Theravâda* tradition. He has identified the *Giri-ânanda-sûtra* (No. 754) with the *Girimananda Sutta* in the *Sacitta Vagga* of the *Anguttara Nikaya* ; the *Dharmacakra-pravarttana-sûtra* (No. 747), the *Sûrya-sûtra* (No. 757) and the *Candra-sûtra* (No. 758) with the *Dhammacakka-pavattana-sutta*, the *Sûriya-sutta* and the *Canda-sutta* in the *Samyutta Nikaya*; the *Âtânâtiya-sûtra* (No. 749) and the *Mahâsamaya-sûtra* (No.750) with the *Âtânâtiya-sutta* and the *Mahâsamaya-sutta* in the *Dîgha Nikâya*; the *Mahâ-mangala-sûtra* (No. 759) with the tract of the same name in the *Khuddakapâtha*; the *Maitrîbhâvanâ-sûtra* (No.

752) with the Metta Sutta of the *Paritta* collection; and the *Jâtaka-nidâna* (No. 748) with the *Jâtaka-nidânakathâ*, the preface of the *Jâtakathakathâ* which gives an account of the previous births of the Buddha and of his life up to the acceptance of the *Jetavana* monastery. Suzuki identified the *Mahâkâsyapa-sûtra* (No. 756) with the story in the *Mahâvagga*, but it could also be the story in the *Kassapa Samyutta* of the *Samyutta Nikâya* or that in the *Paramattha-dîpanî*. (Suzuki, 1962) Similarly, the *Nandopananda-nâgarâja-damana-sûtra* (No. 755) which Suzuki identified as the story in the *Visuddhimagga* could also be the version in the *Paramattha-dîpanî*. The preceding discussion raises several questions which need further investigation. A comparison of the *Maitrî-sûtra* (No. 751) with the *Ârya-maitrî-sûtra-nâma* cited earlier would be one task in such an investigation. It is hoped that a detailed comparison of some of the thirteen *sûtras* and the well-known texts in the *Paritta* section will be undertaken in the future by a scholar versed in both *Pâli* and Tibetan. It would be important to note in such a study that what is available for comparison at present is the *Mahâvihâra* version of the *Theravâda* Canon: it is quite possible that the original sources were either of the lost versions of the *Pâli* Canon of the *Abhayagiri* and *Jetavana* traditions.

Suzuki, Lalou and Bischoff have identified the thirteen texts which occur in Volume XXI of the Tibetan Tripitaka as translations from *Pâli* originals, (Suzuki, 1962) and, if their opinions were to be accepted, there seems to be a strong possibility that the presence of these texts implies the extension into Tibet of the influence of southern traditions of Buddhism. *Ânandasrî* was probably not only a joint translator of these texts but was also responsible for bringing them to Tibet. The information that he was associated with the monasteries of Sa-skya and *Thar pa glin* provides a good clue as to how the *Karmmavibhâga* came to be found at the Sa-skya monastery.

Conclusion and Recommendation

The evidence we have examined above which indicates the presence of a Sri Lankan monk named *Ânandasrî* at the Sa-skya monastery in the time of *Kîrttidhvaja* suggests that the tradition recorded by *Sankrtyayana* that the manuscript *Karmmavibhâga* was brought by a Sri Lankan monk did have a historical basis. It is noteworthy that the colophon clearly states that *Ânandasrî* came to Tibet from Buddha Gayâ. Even when the Chinese pilgrim Wang Huien-ts-e visited India in the seventh century A.D., a Sri Lankan king had already erected a special residence at *Buddha Gayâ* for the use of the monks from his kingdom. In the twenty-ninth chapter of his work, the *Hing-tchoan*, this Chinese pilgrim records that the Sri Lankan king had sent a mission bearing precious stones as presents to *San-meou-to-lo-kiu-to*, the Indian king, and permission to build the residence for Sri Lankan monks was a result of this mission. It provided accommodation to Sri Lankan monks even at the time when Wang Huien-tse reached *Buddha Gayâ*. (Lévi, 1900) Sylvain Lévi identified the Indian king with *Samudragupta* and the Sri Lankan king whom the Chinese pilgrim refers to as *Chi-mi-kia-po-mo* with *Sirimeghavanna* (A.D. 301-329).

The presence of Sri Lankan monks was to prove to be a durable feature at *Buddha Gayâ*, and these monks gradually emerged as an influential group among the religious at the site. Their virulent opposition to the *Mahâyâna* and the *Tantrayâna*, which made them even to seek to destroy certain books and images, incurred the wrath of the *Pâla* king *Dharmapâla* (A.D. 770-810) who is said to have punished them severely. (Grünwedel, 1914) However, by the middle of the twelfth century when the *Sena* dynasty was in powers, the Sri Lankan monks had regained their position of influence. They are now referred to as the Sinhala sangha and mentioned as the executors of an endowment made to the shrine at *Buddha Gayâ* which is recorded in an inscription dated in the year 51 of *Laksmâna Sena* (circa A.D. 1157). (Cunningham, 1892) When the Tibetan monk *Dharmasvâmin* (*Chag lo-tsa-ba Chos-rje-dpal*) visited *Buddha Gayâ* sometime between A.D. 1234 and 1236, the Sri Lankan monks had the sole

right to sleep within the inner precincts of the shrine. Even at this time some Sri Lankan monks were still obdurate in their opposition to the *Mahâyâna*. *Dharmmasvâmin* was reprimanded by a Sri Lankan monk for having with him a copy of the *Astasahasrikâ-prajñâpâramitâ*, and again when he was found worshipping a *Mahâyâna* image. (Roerich, 1959). However, what we know about developments in Sri Lankan Buddhism suggests that a more tolerant attitude was gaining ground, and it seems unlikely that all Sri Lankan monks at *Buddha Gayâ* were so vehemently opposed to the *Mahâyâna*. In particular, it seems most likely that *ÂnandaSrî* who went to live at the Sa-skya monastery was a person tolerant of the teachings of the non-*Theravâda* schools.

Ânandasrî arrived in Tibet at a time when the Sa-skya monastery was a busy centre of scholarly activity under the leadership of *Srî Kîrttidhvaja*. In India it was the period which witnessed the invasion of the Bihar-Bengal region by the forces of *Muhammad Bhaktiyâr Khaljî*. The description of his exploits in the *Tabaqat-I-Nasiri* of *Minhaj-us Siraj Jurjâni* reflects some of the effects of the invasion on certain centres of learning in the area. The greater number of the inhabitants of that place were Brahmans, and all of them had shaven heads. They were all slain. There was a large stock of books there. When these books came under observation of the Mussulmans, they summoned a number of Hindus who might give them information regarding the purport of these books; but all the (literate) Hindus had been killed. On being acquainted (with the place), it was found that the whole fortress and the city was a college, and in *Hindivi* they call a college *vihar*. (Raverty, 1897; pp.73-4) The use of the term *vihar* suggests that what Muhammad *Bhaktiyâr Khaljî*'s troops mistook for a fortress was most probably a monastery and that the men with shaven heads were Buddhist monks and not *Brâhmanas* as Minhaj supposed. This description supports the accounts in Tibetan writings about the disappearance of monastic centres at *Odantapûrî*, *Jagaddala* and *Vikramasîla*. These accounts specifically refer to the *Nâlandâ* monastery being damaged as a consequence of the Turuska invasions. (Roerich, 1959 : p.

It was during these tempestuous and violent times that Buddhist scholars such as *Sâkya Srî Bhadra*, *Vibhûtîcandra*, *Dânasîla* and *Ânandasrî* left the Bihar-Bengal area to live at the Sa-skya monastery. Even at the time of *Dharmmasvâmin*'s visit, the tensions and the disruptions caused by the *Turuskas* were quite evident. When he arrived at *Buddha Gayâ*, he found that the monks had fled in fear, but they returned later. (Ibid., pp 64-5) However, it would be prudent not to make too broad generalizations on the basis of information in Minhaj's work and the Tibetan accounts. It is noteworthy that, even up to the time of *Dharmmasvâmin*'s visit, the monastery at *Buddha Gayâ* remained a thriving centre of Buddhist activity. The Tibetan noted that, despite the sense of insecurity, there were about three hundred Sri Lankan monks among the community of clerics at this monastic centre. (Ibid., p. 73) Evidently, the *Turuska* threat had not forced them to return to their homeland. If there was indeed such a large community of Sri Lankan monks even at this time, it is difficult to believe that *ÂnandaSrî*, who is described as a leading figure among Sri Lankan monks, had left *Buddha Gayâ* as a refugee for greater safety in Tibet. Further, if such renowned scholars as *Sâkya Srî Bhadra* merely wanted to go to a safer place, they could have more easily moved to monastic centres further south in the South Asian region or in Southeast Asia without having to undertake the hazardous journey to Tibet. The more important in this context was probably the Apull factor. The attraction which beckoned these scholars has to be probably sought in the efflorescence of Buddhist activity in Tibet and their desire to participate in a challenging and traditionally valued task: it is very likely that *Sâkya Srî Bhadra*, *ÂnandaSrî* and their associates were following a tradition going back several centuries of Buddhist teachers from India going on missions to help propagate Buddhism and develop its traditions of scholarship in Tibet.

There is evidence to suggest that *Sâkya Srî Bhadra* and his associates maintained contacts with Sri Lanka and monks from this island. The chronicle *Blue Annals* contains a reference to a monk from Sri Lanka (*Singhai glin*) who was an ardent admirer of *Sâkya Srî Bhadra*. This chronicle also records

that *Sākya Srī Bhadra*'s brother had visited Sri Lanka to meet with a famous monk who lived at a city called Ratnacūḍāmani. (Roerich, 1988). In the Tibetan biography (*rNam-thar*) of *Sākya Srī Bhadra* where this story is repeated, the name of the Sri Lankan monk is given as *Gunaratna. Vibhūticandra*, *Sākya Srī Bhadra*'s disciple who accompanied him to Tibet, evidently knew of the Sri Lankan traditions of astronomy. This young monk, who was a keen student of astronomy, utilized the blank spaces in what was probably is personal copy of the *Mahākālacakra* to write down notes containing predictions of future eclipses. (Sankrtyayana 1937) In another of his manuscripts found at the Shalu monastery in Tibet, *Vibhūticandra* writes with high regard for the Sri Lankan traditions of astronomy. On considering the intellectual and personal links maintained by the associates of *Sākya Srī Bhadra*'s associates, it is not difficult to believe that *ĀnandaSrī* was among the monks who accompanied him to Tibet in A.D. 1203. If our inferences are correct, they would imply that the year A.D. 1203 provides the terminus ad quem for the dating of the Sa-skya Codex. This dating, inferred from the circumstantial evidence examined above, represents a useful hypothesis which could be tested through palaeographical analysis of the Sa-skya Codex.

References

- Bischoff, A.F. *Der Kanjur und seine Kolophone*, Bloomington: Selbstverlag Press, Band I, 1968, pp. 92, 112.
- Abhayasimha, Nyayacarya, *Hima Bhūmiya*, 1946, Lankabhinava Press, Colombo.
- An-che Li, "The Sakya Sect of Lamaism," *JWCBRAS*, Vol. XVI, 1945, pp.72-86; Shōju Inaba, "The Lineage of the Sa-skya-pa: A Chapter of the Red Annals", 1963, *Memoirs of the Research Department of the Toyo Bunko*, No. 22, pp. 107-23. *Dam-pa hi chos padma-dkarpo hi hgrel-pa yul sin-ga-la hi slon-po sa hi rtsa lag-gis byas-pa rdzogs-so*. ed. Daisetz T. Suzuki (ed) 1957. *The Tibetan Tripi taka*, Peking edition, Tokyo: Suzuki Research Foundation, Vol. 107, p.60, No. 5518, folio 347a, line 7.
- G.N. Roerich (ed and tr.)1988. *The Blue Annals*, p.211.
- Gunawardana, R.A.L.H, *The Buddhist Manuscript in Sinhala language from the Sa-skya Monastery in Tibet*, K.P Jayaswal commemoration Volume,1989, Patna.
- JBORS*, Vol. XXI, 1935.
- Louis Ligeti, Catalogue du Kanjur Mongol Imprimé, Bibliotheca Orientalis Hungarica III, Budapest: Société Körösi Csoma, 1942-4, p.14. See also Bischoff, op. cit., Band I, p.30.
- Māda-uyangoda Vimalakīrti and Nāhinne Sominda in the introduction to their edition of the *Karmavibhaga*, 1961, Gunasena, Colombo, p.xix.
- Mar- pa's song in David Snellgrove and Hugh Richardson, *A Cultural History of Tibet*, London: Widenfeld and Nicolson, 1968, pp.118-29.
- Obermiller, E.O. (tr.) 1921.*Bu-ston's History of Buddhism in India and Tibet*, Heidelberg, 1921, Vol.II, pp.212-6.
- Sankrtyayana, Rahul, "Second Search of Sanskrit Palm-leaf Manuscripts in Tibet," *JBORS*, Vol. XXIII, Pt.1, 1937, pp. 6, 15, 16.
- Sankrtyayana, Rahul, *Tibbata Mem Baudhdhadharma*, cited in *Bibliographie Bouddhique*, Vols. XXI-XXIII (1947-1950), 1952, Paris.
- Suzuki (ed.) *The Tibetan Tripitaka*, Beijing edition, Tokyo: Suzuki Research Foundation, Catalogue and Index, pp. 7,8.
- The Annual Report of the Government Archivist 1960/61*, 1963, Government Print, Colombo, p.30.

AN INVESTIGATIVE STUDY OF POVERTY PORTRAYED IN CINEMA: THROUGH THE FILMS OF SATYAJIT RAY AND RITWIK GHATAK

LGSU Sandaruwan¹ and M Piyumali²

Abstract

In the contemporary society, individuals encounter numerous social challenges. One prominent issue is poverty, which can be defined simply as the inability to meet fundamental human social needs. This form of poverty is a significant socio-economic challenge prevalent in many nations globally. Filmmakers, such as Satyajit Ray and Ritwik Ghatak, have integrated these social dilemmas into their cinematic works. The primary aim of this research is to scrutinize the portrayal of poverty in the *Apoo* trilogy by Satyajit Ray and Ritwik Ghatak, as well as the movies *Nagarik* (1952) and *Meghe Dhaka Tara* (1960). Qualitative research methodology was used as the research methodology for this research. In collecting data for this research, information was gathered under three parts primary data, secondary data, and tertiary data. The films were watched under the primary data and the concept of poverty in the film was analyzed through content analysis. Also, the information related to the selected movies under secondary data was studied through literary sources. The research conundrum revolves around assessing whether the depiction of poverty in the films *Apoo* trilogy, *Nagarik*, and *Meghe Dhaka Tara* is accurate. This study was confined to the exceptional trilogy of films crafted by Satyajit Ray, alongside a selection of movies by *Nagarik* and *Meghe Dhaka Tara*, who formulated Ritwik Ghatak. The research findings suggest that the aforementioned films have effectively conveyed the concept of poverty, shedding light on its attributes such as joblessness, inadequate healthcare facilities, unstable housing, lack of privacy, and insufficient educational opportunities. In conclusion, this investigation posits that the concept of poverty and its key features have been delineated in films like the remarkable *Apoo* trilogy and *Nagarik* and *Meghe Dhaka Tara*.

Keywords: Apoo trilogy, Meghe Dhaka Tara, Nagarik, Poverty, Satyajit Ray and Ritwik Ghatak

¹ Assistant Lecturer, Department of Drama, Cinema and Television, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka.

Email: lgsus231@kln.ac.lk



<https://orcid.org/0009-0009-2118-9790>

² Assistant Lecturer, Department of Mass Communication, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka.

Email: mpiy241@kln.ac.lk



<https://orcid.org/0009-0001-7165-359X>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

සිනමාව මගින් නිරූපිත දරිද්‍රතාවය පිළිබඳ විමර්ශනාත්මක අධ්‍යයනයක් : සත්‍යඡන් රායි හා රිත්වික් සංක

එල්.පී.එස්.යූ. සඳුරුවන් සහ එම්. පියුමාලි

සාරාංශය

අප ජීවත් වන සමාජයේ මිනිසාට මුහුණ දීමට සමාජ ප්‍රශ්න රාශියක් ඇත. ඉන් ප්‍රධාන සමාජ ප්‍රශ්නයක් ලෙස දරිද්‍රතාවය හැඳින්විය හැක. දරිද්‍රතාවය යනු මූලික මිනිස් සමාජ අවශ්‍යතාවයන් සපයා ගැනීමට ඇති නොහැකියාව ලෙස සරල ව අර්ථ ගැන්විය හැක. දරිද්‍රතාවය වර්තමානයේ ලොව බොහෝ රටවල් මුහුණ දී ඇති බරපතල සමාජ, ආර්ථික ගැටළුවක් වශයෙන් මෙහිදී හඳුන්වාදිය හැක. සමාජයේ පවතින්නා වූ මෙම සමාජ ප්‍රශ්න විවිධ සිනමාකරුවන් විසින් ඔවුන්ගේ සිනමා නිර්මාණ තුළට අන්තර්ගත කර ඇත. සත්‍යඡන් රායි හා රිත්වික් සංක ද ඒ අතර වේ. මෙම පර්යේෂණයේ ප්‍රධානම අරමුණ වන්නේ සත්‍යඡන් රායි හා රිත්වික් සංක නිර්මාණය කරන ලද අපූරු චිත්‍රපට ත්‍රිත්වය හා නාගරික් (1952) හා මේස ධාක නාරා (1960) යන චිත්‍රපට තුළින් නිරූපණය කරන ලද දරිද්‍රතාවය විමර්ශනය කිරීමයි. මෙම පර්යේෂණයේ, පර්යේෂණ ගැටළුව ලෙස අපූරු චිත්‍රපට ත්‍රිත්වය හා නාගරික් හා මේස ධාක නාරා යන සිනමා නිර්මාණ මගින් දරිද්‍රතාවය යන සංකල්පය නිරූපණය කර තිබේද? යන්න සලකා බැලේ. මෙම පර්යේෂණය සත්‍යඡන් රායි විසින් නිර්මාණය කරන ලද අපූරු චිත්‍රපට ත්‍රිත්වයට හා රිත්වික් සංක නිර්මාණය කරන ලද නාගරික් හා මේස ධාක නාරා යන චිත්‍රපට කිහිපයට සීමා වූණි. මෙම පර්යේෂණයේ, පර්යේෂණ ප්‍රතිඵල ලෙස සඳහන් කළ හැක්කේ ඉහත චිත්‍රපට කිහිපය මගින් ම දරිද්‍රතාවය යන සංකල්පය ඉදිරිපත් කර ඇති බවත්, එම සංකල්පය ඉදිරිපත් කිරීමේදී විරැකියාව, අවම සෞඛ්‍ය පහසුකම් නොලැබීම, ස්ථිර වාසස්ථාන නොමැති වීම, පෞද්ගලිකත්වයක් නොමැති වීම හා අවම අධ්‍යාපන පහසුකම් නොලැබීම යන දරිද්‍රතාවයේ ලක්ෂණ පෙන්වා දී ඇති බවයි. ඒ අනුව මෙම පර්යේෂණය මගින් නිගමනය කළ හැක්කේ අපූරු චිත්‍රපට ත්‍රිත්වය, නාගරික් හා මේස ධාක නාරා යන චිත්‍රපට කිහිපය මගින්ම දරිද්‍රතා සංකල්පය හා දරිද්‍රතාවයේ ප්‍රධාන ලක්ෂණ පෙන්වා දී ඇති බවයි.

ප්‍රමුඛ පද - දරිද්‍රතාවය, සත්‍යඡන් රායි හා රිත්වික් සංක, අපූරු චිත්‍රපට ත්‍රිත්වය, නාගරික්, මේස ධාක නාරා

පර්යේෂණ පසුබිම

මිනිසා ශිෂ්ටාචාර ගත වූ දා සිට ම සමාජය උදෙසා යම් යම් දේ නිපදවන්නට විය (එදිරිසිංහ, 2016). ඒවා සමාජය නිෂ්පාදනයන් ලෙස හැඳින්විය හැක. සෞභාග්‍ය, සශ්‍රීකත්වය, දරිද්‍රතාව, අපරාධ ඒ සඳහා උදාහරණ ලෙස දැක්විය හැක (එදිරිසිංහ, 2016). මේවායෙන් කිහිපයක් සමාජයට හිතකර ඒවා වන අතර ඇතැම් ඒවා සමාජමය ගැටළු බවට පත්වේ. සමාජයේ ජීවත් වන පුද්ගලයන් පවතින සමාජ ධර්මතා හා අගනාකම්වලට ප්‍රතිවිරුද්ධ ව ක්‍රියා කිරීමේ ප්‍රතිඵලයක් ලෙස සමාජමය ගැටළු නිර්මාණය වේ. ඒ අනුව සමාජය තුළ පැන නගින යම් තත්ත්වයන් සඳහා සමාජමය මැදිහත්වීමක් සහිත පිළිතුරක් බලාපොරොත්තු වේද, එය සමාජ ගැටළුවක් වශයෙන් සරලව විග්‍රහ කළ හැකි ය. අප ජීවත් වන සමාජයේ මිනිසාට මුහුණ දීමට සිදුවන සමාජ ප්‍රශ්න රාශියකි. සමස්ත මානව සමාජය තුළ ම වර්තමානය වන විට වර්ධනය වෙමින් පවත්නා සමාජමය ගැටළුවක් ලෙස දරිද්‍රතාව හැඳින්විය හැකි ය. දරිද්‍රතාව වර්තමානයේ ලොව බොහෝ රටවල් මුහුණ දී ඇති බරපතල සමාජ ආර්ථික ගැටළුවක් වශයෙන් මෙහිදී හැඳින්විය හැක. දරිද්‍රතාවය යන්න විවිධ ආර්ථික විද්‍යාඥයන්, සමාජ විද්‍යාඥයන් විසින් නිර්වචනය කර ඇති අතර ඒ ආශ්‍රිත විවිධ සංකල්ප ද බිහිවී ඇත.

විසිවන සියවසේ බිහි වූ පෙරදිග ආසියාතික සිනමා අධ්‍යක්ෂකවරයෙකු ලෙස සත්‍යඡන් රායි සැලකිය හැක. එමෙන්ම විසිවන සියවසේ බිහි වූ විප්ලවීය සිනමාකරුවකු ලෙස රිත්වික් සංක ද සැලකිය හැක. සත්‍යඡන් රායි හා රිත්වික් සංක බ්‍රිතාන්‍යය යටත් විජිතවාදී පසුබිමක හැදී වැඩුණු අතර බෙංගාලි සංස්කෘතිය නිරූපණය කරමින් ඔවුන්ගේ සිනමා කෘති නිර්මාණය කරන්නට විය. මෙම පර්යේෂණය සඳහා සත්‍යඡන් රායි විසින් නිර්මාණය කරන ලද අපූරු සිනමා නිර්මාණ ත්‍රිත්වය හා රිත්වික් සංක නිර්මාණය කරන ලද නාගරික් හා මේස ධාක නාරා යන චිත්‍රපට යොදාගැනේ.

මෙම පර්යේෂණයේ ප්‍රධානම පර්යේෂණ අරමුණ වන්නේ අපූරු චිත්‍රපට ත්‍රිත්වය හා නාගරික් හා මේස ධාක නාරා යන චිත්‍රපට තුළින් නිරූපණය කරන ලද දරිද්‍රතාව විමර්ශනය කිරීමයි. මෙහි පර්යේෂණ ගැටළුව ලෙස අපූරු චිත්‍රපට ත්‍රිත්වය හා නාගරික් හා මේස ධාක නාරා යන චිත්‍රපට තුළින් දරිද්‍රතාවය යන සංකල්පය නිරූපණය කර තිබේද? යන්න සලකා බැලේ. පෙරදිග ආසියාවේ සත්‍යඡන් රායි හා රිත්වික් සංක තරම් සංවාදයට බඳුන් වූ සිනමාකරුවන් කිහිප දෙනෙක් ඇත. ජපානයේ ඕසු යසිජුරෝ, කුරසෝවා අකිරා සහ ලෙස්ටර් ජේම්ස් පීරිස් මේ අතර වෙයි. මෙම සිනමාවේදීන් අතරින් සත්‍යඡන් රායි හා රිත්වික් සංක කැපී පෙනෙන්නේ ඔවුන් විසින්

නිර්මාණය කරන ලද වික්‍රමයක් තුළ ඇති ඉන්ද්‍රියත්වයයි. එමෙන් ම ඔවුන්ට එතරම් හුරු නොවූ සමාජ සංස්කෘතික තලයක සිට පිටස්තරයකු ලෙස නිරීක්ෂණයට හසු කර ගැනීම ද මෙම සිනමා නිර්මාණ වල ඇති විශේෂත්වයකි. සත්‍යයේ රාශි හා රිත්විත් සටන් තම සිනමා නිර්මාණ තුළට එකල බෙංගාලයේ පැවති සමාජීය පසුබිම හා සංස්කෘතික පසුබිම ඉතාමත් සුක්ෂ්ම අයුරින් ඇතුළත් කර ඇති බව මෙම වික්‍රමයට විමර්ශනයේදී පෙනී යයි. මෙම පර්යේෂණයේ දී බෙංගාල සංස්කෘතිය තුළ දර්ශනවාද සමාජ ප්‍රශ්නයක් වශයෙන් එම සමාජයට කෙතරම් දුරට බලපෑම් ඇති කළ ඇත් ද යන්න මෙහිදී විමර්ශනය කෙරේ.

පර්යේෂණ ක්‍රමවේදය

මෙම පර්යේෂණය සඳහා පර්යේෂණ ක්‍රමවේදය ලෙස ගුණාත්මක පර්යේෂණ ක්‍රමවේදය භාවිතා කරන ලදී. මෙම පර්යේෂණය සඳහා සත්‍යයේ රාශියේ පාතර් පංචාලි (1955), අපරාජිතයෝ (1956), අසූර් සංසාර් (1958) හා රිත්විත් සටන්ගේ නාගරික් (1952) හා මේස ධාක කාරා (1960) යන වික්‍රමයට යොදාගැනුණි. මෙම පර්යේෂණය සඳහා දත්ත රැස් කිරීමේදී ප්‍රාථමික දත්ත, ද්විතීක දත්ත හා තෘතීක දත්ත යන කොටස් ත්‍රිත්වය යටතේ තොරතුරු එක් රැස් කර ගන්නා ලදී. ප්‍රාථමික දත්ත යටතේ එම සිනමාපට තරඹා, වික්‍රමයේ එන දර්ශනවාදය යන සංකල්පය අන්තර්ගත විශ්ලේෂණය ඔස්සේ විශ්ලේෂණය කරන ලදී. එමෙන්ම ද්විතීක දත්ත යටතේ තෝරාගන්නා ලද වික්‍රමයට අදාළ තොරතුරු සාහිත්‍ය මූලාශ්‍රයන් මගින් අධ්‍යයනය කරන ලදී. එහිදී විශේෂයෙන් ම විෂය ක්ෂේත්‍රයට අදාළ දේශීය විදේශීය ග්‍රන්ථ හා පර්යේෂණ වාර්තා පරිශීලනය කරන ලදී. තෘතීක දත්ත යටතේ අන්තර්ජාල මූලාශ්‍රයන් පරිශීලනය කරන ලදී.

සාකච්ඡාව

සමාජ රටා හා ඒවායේ සංකීර්ණ වූ සමාජ ප්‍රශ්න පිළිබඳ තේරුම් ගැනීමට හා ඒ පිළිබඳ අධ්‍යයනය කිරීමට සමාජ විද්‍යාව නම් විෂය ක්ෂේත්‍රය බිහිවිය. සමාජය තුළ විවිධ ආකාරයේ වූ සමාජ ප්‍රශ්න අතීතයේ සිටම සිදු විය. මෙම සමාජ ප්‍රශ්න හෝ සමාජ ගැටළු යනු කුමක්දැයි විමසා බැලිය යුතුය. සමාජයේ ජීවත් වන පුද්ගලයන් තුළ පවතින සමාජ ධර්මතා හා අගනාකම්වලට ප්‍රතිවිරුද්ධව ක්‍රියා කිරීමේ ප්‍රතිඵලයක් ලෙස ප්‍රශ්න ඇතිවේ. ඒ අනුව සමාජය තුළ පැන නගින යම් යම් තත්ත්වයන් සඳහා සමාජමය මැදිහත්වීමක් සහිත පිළිතුරක් බලාපොරොත්තු වේද, එය සමාජ ගැටළුවක් වශයෙන් ඉතා සරලව විග්‍රහ කළ හැක. සමාජ අගනාකම් ප්‍රතික්ෂේප කරමින් අපගමනීය වර්ගාවේහි යෙදෙන පුද්ගලයන් ඕනෑම සමාජයක සිටිය හැකි බවත්, එවැනි සැලකිය යුතු ප්‍රමාණයක් විසින් රැකගත් ධර්මතාවයන්ගෙන් අපගමනය වීම සමාජ ප්‍රශ්නයක් ලෙස හඳුන්වයි (පෙරේරා, 2006). මෙවැනි විග්‍රහයන්ගෙන් පැහැදිලි වන්නේ සමාජ ප්‍රශ්නයන් එක්තරා පිරිසකට අහිතකර බලපෑම් ඇතිවන බවත්, එය සදාචාරාත්මක අගනාකම්වලට පටහැනි වන බවත්ය. පුද්ගලයෙකුට පෞද්ගලිකව ඇතිවන තත්ත්වයක් සමාජ ප්‍රශ්නයක් නැත්නම් ගැටළුවක් ලෙස නිර්වචනය කළ නොහැකිය. එම ප්‍රශ්නය පොදුවේ සමාජයේ වැඩි පිරිසකට බලපානු ලබන්නේ නම් ඒවා සමාජ ප්‍රශ්නයක් වශයෙන් නිර්වචනය වී තිබේ. සමාජයක වැඩි පිරිසකට ඇති යම් ගැටළුවක් බලපාන්නේ නම්, වැඩි දෙනෙකුගේ කතාබහට ලක්වන්නේ නම්, විසඳුම් සෙවීමට උත්සාහ කරන්නේ නම් ඒවා සමාජ ප්‍රශ්න ලෙස සමාජ විද්‍යාඥයන් පෙන්වා දුන්නේය.

සමාජ ප්‍රශ්න ගණනාවක් සමාජ හා මානව විද්‍යාඥයන් විසින් හඳුනාගෙන ඇත. ඒ අතරින් ජනගහන වර්ධනය, දුගීභාවය, ලිංගික අපරාධ හා ජනවාර්ගික අර්බුදය ප්‍රධාන වේ. සමාජ ගැටළු බොහෝ විට පැන නගින්නේ ආර්ථික, දේශපාලනික, සංස්කෘතික සාධකවල එකතුවෙනි. එලෙස එකතු වී සෑදෙන සමාජ ගැටළුවක් ලෙස දර්ශනවාද හැඳින්විය හැක. දර්ශනවාදය ලොව පුරා මිලියන සංඛ්‍යාත මිනිසුන්ට බලපාන සැලකිය යුතු සමාජ ගැටළුවකි. එය හුදෙක් මූල්‍ය සම්පත් හිඟය පමණක් නොව අධ්‍යාපන, සෞඛ්‍ය සේවාව හා අනෙකුත් අත්‍යවශ්‍ය සාධක වලින් ද සමාජයේ ප්‍රජාව පීඩා විඳිති. දර්ශනවාදයෙන් පෙළෙන පුද්ගලයන් බොහෝවිට සෞඛ්‍ය ගැටළුවලට මුහුණ දෙන්නේ ඔවුන්ට සෞඛ්‍ය සම්පන්නව තම ජීවිතාව ගෙවා ගැනීම සඳහා ප්‍රමාණවත් තරම් අවම පහසුකම් නොමැතිවීම නිසාය. දර්ශනවාදය මූලික කර ගනිමින් හා වෙනත් සාධක එකතු වී විරැකියාව ගොඩනැගේ. මෙම ආර්ථික අසමානතාවය ඉතිහාසය පුරාවටම පැවැති මූලික සමාජ ප්‍රශ්නවලින් එකක් ලෙස සැලකේ. දර්ශනවාදය මගින් ධනවතුන් හා දුප්පතුන් අතර පරතරය පුළුල් වී සමාජ පන්ති විෂමතාවයක් ද ඇතිවේ. මෙම සමාජය තුළ ඇතිවන සමාජ ගැටළු එකිනෙක සම්බන්ධ වන අතර එක් සමාජ ගැටළුවක් නිසාම තවත් එක් සමාජ ගැටළුවක් ඇතිවීමේ හැකියාවක් ඇත.

ස්වභාවධර්මයෙන් මිනිසාට පනවා ඇති සීමාවන් ජය ගැනීම සංවර්ධනයයි (එදිරිසිංහ, 2016). මෙම සංවර්ධනය යන සංකල්පය මානව පරිණාමයේ ආරම්භක වකවානුව තෙක් ගමන් කරනු ලබයි. Todoró සහ Smith ට අනුව සංවර්ධනයේ ප්‍රධාන අගයන් තුනක් (Core Values) ඇත.

1. රටක් සංවර්ධනය වී තිබේ නම් එහි පුද්ගලයන්ට කිසිම බාධාවකින් තොරව නොමැරී ජීවත්වීමට අවශ්‍ය ඔවුන්ගේ මූලික අවශ්‍යතා වන ආහාර, ඇඳුම් පැළඳුම්, නිවාස හා ඖෂධ ලබා ගැනීමේ හැකියාව තිබිය යුතුය.
2. එම රටේ පුද්ගලයන්ට අනන්‍යතාවක්, ගෞරවයක් හා පිළිගැනීමක් හිමි විය යුතුය.
3. එමෙන්ම පුද්ගලයන්ට නිදහසේ තමන් කැමති දේශපාලන දර්ශනයක්, මතවාදයක් තෝරා ගැනීමට හැකි විය යුතු අතර නීතියේ ආධිපත්‍යය තහවුරු විය යුතුය (Todoro & Smith, 2020).

මෙම සංවර්ධනයට හිමිකම් නොකියන කොටස දුප්පතුන් ලෙස වර්ගීකරණය කරනු ලැබේ. දිළිඳු බව යනු එක් රටකට පමණක් සීමා වුවත් නොව වර්තමානයේදී ලොව බොහෝ රටවල් මුහුණ දී ඇති ගැටළුවකි.

ලෝක බැංකුව 2000 වර්ෂය සඳහා නිකුත් කරන ලද සංවර්ධන වාර්තාවෙහි දර්ශනව දක්වා ඇත්තේ සුබිහාවයේ විහිනිතභාවය ලෙසටය (අතපත්තු, 2011). Henry Hazlitt විසින් රචිත *The Conquest of Poverty* නම් කෘතියේ දිළිඳුකම අර්ථ දක්වා ඇත්තේ පුද්ගලයෙකුට අවශ්‍ය අවම අවශ්‍යතා ප්‍රමාණාත්මකව ලබාගැනීමට නොහැකි මට්ටම දුප්පත්කම ලෙසයි (Henry, 1973). එමෙන්ම වර්ෂ 1991 දී *The Council of European Communities* නිකුත් කළ වාර්තාවක දුගීභාවය පිළිබඳ ඉදිරිපත් කළ නිර්වචනය වන්නේ තමා ජීවත් වන සමාජය තුළ සමාජය පිළිගත් ආකාරයේ සමාජීය ජීවිතයක් අවම මට්ටමෙන් හෝ පවත්වාගෙන යාමට නොහැකි අය දුප්පතුන් ලෙස වර්ග කළ හැකි බවයි (අමරසේකර, 1988).

විසිවන ශතවර්ෂයේ මුල සිටම දුගීකම පිළිබඳ අවධානය යොමු කළ පර්යේෂකයන් එම සංකල්පය වටහා ගැනීමට නොයෙකුත් මිනුම් දඩු භාවිතා කරන ලදී. ගුනාර් මින්ඩල් (Gunar Mindal) විසින් රචිත *Asian Drama* නම් කෘතියෙහි දක්වා ඇති අදහසට අනුව ජනගහනය, සේවා විප්ලවය, සෞඛ්‍ය තත්ත්වය පිරිහීම, අධ්‍යාපන තත්ත්වය දුර්වල වීම යන ආදී ප්‍රධාන ජීවන දර්ශකයන් තුළින් දුගී බව අවබෝධ කරගත හැකිය (පෙරේරා, 2016). එමෙන්ම රොබට් වෙම්බර්ස් (Robert Wemblers) දර්ශනවයේ පැතිකඩවල් පහක් දක්වයි. එනම් ආදායම් දර්ශනව, කායික දුබලතාව, පීඩනයන්ට ගොදුරු වීමේ නැඹුරුතාව, බලරහිතභාවය හා හුදෙකලාවීම යනාදියයි (අතපත්තු, 2011).

එමෙන්ම දර්ශන සංකල්පය ප්‍රධාන වශයෙන් කොටස් දෙකකට බෙදා දැක්විය හැක. එනම්,

1. සාපේක්ෂ දිළිඳුකම
2. නිරපේක්ෂ දිළිඳුකම යනුවෙනි (එදිරිසිංහ, 2016).

සාපේක්ෂ දිළිඳුකම යනු සෘජුවම හඳුනාගත නොහැකි සංකල්පයක් වන අතර, ලෝක බැංකුව නිර්වචනය කරන්නේ කිසියම් රටක මධ්‍යම ආදායම් මට්ටමට සාපේක්ෂව එක් එක් පුද්ගලයන් හෝ කුටුම්භ හෝ, හිමි කර ගන්නා ආදායම් මට්ටම් තුලනාත්මකව විග්‍රහ කිරීමයි (අතපත්තු, 2011, පි. 451). ඒ අනුව යම්කිසි කාලයකදී හෝ ස්ථානයකදී දුගීකම වශයෙන් පිළිගන්නා වූ ජීවන මට්ටම් තවත් ස්ථානයකදී හෝ කාලවකවානුවක දී වෙනස් වියහැකි බව සාපේක්ෂ දුගීකම පිළිබඳ න්‍යායෙන් විග්‍රහ කරයි (පෙරේරා, 2016, පි. 6). නිරපේක්ෂ දිළිඳුකම යනු අපට සෘජුවම හඳුනාගත හැකි සංකල්පයක් වන අතර රැකියාවක් හෝ ආදායම් මගක් නොවීම, පෝෂණය ආහාර නොලැබීම, ජීවත්වීමට ස්ථිර වාසස්ථානයක් නොවීම මෙහිදී සැලකිය හැක (අමරසේකර, 1988, පි. 128). මෙය සෞඛ්‍ය හා ශාරීරික වශයෙන් කාර්යක්ෂමභාවය රඳා පැවැත්ම සඳහා අවශ්‍ය නොයෙකුත් මූලික මානව අවශ්‍යතාවන් ඇසුරින් ගොඩනඟා ඇති සංකල්පයකි.

අප්‍ර විග්‍රහය

පෙරදිග ආසියාතික සිනමා අධ්‍යක්ෂකවරයකු වන සත්‍යජීත් රායි සිනමාකරුවකු පමණක් නොව විත්‍ර ශිල්පියෙකුද වන්නේය. සත්‍යජීත් රායි බ්‍රිතාන්‍ය යටත්විජිතවාදී පසුබිමක හැදී වැඩුණු අතර බෙංගාලි සංස්කෘතිය නිරූපණය කරමින් ඔහුගේ සිනමා කෘති නිර්මාණය කරන්නට විය. උසස් අධ්‍යාපනයෙන් අනතුරුව ශාන්ති නිකේතනය වෙත ඇතුළත් වන රායි එහිදී විත්‍ර ශිල්පය ප්‍රගුණ කරන ලදී. ශාන්ති නිකේතනයේදී රායි ලැබූ අධ්‍යාපනය ඔහුට බෙංගාලි ජන දිවියේ රිද්මය විනිවිද දකින්නට අවැසි බුද්ධිය වර්ධනය කර ගැනීමට මහත්සේ මහෝපකාරී විය. රායිගේ සිනමා දිවියේ මූලික අඩිතාලම ශාන්තිනි නිකේතනයෙන් ලබා ගත් බව මෙහිදී පැහැදිලි වේ. ශාන්ති නිකේතනයෙන් ලද අධ්‍යාපනයෙන් ඉක්බිතිව 1943 දී ක්‍රේමර් නමැති ප්‍රචාරක ආයතනයට බැඳී එහි සභා සැලසුම් විත්‍ර ශිල්පියකු ලෙස සේවය කළේය (*Dawasin Dawasata: පානර් පංචාලි (Song of the Little Road)*, 2015). පසුව ඔහු එහි නිර්මාණ අංශයේ විධායක අධ්‍යක්ෂවරයා බවට පත්වීමට සමත් විය. 1950 දී ලන්ඩන් නගරයේ පිහිටි ප්‍රධාන කාර්යාලයට ඔහුට මාරුවක් ලැබුණි. ඒ මාස තුනක් වැනි කෙටි කාලයක් සඳහා ය. මෙම කෙටි කාලය තුළ ඔහු ලෝකයේ නිර්මාණය වූ ශ්‍රේෂ්ඨ සිනමා කෘති නැරඹීමටද අමතක නොකළේය. ඉතාලි ජාතික මහා සිනමාකරුවකු වූ විටෝරියෝ. ඩී. සිකා විසින් නිර්මාණය කරන ලද *බයිසිකල්*

නිවිස (Bicycle Thieves) (1948) නැමැති චිත්‍රපටය නැරඹීමෙන් ඔහු සිනමා නිර්මාණයට යොමු වූ බව පසු කලෙක ඔහු විසින් පුවත්පත් සම්මුඛ සාකච්ඡාවකදී පවසන ලදී. රායිගේ සිනමා ජීවිතයට මූලකරු කියවෙන්නේ සිනමා පාසලකින් නොවේ. සිය පියා කුඩා කලම මියයාම නිසා නිවසේ තනි වන විටක ඔහු ලෝකය හා ගනුදෙනු කරන්නේ සිය නිවසේ තිබූ කුඩා සිදුරකින් මාවතේ ගමන් කරන මිනිසුන් දෙස විදුරු කැබැල්ලක් ආධාරයෙන් බලමිනි. බිත්තියේ සිදුරකින් තමා දකින, මාවතේ ගමන් කරන මිනිසුන්ගේ රූප දෙස හා එහි වලන, ඒ මත වැටෙන විවිධ ආලෝක කදම්බයන්, පසුබිමින් ඇසෙන ස්වභාවික නාදයන් දකින්නට සහ අසන්නට තමා පැය ගණන් බිත්ති සිදුරු ළඟ සිටි බව රායි පවසන්නේ සිය බාල විශේෂ මතක අවදි කරමිනි. එම රූපයන් සත්‍යයෙන් රායිගේ ප්‍රථම චිත්‍රපටය වන පාතර් පංචාලි හිදී හමුවේ. දුර්ගා තම මලඤ්චන් වන අපූ දෙස බිත්ති සිදුරකින් බලන දර්ශනයද, වාරුලතා චිත්‍රපටයේ වාරුලතා තම තනිකම මකා ගැනීමට මහා මන්දිරයේ කුඩා කවුළුවකින් එබී බලන දර්ශනයද මෙයට උදාහරණ සේ ගත හැක.

සත්‍යයෙන් රායිගේ අපූ ත්‍රිත්වය ඉතාමත් පුළුල් ලෙසත්, සර්වචාරාමී ලෙසත්, සිනමා සංඥා රැසක් යොදා ගනිමින් බෙංගාලි සංස්කෘතියේ බහුවිධ අර්ථ කියවීමට සැලැස්වූ සිනමා කෘති ත්‍රිත්වයකි. සත්‍යයෙන් රායි විසින් ඔහුගේ සිනමා කෘති සඳහා එකල බෙංගාලයේ පැවති සමාජීය පසුබිම සුක්ෂ්ම අයුරින් ඇතුළත් කර ඇත. සත්‍යයෙන් රායි උපන් වර්ෂය වූ 1921 වන විට ඉන්දියාව බ්‍රිතාන්‍ය කිරීටයේ යටත් විජිතයක් වූ අතර, දුප්පත්කම අතින් ඉහළ ස්ථානයක සිටියේය. විශේෂයෙන්ම නාගරික ප්‍රදේශවලට වඩා ග්‍රාමීය ප්‍රදේශවල මෙම දරිද්‍රතාවය සමාජ ප්‍රශ්නයක් ලෙස වර්ධනය විය. අපූ ත්‍රිත්වය යන සිනමා කෘතීන් බිහි වන්නේ මෙම කාලයේදීය.

අපූ ත්‍රිත්වයෙහි එන පළමු සිනමා කෘතිය වන්නේ පාතර් පංචාලිය. බිහුපතිභූෂන් නම් අප්‍රකට සාහිත්‍යකරුවා විසින් රචනා කරන ලද පොලේර් පංචාලි නම් කෘතිය ආශ්‍රය කොට ගෙන පාතර් පංචාලි සිනමා කෘතිය සත්‍යයෙන් රායි විසින් නිර්මාණය කරන ලදී. පොතේර් පංචාලි යන්නෙහි ඉංග්‍රීසි තේරුම වන්නේ Song of the Little Road යන්නයි. එය චිත්තා ලක්ෂ්මී සිංහආරච්චි මහත්මිය විසින් මාවතේ ගීතය ලෙස සිංහල කෘතියකට පරිවර්තනය කර ඇත.

පාතර් පංචාලි සිනමා කෘතියෙන් බෙංගාලයේ ගම්මානයක ජීවන බරින් මිරිකී වෙසෙන අඹුසැමි යුවලකගේ කුටුම්භය පෙන්නුම් කරයි. ඔවුන් බෙංගාල දේශයේ ජීවත් වූ බ්‍රාහ්මණ පවුලකි. තම පවුල නඩත්තුවට ප්‍රමාණවත් ආදායමක් නොලබන කවියෙකු වූ දිළිඳු බ්‍රාහ්මණ පූජකයා වන හරිහර් මේ පවුලේ ප්‍රධානියා විය. මෙම චිත්‍රපටයෙන් දරිද්‍රතාව, ආදරය, ස්වභාවධර්මය, මරණය හා ජීවත්වීමේ අරගලය පෙන්නවයි. දරිද්‍රතාව හා ජීවන අරගලය හරිහර්, දුර්ගා හා අපූගෙන් පෙන්වා දෙයි. හරිහර් බුද්ධිමතෙකු හා කවියෙකු යයිද, දුර්ගා දැඩි සංවේදී බවකින් යුත් අහිංසක දැරියක කියාද, මෙහිදී හඳුනාගත හැක. එමෙන්ම ඔවුහු අපේ ම කොටසක් බවට පත්වී, අපේ අභ්‍යන්තරයේ ඇති යම් දෙයක් ද මනුෂ්‍යත්වය පිළිබඳ දෘෂ්ටියද වෙනස් කරති (Thushi, 2017).

පාතර් පංචාලි ලෝකයේ වැඩිම සම්මාන සංඛ්‍යාවක් හිමිකරගත් සිනමා කෘතියකි. බෙංගාලි භාෂාවෙන් නිර්මාණය කරන ලද මෙම චිත්‍රපටය එවකට ලෝකයේ වැඩිම පිරිසක් නැරඹූ හා වැඩිම සම්මාන ප්‍රමාණයක් හිමි කරගත් ඉන්දීය චිත්‍රපටයයි (Thushi, 2017). තම පවුලේ නඩත්තුවට ප්‍රමාණවත් තරම් ආදායමක් නොලැබෙන කවියෙකු වූ දිළිඳු බ්‍රාහ්මණ පූජකයා වන හරිහර් මෙම පවුලේ මූලිකයාය. දෛනික දුක්කන්දරාවක් උසුලාගෙන දිවි ගෙවන හරිහර්ගේ බිරිඳ සර්බෝජ්‍යා දර්ශීය ඉන්දියානු ගැහැණියකි. දියණිය දුර්ගා කෙළිලොල් දැරියකි. නිවසේ වෙසෙන මහළු මිත්තණිය ජීවිතයේ සැදෑ සමය ගෙවමින් සිටින්නීය. ඇයත් සර්බෝජ්‍යාත් අතර නිරන්තර ගැටුම් හටගනී. මෙම සිනමා කෘති ත්‍රිත්වයේම කේන්ද්‍රීය චරිතය වන්නේ අපූය. එම පවුලේ එකම පිරිමි දරුවා වන ඔහු හයවන වියට එළඹෙන විට ගමේ වෙළෙන්දෙකු පවත්වාගෙන යන අඩු ලුහුඬුකම් එමට ඇති පාසලක් නොවූ පාසලක අධ්‍යාපනය ලබයි. මෙසේ බාල විශේෂ පටන් පරිණත වැඩිහිටියෙකු දක්වා වූ අපූගේ ජීවිතයේ නොයෙකුත් භාව විද්‍යාත්මක හා කැළඹිලි තුළින් රායි ඔහුගේ ජීවිතය සිනමාරූපිකව ගෙන එන බව චිත්‍රපටය විමර්ශනයේදී පැහැදිලි වේ. කළු සුදු චිත්‍රපටයක් වන පාතර් පංචාලි මගින් එකල බෙංගාලි සමාජයේ පවත්නා වූ දරිද්‍රතාවයද පෙන්නුම් කරයි.

මෙම චිත්‍රපටයේ ආරම්භක දර්ශනය අධ්‍යයනය කිරීමේදී පෙනී යන්නේ දුර්ගා පළතුරු සොරකම් කරන දර්ශනයකි. දරිද්‍රතාවයේ එන ප්‍රධාන ලක්ෂණයක් වන ආහාර හිඟකම මෙම ආරම්භක දර්ශනයෙන් මනාව පෙන්නවයි. එමෙන්ම මෙම දර්ශනයේ ඔවුන්ගේ නිවස ගරා වැටීමට ආසන්න නිවසක් බව පෙනීයයි. එයද දරිද්‍රතාවය මෙහිදී පෙන්වා ඇති බවට නිදසුනකි.

එමෙන්ම ඔවුන්ගේ නිවස අනෙකුත් නිවාසයන්ගෙන් හුදකලාව පවතී. ඔවුන්ගේ නිවසට යාබදව මිත්තණියගේ නිවස ද පවතින අතර එම නිවාස දෙකම ගරා වැටීමට ආසන්න තත්ත්වයේ පවතී. නිවස තුළ පවතින්නේ එක් ඇඳක් වන අතර එම ඇඳ බෙදා හදා ගනිමින් පවුලේ සියල්ලන්ම නින්දට යයි. එයද දරිද්‍රතාව පෙන්නවන එක්

සාධකයක් බව මෙහිදී පෙන්වා දිය හැක. එමෙන්ම කාන්තාවන්ගේ පෞද්ගලිකත්වය අහිමිවීම මෙම දරිද්‍රතා පවුල් වල තිබෙන ලක්ෂණයක් බව මෙම විත්‍රපටය මගින් පෙන්වා දෙයි. නමුත් එක ඇදක් බෙදා හදා ගනිමින් නින්දාට යාම මගින් පවුලේ සමගිය හා එකමුතුකම මෙහිදී නිරූපණය කළ ඇති බව වැඩිදුරටත් පෙන්වාදිය හැක.

එමෙන්ම තවත් එක් දර්ශනයක සර්භෝජයාත් විසින් තමන්ගේ ස්වාමියා වන හරිහර් ගෙන් පවුලට අවශ්‍ය ආහාරපාන මිලදී ගැනීම සඳහා අඩමින් මුදල් ඉල්ලන දර්ශනයද මෙම පවුලේ දරිද්‍රතා මට්ටම විදහා දක්වන බව අධ්‍යයනයේදී පෙනී යයි. තවද දුර්ගා අසනීප වූ විට ඇයට අවශ්‍ය අවම වෛද්‍ය පහසුකම් ලබා නොදීම නිසා ඇය මිය යාමද මෙම විත්‍රපටයේ එන බෙදෙනීය දසුනකි. මිනිසෙකු ජීවත් වීමට අවශ්‍ය මූලික අවශ්‍යතා ලෙස ආහාරපාන, ඇඳුම් පැළඳුම් හා බෙහෙත් අවශ්‍ය වුවත්, මෙම විත්‍රපටය මගින් පෙනී යන්නේ අධික දරිද්‍රතාවයෙන් පෙළෙන පවුල් වලට මෙම අවම මූලික අවශ්‍යතාවන් සපුරා ගැනීමට නොහැකි බවයි. එමෙන්ම මෙම විත්‍රපටය මගින් රොබට් වෙම්බස් විසින් දක්වන ලද දරිද්‍රතාවයේ පැතිකඩවල් පහම නිරූපණය කරයි. එනම් හරිහර් පමණක් පවුලේ එකම ආදායම් උපයන්නා වීම මගින් ආදායම් තත්ත්වය පහළ යාමත්, පවුලේ සියල්ලන්ටම හරිහර් ආහාරයක් නොමැතිව කායිකව දුබල වීමත්, එමගින් පීඩනයන්ට ගොදුරු වීමේ නැඹුරුතාවයක් දැක්වීමත්, සියල්ලන්ගෙන්ම හුදෙකලාව වාසය කිරීමත් මෙම විත්‍රපටය මගින් නිරූපණය කර ඇත. එමෙන්ම අධ්‍යාපන තත්ත්වය දුර්වල වීම ද, සෞඛ්‍ය තත්ත්වය පිරිහීම ද, ආදී ප්‍රධාන ජීවන දර්ශකයන් තුළින් මෙම විත්‍රපටයෙහි පෙන්වා දෙන දුගීකම අවබෝධ කරගත හැකිය.

සත්‍යජීන් රායිගේ අති සාර්ථක පාතර් පංචාලි විත්‍රපටයෙන් පසුව එම විත්‍රපට මාලාවේ දෙවන කොටස ලෙස අපරාජිතයෝ 1956 දී නිර්ගත විය. අපූගේ සොහොයුරිය වන දුර්ගාගේ මරණයෙන් පසු ගම හැරදා යන තැනින් අවසන් වූ කතාව අපරාජිතයෝ විත්‍රපටය ලෙසින් එතැන් සිට ඉදිරිපත් කරයි. අපරාජිතයෝ විත්‍රපටය මගින් පෙනී යන්නේ ඔවුන් තවදුරටත් දරිද්‍රතාවයෙන් පෙළෙන බවයි. අපූගේ පියා මියගිය පසු ඔහු තම මව සමග ආපසු බෙංගාලයේ ගමක පදිංචියට පැමිණෙයි. දරිද්‍රතාවයෙන් පෙළුනත් විධිමත් අධ්‍යාපනයක් ලබා අපූ දක්ෂ සිසුවෙකු බවට පත්වෙයි. අධ්‍යාපනය ලැබීමත් සමගම වයසින් හා අදහස් වලින් මුහුකුරා ගිය අපූ වරින් වර ඔහුගේ මව සමග ගැටුම් ඇති කරගනියි. අවසානයේ මවගේ මරණයත් සමග ඔහු තනියම ජීවත් වීමට ඉගෙන ගැනීමට සූදානම් විය යුතුය. මෙම විත්‍රපටය මගින් මව සෙනෙහසක ඇති අසීමිත බව හා බෙංගාලි සමාජයේ එවකට පවතින දරිද්‍රතාව ඉතාමත් සියුම්ව ආකාරයෙන් නිරූපණය කරයි. එමෙන්ම ගැහැණියක් ලෙස විවිධ දරාගන්නා දුක්කම්කටොළු හා ඇගේ සිතුවිලි රවිෂන්කර්ගේ අපූර්ව සංගීතයෙන් ඉදිරිපත් කර ඇත.

ග්‍රාමීය සමාජයේ ඇති වර්ච්චි බිත්ති සහිත ගෙවල්ද, පොල් අතු සෙවිලි කළ වහලවල්ද මගින් පෙනී යන්නේ එවකට පැවැති බෙංගාලි සමාජයේ ඇති දරිද්‍රතාවයයි. එමගින් දරිද්‍රතාවයේ එක් අත්තර්ගත ලක්ෂණයක් වන අයහපත් නිවාස පෙන්වුම් කරයි. එමෙන්ම එක් දර්ශනයක වහලය හරහා වැසි වතුර අපූගේ පොත් වලට වැටේ. මෙමගින් සිනමාකරුවා අදහස් කරන්නේ අධ්‍යාපනය තුළින් ඔවුන්ගේ ජීවිත වැඩිදියුණු කිරීමට දරන උත්සාහයට දරිද්‍රතාවය තර්ජනයක් වන බවයි.

අපූ ත්‍රිත්වයේ අවසාන විත්‍රපටය ලෙසින් නිමවූ අපූර් සංසාර් විත්‍රපටය සත්‍යජීන් රායිගේ සිනමා ජීවිතයේ තවත් කඩ ඉමක් සටහන් කරන්නකි. සිය මවගේ මරණයෙන් පසුව කල්කටාවේ තනිවන අපූ රැකියාවක් නොමැතිකම නිසා දුක් විඳින්නට පටන් ගනී. ඒ අනුව මෙම විරැකියාව දරිද්‍රතාවයේ එක් ලක්ෂණයක් ලෙස ද සැලකිය හැක. රැකියාවක් නොමැතිවීමෙන් සිදුවන්නේ ආදායම අහිමිවීමයි. එවිට දිනක ආහාර වේලක අඩංගු අවම කැලරි ප්‍රමාණය ලබා ගැනීමට එම දරිද්‍රතාවයෙන් පෙළෙන අයවලුන්ට නොහැකි වෙයි. එවිට එම පිරිස් කායිකව දුබල වෙයි.

අපූට තවදුරටත් ඉගෙනීමට අවශ්‍ය වුවත්, ඔහුට මිල මුදල් නොමැතිකම නිසා කල්කටාවේ විවිධ රැකියා සොයන්නට වෙයි. කල්කටාවේ තනිවන අපූ දිනක් තම මිතුරෙකුගේ ඇරයුමෙන් ඇත ගමක තරුණියකගේ විවාහ මංගල උත්සවයකට යයි. අනපේක්ෂිත ලෙස විවාහයේදී අතහැර දැමූ මනාලිය වූ අපර්ණාව ඔහු තම කුටියට කැඳවාගෙන එයි. එය පෙන්වන දර්ශනයේදී අපූගේ කුටිය අවම පහසුකම් වලින් යුක්ත විය. මෙය ද දරිද්‍රතාවයේ එක් ප්‍රධාන ලක්ෂණයක් ලෙස සැලකිය හැක. එමෙන්ම දරු ප්‍රසූතියේදී අපර්ණා මිය යන අතර ඉන් මානසික කම්පාවට පත්වන අපූ සිය බිළිදු පුතු අතහැර ඉන්දියාව පුරා ඇවිදීමින් ගමනාන්තයක් සොයයි. දරු ප්‍රසූතියකදී මව මිය යන්නේ අවම සෞඛ්‍ය පහසුකම් තත්ත්වයක් නිසාය. අවම සෞඛ්‍ය පහසුකම් තත්ත්වයක් සහිත විමද දරිද්‍රතාවයේ එක් ප්‍රධාන ලක්ෂණයක් ලෙස සැලකිය හැක.

ඉහත විත්‍රපට කිහිපයේ දර්ශන කිහිපයක් මගින් දරිද්‍රතා ලක්ෂණ පෙන්වා දෙන බව පහත පරිදි පෙන්වා දිය හැක.

චිත්‍රපටයේ නම	දර්ශනය	දර්ශකාවය විග්‍රහ කරන ලක්ෂණය
පාතර් පංචාලි	දුර්ගා පළතුරු සොරකම් කිරීම	පෝෂ්‍යදායක ආහාර නොලැබීම
පාතර් පංචාලි	නිවාස දෙකම ගරා වැටීමට ආසන්න තත්ත්වයේ පැවතීම	ජීවත්වීමට ස්ථිර වාසස්ථානයක් නොවීම
පාතර් පංචාලි	නිවස තුළ පවතින්නේ එක් ඇඳක් පැවතීම	පෞද්ගලිකත්වයක් නොමැති වීම
පාතර් පංචාලි	සර්භෝජියා විසින් හරිහර ගෙන් පවුලට අවශ්‍ය ආහාරපාන මිලදී ගැනීම සඳහා අඩමින් මුදල් ඉල්ලන දර්ශනය	ආහාර නොලැබීම / ජීවත්වීමට ස්ථිර ආදායම් මගක් නොවීම
පාතර් පංචාලි	දුර්ගා අසනීප වීම	අවම වෛද්‍ය පහසුකම් නොලැබීම
අපරාජිතයෝ	වරිච්චි බිත්ති සහිත නිවාස	ජීවත්වීමට ස්ථිර වාසස්ථානයක් නොවීම
අපරාජිතයෝ	වහලය හරහා වැසි වතුර වැටීම	අයහපත් නිවාස
අපරාජිතයෝ	විශාල පිරිසක් කුඩා කාමරයක ඉගනුම ලැබීම	අවම අධ්‍යාපනය පහසුකම් නොලැබීම
අපූර් සංසාර	රැකියාවක් නොමැතිකම නිසා දුක් විඳීම	විරැකියාව
අපූර් සංසාර	අපූර් කුටිය	අවම පහසුකම් නොමැති වීම
අපූර් සංසාර	දරු ප්‍රසූතියේදී අපරණා මිය යාම	අවම සෞඛ්‍ය පහසුකම් නොමැති වීම

වගුව 1- කර්තෘ විසින් සම්පාදිතය

නාගරික් (1952) හා මේස ධාක කාරා (1960)

රිත්වික් කුමාර් සටක් යනු තමාට ආවේණික වූ ප්‍රකාශන රීතියකින් සිනමාකරණයේ යෙදුණු ප්‍රකට බෙංගාලි සිනමා අධ්‍යක්ෂවරයෙකි. විශේෂයෙන්ම ඔහුගේ සිනමා කෘතිවලට පාදක වූයේ එකල බෙංගාලයේ පැවති සමාජ දේශපාලනික වාතාවරණයයි. ඔහු නිරන්තරයෙන්ම සාමාජික, ආර්ථික සහ දේශපාලනික හේතු නිසා පීඩනයට පත්වූවන්ගේ අත්දැකීම් කෙරෙහි විශේෂ අවධානයක් යොමු කරමින් චිත්‍රපටකරණයේ නියැලුණු අතර ඔහුගේ සිනමාපට සඳහා බොහෝ සෙයින් ප්‍රස්තුත වූයේ සමාජ පරිපීඩනයයි (සෝමසිරි, 2009). සටක්ගේ මුල් කාලීන චිත්‍රපට වල නාට්‍යමය හා සාහිත්‍යමය ලක්ෂණ ඇතුළත් විණි. එසේ සාහිත්‍යමය ලක්ෂණ ඇතුළත් වූයේ ඔහු පාරම්පරික භාරතීය කලා මාධ්‍යයන්ගෙන් සහ සංස්කෘතියෙන් ආභාසය ලැබූ නිසාවෙනි. එමෙන්ම ඔහු වේද ග්‍රන්ථ හා වෛදික සාහිත්‍යය මැනවින් ප්‍රගුණ කළ අතර ඔහුගේ සිනමාපටවල දෘශ්‍ය කලාව ප්‍රගුණ කිරීමෙහිලා චිත්‍ර කලාව පිළිබඳව ඔහු තුළ පැවැති දැනුමද උපයෝගී විය (සෝමසිරි, 2009).

බෙංගාලය, යටත්විජිත යුගයේ පටන් ම නොයෙක් දේශපාලන පෙරළි වලට මුහුණ දුන් සහ ආර්ථිකමය වශයෙන් පීඩාවිඳි කලාපයකි. බ්‍රිතාන්‍යයන් විසින් 1905 දී බෙංගාලය බටහිර සහ නැගෙනහිර ලෙස වෙන් කරන ලද අතර 1947 දී ඉන්දියානු නිදහසින් පසු භූමි වෙන්කිරීමේදී එය රටවල් දෙකක් බවට පත්වුණි (සෝමසිරි, 2009). එනම් බටහිර බෙංගාලය ඉන්දියාවටත්, නැගෙනහිර බෙංගාලය පකිස්ථානයට අයත් භූමියක් බවට පත්වේ. 1971 දී නැගෙනහිර පකිස්ථානය බංග්ලාදේශ විමුක්ති සටනෙන් පසු බංග්ලාදේශය බවට පත්විය. 1925 දී ඩකා නගරයේ ඉපදුනු රිත්වික් සටක් තරුණවියේදී කල්කටාවට පැමිණෙන අතර ඉන්පසු ඔහු සිනමාවට යොමු විය (සෝමසිරි, 2009).

නාගරික් (1952) (The Citizen) සටක්ගේ මුල් ම සිනමාපටය වන අතර, එය ඉහත දැක්වූ බෙංගාලයේ බෙදීම පිළිබඳව සාකච්ඡා කර ඇත. ඔහු මෙම චිත්‍රපටය මගින් "පීඩාකාරී සමාජ බලවේගවලට එරෙහිව ජීවත්වීම සඳහා දරුණු අරගලයක යෙදී සිටින කල්කටාවේ මධ්‍යම පාන්තික පවුලක චිත්තවේග හා චිත්ත පීඩාවන් විශ්ලේෂණය කිරීමට උත්සාහ කරන ලදී" (විද්‍යාපති, 2008, පි. 42).

විශාල නගරයක වීථි දිගේ ඒ මේ අත යමින් සිටින දහස් ගණනක මිනිසුන්ගේ රූප රාමුවකින් චිත්‍රපටය ආරම්භ වන අතර, එහි තවත් එක් රූපයක පැහැදිලිව සනිටුහන් වන්නේ රැකියාවක් සොයමින් යන රාමු නම් වර්තය එම දහස් ගණනක් මිනිසුන් අතර එක් අයෙකු වන බවයි. දර්ශකාවයෙන් පෙළෙන රාමුගේ පවුලේ සියලුම දෙනා ජීවත් වන්නේ පියාගේ විශ්‍රාම වැටුපෙනි. මෙම චිත්‍රපටයේ රූපරාමු මගින් පැහැදිලි වන්නේ රාමු සහ පවුල ජීවත්වන නිවසට හිරු එළිය මඳක් හෝ නොවැටෙන, ඉතා අඳුරු බවකින් යුක්ත කුඩා අපිරිසිදු නිවසක් වන බවයි. මෙම කුඩා අපිරිසිදු නිවසේ රාමු සහ ඔහුගේ පවුලේ අය ජීවත් වේ. මෙම කුඩා නිවස පිහිටා තිබෙන්නේ එම ප්‍රදේශයේ ධනවතුන් පදිංචි වී සිටින ප්‍රදේශයක පටු මාවතක කෙළවරකය. ඔහු තම කාමරයේ දින දර්ශනයක් එල්ලා තිබෙන අතර, එම දින දර්ශනයේ මුද්‍රණය කර ඇති අන්දමේ නිවසක් සකස් කර ගැනීම ඔහුගේ සිහිනයයි.

මෙම රූපරාමු කිහිපය මගින්ම පෙනී යන්නේ රාමුගේ පවුලට ජීවත්වීමට අවශ්‍ය අවම පහසුකම්වත් නොලැබෙන දරිද්‍රතාවයෙන් යුතු පවුලක් බවයි. ඒ අනුව බෙංගාලයේ පැවති දරිද්‍රතාවය මෙම රූපරාමු කිහිපය මගින්ම පෙන්වා දෙනු ලබයි.

“සටක් කල්කටාව නිරූපණය කරන්නේ එහි සිටින ජනතාව දරිද්‍රතාවයෙන් ගොදුරු කර ගන්නා දඩයක්කරුවකු ලෙසය. ඒ සමගම ඔහු, නගරයට දහස් ගණනින් ගලා එන සරණාගතයන්ගේද, බෙංගාලයේ වේගයෙන් ඉදිරියට ගලා එන දරිද්‍රතාවයේද, මිනිස් ලේ, නාස්තිය හා බලාපොරොත්තු සුන් වීම සමග දැවැන්ත ගලායාමකට නගරය පත් කරන අසරණභාවයේද ගොදුරක් ලෙස දක්වයි”(විද්‍යාපති, 2008, පි. 43).

චිත්‍රපටයේදී රාමුගේ මව නිරන්තරයෙන්ම පශ්චාත්තාප වනුයේ ඔවුන් දරිද්‍රතාවයට ඇද වැටෙන්නට පෙර ඔවුන් ගත කළ ජීවිතය පිළිබඳව සිතමිනි. එය රාමුගේ මවගේ බලාපොරොත්තුවක් වන අතර රාමුගේ පියාගේ දර්ශනය වනුයේ “බලාපොරොත්තුව යනු මායාවක් බවද එහි අවසානය බලාපොරොත්තු සුන් වීම බවද වෙයි” (දිසානායක, 1993). නමුත් මෙහිදී රාමු තම පියාගේ මතයට විරෝධය පළ කරන අතර ඔහු අනාගතය පිළිබඳව සුබවාදී බලාපොරොත්තු දල්වාගෙන සිටින බව චිත්‍රපටයේ රූපරාමු මගින් පැහැදිලි වේ.

එසේ බලාපොරොත්තු දල්වාගෙන සිටියත්, රැකියාවක් සොයමින් වෙහෙසුන ද රාමුට තම අපේක්ෂාවන් ඉටු කර ගැනීමට නොහැකි වේ. අවුරුදු තිස්පහක් දුක් මහන්සි වී සේවයේ යෙදුනද ජීවිතයේ අවසාන කාල පරිච්ඡේදය ආර්ථික අස්ථාවරත්වයට පත්වීම නිසා රාමුගේ පියා දැඩි කලකිරීමෙන් පසුවෙයි. නිසි පරිදි ආහාර, බෙහෙත් නොලැබීම නිසා ඔහු අසනීප තත්ත්වයකට ගොදුරු වෙයි. එම රූපරාමු මගින්ද පැහැදිලි වන්නේ එවකට බෙංගාලයේ මධ්‍යම පාන්තිකයන් මුහුණ දුන් දරිද්‍රතාවය පිළිබඳවයි. මෙම චිත්‍රපටයේ එක් දර්ශනයක රාමුව අමතන ඔහුගේ පියා පවසන්නේ “තමා අවුරුදු ගණනක් දුක් මහන්සි වුවද ගුලක සිටින මියෙකුට මෙන් තමාට මිය යාමට සිදුව ඇති බවය”

ඒ අනුව වෙනත් ආදායම් මාර්ගයක් නොවූ කල, රාමුගේ පවුලේ උදවිය තීරණය කරනු ලබන්නේ නිවසේ ඇති කුඩා කාමරය කුලියට දීමටය. රැකියාවක් සොයා කල්කටාවට පැමිණි සගා නම් වර්තය ඔවුන්ගේ කුලී නිවැසියා වෙයි. දරිද්‍රතාවය නිසා විවාහය ප්‍රමාද වී සිටින රාමුගේ සහෝදරය වන සිතා වෙත සගාගේ සිත ඇදී යයි. එමඟින් ද පැහැදිලි වනුයේ බෙංගාලයේ පැවති දරිද්‍රතාවය නිසා ජීවිතයේ අත්‍යවශ්‍ය කටයුතු පවා කල් දැමීමට සිදුවන බවයි. කල හැකි කිසිවක් නොවීමෙන් රාමු ඇතුළු ඔහුගේ දෙමව්පියෝ ද තීරණය කරනු ලබන්නේ සිතා, සගා වෙත සරණ පාවා දීමටය. එම සරණ පාවාදීමෙන් ඔවුන් බලාපොරොත්තු වන්නේ තම පවුලේ තඩත්තු කටයුතු ද සගා වෙත පැවරීමටය.

මෙම චිත්‍රපටයේ රාමුගේ පෙම්වතිය ලෙස සිටින්නේ උමා නම් වර්තයයි. උමාගේ පවුලද දරිද්‍රතාවයෙන් යුතු පවුලක් වන අතර, එම ආර්ථික අස්ථාවරභාවය නිසාම උමාගේ නැගණිය අනාවාරයේ හැසිරෙන්නියක බවට පත්වෙයි. එමගින් ද පැහැදිලි වන්නේ සමාජයේ පවතින දරිද්‍රතාවය නිසා සමාජයේ මිනිසුන් අනාවාරයට යොමුවන බවයි. නාගරික් චිත්‍රපටය කල්කටාවේ මැදපාන්තික පවුලක දරිද්‍රතාවය නිසා පීඩා විඳින අයුරු විශ්ලේෂණය කිරීමට සමත් චිත්‍රපටයක් වන බව මෙහිදී පැහැදිලි වේ. එය මධ්‍යම පාන්තික පවුල, පහල මධ්‍යම පන්තිය දක්වා සෙමෙන් විචලනය වන ආකාරය පෙන්වා දෙයි. එම රූප රාමු මගින්, අතීතයේ ඔවුන් ගත කළ සුබෝපහෝගී ජීවිතයත්, ඉන්පසු ධනවතුන් පදිංචි ප්‍රදේශයක පටු මාවතක කුඩා නිවසක ගත කළ දුක්ඛිත ජීවිතයත් පෙන්වා දෙයි. “සටක් තමාගේ රූප, වාචික සියුම් බවින් හා අගමුලට පෙරලීමෙන් දරිද්‍රතාවය නිරූපණය කිරීමට උත්සාහ කරන ලද අතර එහිදී ජනයාගේ සිතූම් පැතුම් මෙන් ම චිත්‍රපටයේ කාලය හා අවකාශය ද මෙයට උපයෝගී කරගෙන ඇත” (විද්‍යාපති, 2008, පි. 58).

බෙංගාලයේ දරිද්‍රතාවය පිළිබඳව සටක්ගේ පුද්ගලික සිත් වේදනාව සිතමා තිරයට මෙසේ නාගරික් චිත්‍රපටය ඔස්සේ ගලා එයි. දරිද්‍රතාවය නිසා මිනිසුන් සමාජ ඉතිමගේ පහළට තල්ලු වී යාමේ වේදනාව මෙම චිත්‍රපටය මගින් නිරූපණය කර ඇත. ගුරුවරයෙකුගේ පුතෙකු වන රාමු දරිද්‍රතාවයෙන් තම පවුල බේරා ගැනීම සඳහා කුලී කම්කරුවකු බවට මෙහිදී පත්වෙයි. එසේ කුලී කම්කරුවෙකු බවට පත්වන රාමුගේ වේදනාව මෙන්ම තම වැන්දඹු මව සමග මුඩුක්කුවට වී බලා සිටීමේ වේදනාවද මෙම චිත්‍රපටය මගින් නිරූපිතය” (විද්‍යාපති, 2008, පි. 43).

රිත්වික් සටක්ගේ තවත් එක් විශිෂ්ට සිනමාපටයක් ලෙස මේස ධාක තාරා (1960) (The Cloud Capped Star) හැඳින්විය හැක. මෙම චිත්‍රපටය මගින් ද නිරූපණය කරනුයේ විසිවන සියවස මැදභාගයේ දී කල්කටාවේ පැවති සමාජ තත්ත්වයයි. අතීතය දරිද්‍රතාවයෙන් පෙළෙන සරණාගත පවුලක් කේන්ද්‍ර කොට ගනිමින් මෙම චිත්‍රපටය

නිර්මාණය වී තිබේ (සෝමසිරි, 2009). දිළිඳු සරණාගත පවුලක දියණිය වන නිතා සේවයට යන දර්ශනයකින් මෙම චිත්‍රපටය ආරම්භ වේ. එම පවුලේ වැඩිමහල් දියණිය වන නිතා පවුලේ සියලුම බර ඇය වෙත පවරා ගනී. නිතාගේ පියා ගුරුවරයකු වුවත් ඔහුගේ වැටුප පවුලේ වියදම සඳහා ප්‍රමාණවත් නොවීය. එම නිසා දරිද්‍රතාවයට මුහුණ දීම සඳහා නිතා තම පාසල් ගමන ද අතහැර කාර්යාලයක රැකියාවක් සොයා ගනී. එමගින් ද පැහැදිලි වනුයේ දරිද්‍රතාවය නිසා සමාජයේ පවතින අධ්‍යාපන අවශ්‍යතාවය ද පසෙකලා රැකියාවක් සොයා ගැනීමට සිදුවන බවය. නිතාගේ බාල සොයුරු වන මොන්තු එම දරිද්‍රතාවය නිසාම කර්මාන්තශාලාවක රැකියාවට යයි. පවුලේ සියලු බර කරට ගත් නිතා ක්ෂය රෝගය වැළඳීමෙන් පසුව වුව ද ප්‍රතිකාර ගනිමින් පවා රැකියාවට ද යයි. නිතාගේ වැඩිමල් සොයුරු වන ශංකර් පමණක් පවුලේ අසරණත්වය හා දිළිඳු බව අබියස වුව ද තම ගායකයකු වන සිහිනය අත් නොහරී. පසුව ඔහු සාර්ථක ගායකයෙකු වී නැවත පැමිණෙන අතර, ඔහු තම සොහොයුරිය වන නිතා පිළිබඳව සොයා බලයි. සංකර් නිතාව කඳුකර පෙදෙසක සුවපහසු ස්ථානයකට තමන්ගේ අවසාන කාලය ගත කිරීම සඳහා ගෙන යයි.

මෙම චිත්‍රපටයේ මියැදීමට ආසන්නව සිටින නිතා නගන විලාපය කඳු හෙල් සිසාරා පැතිරී යයි (සෝමසිරි, 2009). දරිද්‍රතාවය නිසා පවුලේ බර සියල්ලම කරට ගත් නිතා, තම පවුල වෙනුවෙන් යුතුකම් ඉටු කළ ද ඇයට මෙවන් ඉරණමකට මුහුණදීමට සිදුවීම ප්‍රේක්ෂකයා කම්පාවට පත් කරන්නකි. නිතා ක්ෂය රෝගයට ගොදුරු වන්නේ දරිද්‍රතාවය නිසාය. විශාල කාලයක් කුසගින්නෙන් සිටීමේ අතුරු ප්‍රතිඵලයක් ලෙස ක්ෂය රෝගයට ගොදුරු වන බව චිත්‍රපටය මගින් පෙන්වා දී ඇත. අවසාන මොහොතේදී පවා ඇය හඬන්නේ ඇයට ජීවත්වීමට අවශ්‍ය බව කියාය. චිත්‍රපටය නිමවන්නේ නිතා වැනිම තවත් තරුණියක් දෛනික වැඩ අවසන් වී නිවස බලා එන දර්ශනයකිනි. එම දර්ශනය දෙස බලා සිටින සංකර් වෙත පැමිණි වෙළෙන්දෙකු ඔහුගේ පිටට තට්ටුවක් දමා මෙසේ පවසයි. "දුප්පත් කෙල්ල. ඇ ජීවිතයේ බර කොන්ද කැඩෙන තුරු රැගෙන ගියා". මෙම චිත්‍රපටයේ අවසාන දර්ශනය එම ජීවිතවල වක්‍රය සම්පූර්ණ කරයි (සෝමසිරි, 2009). නමුත් එය මෙවර නිතා නොවන අතර තමාගේ සරණාගත පවුල ආරක්ෂා කරගැනීම සඳහා නිතාගේ කාර්යයටම ඇයගේ තැන ගන්නා ලද වෙනත් නාදුනන තරුණියකි. එමෙන්ම එම රූපරාමුව වලින් එම තරුණියගේ ඉරි ගිය සෙරප්පුවද දර්ශනය වේ. එයද ඇයගේ පවතින දරිද්‍රතාවය පෙන්වා දෙයි. "නිතා මෙන්ම පෙනුමත්, ශරීර ඉරියව් භාෂාවත්, නිතාගේම පිටපතක් වැනිය. ඒ අය නිතා අතහැර ගිය මඟ ඉදිරියට ගෙනයන්නට බල කරන ලද තරුණියක නිසාය" (විද්‍යාපති, 2008, පි. 45).

ඉරුණු සෙරප්පුව පිළිබඳ වූ මෙම රූපරාමුව කල්කටාවේ පැවති දරිද්‍රතාවය පිළිබඳව සටක්ගේ තියුණු චෝදනාව මෙහිදී ප්‍රේක්ෂකයා වෙත ඔහු සියුම් ආකාරයෙන් නිරූපණය කිරීමට සමත් වී තිබේ. එමෙන්ම සමාජයේ පවතින දුගීභාවය හා සමාජ අසාධාරණය පිළිබඳව ද ඔහු මෙම චිත්‍රපටය මගින් සාකච්ඡා කිරීමට සමත් වී තිබේ. සටක්ගේ සිනමා නිර්මාණ අතිශය විවාදාත්මක ඒවා විය (සෝමසිරි, 2009). එසේම ඉන්දියානු ජන ජීවිතයට අදාල දරිද්‍රතාවය, සමාජ හා දේශපාලන කලබලකාරී වාතාවරණය ඔහුගේ චිත්‍රපට මගින් නිරූපිතය. ඉහත චිත්‍රපට ද්විත්වයේ දර්ශන කිහිපයක් මගින් දරිද්‍රතා ලක්ෂණ පෙන්වා දෙන බව පහත පරිදි පෙන්වා දිය හැක.

චිත්‍රපටයේ නම	දර්ශනය	දරිද්‍රතාවය විග්‍රහ කරන ලක්ෂණය
නාගරික්	රාමු රැකියාවක් සොයමින් යාම	විරැකියාව
නාගරික්	නිවසට හිරු එළිය මදක් හෝ නොවැටෙන, ඉතා අඳුරු බවකින් යුක්ත කුඩා අපිරිසිදු නිවස	අයහපත් නිවස
නාගරික්	රාමුගේ පියා අසනීප තත්ත්වයකට ගොදුරු වීම	අවම සෞඛ්‍ය පහසුකම් නොමැති වීම
නාගරික්	විවාහය ප්‍රමාද වී සිටින රාමුගේ සහෝදරිය	ජීවිතයේ අත්‍යවශ්‍ය කටයුතු පවා කල් දැමීමට සිදුවීම
නාගරික්	උමාගේ නැගණිය අනාවාරයේ හැසිරෙන්නියක බවට පත් වීම	විරැකියාව
මේස ධාක තාරා	නිතා තම පාසල් ගමන ද අතහැර කාර්යාලයක රැකියාවක් සොයා ගනී.	අවම අධ්‍යාපනය පහසුකම් නොලැබීම
මේස ධාක තාරා	මොන්තු කර්මාන්තශාලාවක රැකියාවට යයි.	විරැකියාව / අවම අධ්‍යාපනය පහසුකම් නොලැබීම
මේස ධාක තාරා	නිතා ක්ෂය රෝගයට ගොදුරු වීම	අවම සෞඛ්‍ය පහසුකම් නොමැති වීම

මේස ධාක තාරා	ඉටි ගිය සෙරප්පුව	ජීවත්වීමට අවම පහසුකම් නොමැති වීම
--------------	------------------	----------------------------------

වගුව 2- කර්තෘ විසින් සම්පාදිතය

සමාලෝචනය

සමාජය සහ සිනමාව අතර පවතින සහජීවන සම්බන්ධය තුළ සමාජ ගැටලු සිනමාකරුවන්ට අමුද්‍රව්‍ය බවට පත්වනවා පමණක් නොව සිනමාවේ ස්වභාවයට හා හැසිරීමටද සංකීර්ණ ලෙස බලපාන බව මෙහිදී පැහැදිලි වේ. අනෙක් අතට සමාජ ප්‍රශ්න වල ස්වභාවය හා හැසිරීම සිනමා නිර්මාණයක් මත දිගහැරෙන ආබාහනය කෙරෙහි ප්‍රබල බලපෑමක් ඇති කරයි. සමාජය සහ සිනමාව අතර ඇත්තේ සංකීර්ණ ගතික අන්තර් සබඳතාවක් වන අතර එහිදී සමාජ ගැටලු වික්‍රමයට නිර්මාණය සඳහා මූලික කොට ගැනීම මගින් ප්‍රේක්ෂකයාට කලා පඬිතයක සැබෑ අරමුණු සඵල කර ගැනීමේ අවස්ථාවක් හිමිකර දේ. වික්‍රමයට නිර්මාණකරුවන් සමාජයේ විවිධ පැතිකඩයන් හා වෙනස් විය යුතු තැන් තම දෘෂ්ටිවාදයට අනුව තීරය මතට ගෙන එන්නේ සමාජය නව මගකට යොමු කිරීමේ අරමුණ ඇතිවය. සමාජ ගැටලුවල ස්වභාවය සහ හැසිරීම සිනමා නිර්මාණ කෙරෙහිද සෘජුව බලපාන බව මෙම පර්යේෂණය මගින් පැහැදිලි විය. වික්‍රමයට නිර්මාණකරුවන් සමාජ ගැටලු වෙත වගකීමෙන් හා සදාචාරාත්මකව ප්‍රවේශ වීම වැදගත්ය. විනෝදාත්මක වටිනාකම් උදෙසා හෝ වාණිජමය අරමුණු උදෙසා පමණක් සමාජ ගැටලු සංවේදී කිරීම විපතට පත් වූවන්ගේ සැබෑ ජීවිත අත්දැකීම් අවමානයකට ලක් කර හැකි බැවින් අර්ථවත් බලපෑමක් ඇති කිරීම සඳහා වික්‍රමයට නිර්මාණකරුවන් එවැනි ගැටලු නිරූපණය කිරීමේදී අවශ්‍ය භාවය හා නිරවද්‍යතාව සඳහා උත්සාහ කළ යුතුය.

සමස්ත මානව සමාජය තුළම වර්ධනය වෙමින් පවත්නා සමාජ ප්‍රශ්නයක් ලෙස දරිද්‍රතාවය හැඳින්විය හැක. විවිධ වික්‍රමයට මගින් සමාජයේ මිනිසුන් මුහුණ මුහුණපාන ලබන දරිද්‍රතාවය පෙන්වා දී ඇත. ඒ අනුව මෙම පර්යේෂණයේදී සත්‍යජීන් රායි හා රිත්වික් සටක්ගේ විසින් නිර්මාණය කරන ලද අසු ත්‍රිත්වය හා නාගරික් හා මේස ධාක තාරා යන වික්‍රමයට විමර්ශනය කරන ලදී. වික්‍රමයට කිහිපයම අන්තර්ගතය විශ්ලේෂණය කිරීමේදී පෙනී යන්නේ සත්‍යජීන් රායි හා රිත්වික් සටක් විසින් බෙංගාලි සමාජයේ ඇති දරිද්‍රතාවය නැමැති සංකල්පය තම සිනමා නිර්මාණ තුළින් සියුම්ව පෙන්වා දී ඇති බවයි. ඒ අනුව මෙම පර්යේෂණය මගින් පර්යේෂණ ප්‍රශ්නයට විසඳුම් ලබාදීම සිදුකර ඇත.

ආශ්‍රිත ග්‍රන්ථාමාවලිය

Dawasin Dawasata: *පානර් පංචාලි (Song of the Little Road)*. (2015, March 14). Dawasin Dawasata.

<http://dawasindawasata.blogspot.com/2015/03/song-of-little-road.html>

Dewapriya, S. (n.d.). *Sathyajith Rai*.

George, H. (1879). *PROGRESS AND POVERTY: an inquiry into the cause of industrial depressions and of increase of want... with increase of wealth . . . the remedy*. Dover Pubns.

Ghatak, R. (Director). (1952). *Nagarik* [Bengali].

Ghatak, R. (Director). (1960). *Meghe Dhaka Tara* [Bengali].

Hazlitt, H. (2007). *The conquest of poverty*. The Ludwig Von Mises Institute. (Original work published 1973)

Ray, S. (Director). (1955). *Pather Panchali* [Bengali]. Aurora Film Corporation.

Ray, S. (Director). (1956). *Aparajito* [Bengali]. Merchant Ivory Productions.

Ray, S. (Director). (1959). *Apur Sansar* [Bengali]. Satyajit Ray Productions.

Thushi. (2017, December 31). *සිනමා නිරය මත මිනිස් ජීවිතය සිතුවම් කළ සත්‍යජීන් රායි*. Mirrorarts.lk.

<https://mirrorarts.lk/featured/2465-satyajit-ray>

Todaro, M. P., & Smith, S. C. (2020). *Economic development*. Harlow, United Kingdom Pearson Hallbergmoos Pearson Deutschland GmbH.

අතපත්තු, ඩැනී. (2011). ආර්ථික විද්‍යා ප්‍රවේශය. කතෘ ප්‍රකාශන

අමරසේකර, දයා. (1988). ශ්‍රී ලංකා සමාජය. ආර්ය ප්‍රකාශකයෝ. වරකාපොල

පෙරේරා, ස්වර්ණලතා. (2006). සමාජ ගැටලු. වින්දන ප්‍රකාශකයෝ. නුගේගොඩ.

එදිරිසිංහ, එස්. (2016). දරිද්‍රතා සංකල්පය ආශ්‍රිත න්‍යායාත්මක විග්‍රහයක්. ආර්ථික විද්‍යා පර්යේෂණ ග්‍රන්ථය

සෝමසිරි, සුජානි. (2009). බෙංගාලි සිනමාවේ විප්ලවීය සිනමාකරු රිත්වික් සටක්. මානව ශාස්ත්‍ර පීඨ ශාස්ත්‍රීය සංග්‍රහය, 11, 287-315.

විද්‍යාපති, මනුබන්දු. (2008). රිත්වික් සටක් රිදී තිරයේ කැරලිකරුවා. විදර්ශන ප්‍රකාශන.

දිසානායක, විමල්. (1993). රිත්වික් සටක් සිනමාව. *සිනෙසින්*, 26, 13.

A STUDY OF THE DEVELOPMENT OF BHARATANATYAM DURING THE CHOLA PALLAVA PERIOD

IMPSA Manawasinghe¹

Abstract

Bharatanatyam is the most celebrated art form in the southern Indian state of Tamil Nadu. Bharatanatyam is renowned for its ability to express ideas and stories from Hindu myths, making it a profound cultural and artistic tradition. This art form has been in existence for more than two thousand years. Bharatanatyam has certainly been an important part of ceremony, rituals, celebrations, and entertainment. In the past India, Bharatanatyam was called as Dasi Attam, Sadeer Attam, Koothu, Sinnamolam and Devadiyar. This dance tradition flourished under the patronage of the Chola and Pallava Kings, making their contributions essential to its development. Cholas and Pallavas were great patrons of art and dance. The kings supported Buddhism, Jain, and Hindu institutions, and many of the temples and shrines they built were among the finest examples of Indian architecture. During the period when the 3rd Nandivarman king was ruling, devadasis were made to conduct musical and dance performances during the poojas and other religious festivals in the temples, constructed as prescribed in the sacred books. 1st Rajarajan, the king of Chola, was very much interested in music and dance. The main aim of this research is to find out whether Bharatanatyam developed as a dance during the Chola Pallava period. The objective of this research paper is to conduct a comprehensive investigation into the historical development of Bharatanatyam during the Chola Pallava Period. For this study, I conducted a thorough review of existing secondary data sources. These sources encompassed a variety of materials, including library books, magazines, research papers and research articles. The importance of this research is that scholars, university students and who are interested in the history of Bharatanatyam. Finally, this study gives guidelines to understand the development of Bharatanatyam dance through Devadasis during Chola Pallava Period. As the final result of this research, it can be concluded that during the Chola Pallava period there was a development of Bharatanatyam dance with the contribution of the kings.

Keywords: Bharatanatyam, Chola Pallava Period, Devadasi, Development

¹ Postgraduate Institute of Humanities and Social Sciences, University of Peradeniya, Sri Lanka

Email: impsa.manawasinghe@gmail.com



<https://orcid.org/0009-0006-2712-3555>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

වෝල පල්ලව අවදියේ හරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තනයේ සිදු වූ සංවර්ධනය පිළිබඳව අධ්‍යයනයක්

අයි.එම්.පී.එස්.ඒ. මානවසිංහ

සාරාංශය

හරතනාට්‍යය යනු දක්ෂිණ භාරතයේ තමිල්නාඩුව ප්‍රාන්තයේ වඩාත්ම කීර්තිමත් නර්තන කලාවයි. හින්දු මිථ්‍යාවන් මූලික කර ගත් කතා ප්‍රවාහනීන් ඉදිරිපත් කිරීමට හරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තන සම්ප්‍රදායට පවතින ශක්‍යතාවය මඟින් එය ගැඹුරු සංස්කෘතික හා කලාත්මක සම්ප්‍රදායක් බවට පත් කර ඇත. දෙදහස් වසරකට වඩා පැරණි හරතනාට්‍යයම් නර්තන සම්ප්‍රදාය උත්සව, වාරිත්‍ර, සැමරුම් සහ විනෝදාස්වාදයේ වැදගත් අංගයක් බවට පත් වී ඇත. අතීතයේදී භාරතනාට්‍යයම් දාසි අට්ටම්, සදීර් ආට්ටම්, කුත්තු, සින්තම්මලම් සහ දේවදියර් ආදී ලෙස හැඳින්වීය. මෙම නර්තන සම්ප්‍රදාය වෝල සහ පල්ලව රජුන්ගේ අනුග්‍රහය යටතේ සමෘද්ධිමත් වූ අතර, එහි වර්ධනයට ඔවුන්ගේ දායකත්වය අත්‍යවශ්‍ය විය. වෝලයන් සහ පල්ලවයන් කලාවට සහ නර්තනයට විශිෂ්ට ලෙස අනුග්‍රහය දැක්වීය. රජවරු බුදු දහම, ජෛන සහ හින්දු ආගම් සඳහා අනුබල දුන් අතර, ඔවුන් ගොඩනගන ලද බොහෝ පන්සල් සහ සිද්ධස්ථාන අති විශිෂ්ට ඉන්දියානු ගෘහ නිර්මාණ ශිල්ප අතර විය. පූජනීය ග්‍රන්ථවල සඳහන් පරිදි 3 වැනි නන්දිවර්මන් රජු, රාජ්‍ය පාලනය කරන සමයේ ඉදිකරන ලද විහාරස්ථානවල පූජා සහ වෙනත් ආගමික උත්සව අවස්ථාවන් වලදී සංගීත හා නැටුම් ප්‍රසංග පැවැත්වීමට සඳහා දේවදාසීන් යොදවන ලදී. 1 වන රාජ රාජන් නම් වෝල රජු සංගීතයට හා නැටුම්වලට බෙහෙවින් ඇලුම් කළේය. මෙම පර්යේෂණයේ ප්‍රධාන අරමුණ වන්නේ වෝල පල්ලව යුගයේදී හරතනාට්‍යම් සම්ප්‍රදාය නර්තනයක් ලෙස වර්ධනය වූවාද යන්න සොයා බැලීමයි. මෙම පර්යේෂණ පත්‍රිකාවේ පරමාර්ථය වන්නේ වෝල පල්ලව යුගයේ හරතනාට්‍යම් හි ඓතිහාසික වර්ධනය පිළිබඳ පුළුල් විමර්ශනයක් සිදු කිරීමයි. මෙය විස්තරාත්මක අධ්‍යයනයක් ලෙස සිදු කර ඇති අතර ගුණාත්මක පර්යේෂණ ක්‍රමය අනුගමනය කෙරේ. දත්ත රැස් කිරීම සඳහා ලිඛිත මූලාශ්‍ර අධ්‍යයනය කෙරෙන අතර පවතින ද්විතීයික දත්ත මූලාශ්‍ර පිළිබඳ සම්පූර්ණ සමාලෝචනයක් සිදු කරන ලදී. එහිදී පුස්තකාල පොත්, සඟරා, පර්යේෂණ පත්‍රිකා සහ පර්යේෂණ ලිපි ඇතුළු විවිධ ද්‍රව්‍ය ඇතුළත් ආදී ලිපි රැසක් අධ්‍යයනය කරන ලදී. මෙම පර්යේෂණයේ වැදගත්කම වන්නේ විද්වතුන්, විශ්ව විද්‍යාල සිසුන් සහ හරතනාට්‍යම් ඉතිහාසය පිළිබඳව උනන්දුවක් දක්වන අය සඳහා වේ. අවසාන වශයෙන්, මෙම අධ්‍යයනයෙන් වෝල පල්ලව යුගයේ දේවදාසීන් හරහා හරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තනයේ වර්ධනය අවබෝධ කර ගැනීමට මාර්ගෝපදේශ සපයයි. මෙම පර්යේෂණයේ අවසාන ප්‍රතිඵලය ලෙස වෝල පල්ලව යුගයේ රජවරුන්ගේ දායකත්වයෙන් හරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තන සම්ප්‍රදායේ දියුණුවක් ඇති වූ බව නිගමනය කළ හැකිය.

ප්‍රමුඛ පද : හරතනාට්‍යයම්, වෝල පල්ලව යුගය, දේවදාසි, සංවර්ධනය

හැඳින්වීම

දක්ෂිණ භාරතයේ තමිල්නාඩුව කේන්ද්‍ර කර ගනිමින් සම්භාව්‍ය හරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තන සම්ප්‍රදාය ප්‍රභවය ලැබීම, අතිශයින්ම පුරාණ මිත්‍යා කතා, සහ ආගම සමඟ අතිශය බද්ධ වී පවතී. ඇත අතීතයේ සිටම භාරතීය සංස්කෘතියේ නර්තන කලාවට අති විශේෂ වූ ස්ථානයක් හිමි වූ අතර, විවිධ යුග පසු කරමින් නිදහස් භාරතය ඇතිවන තෙක්ම, භාරතීය නර්තන කලාව ඊටම ආවේණික ඉතිහාසයකට ද හිමිකම් කියනු ඇත. ආර්යයන් මධ්‍යයම ආසියාවේ සිට ඉන්දියාවට පැමිණ එහි වාසස්ථාන ඉදි කොට ගෙන, සිය සහ්‍යත්වය හා සංස්කෘතිය ගොඩනගා ගැනීමට උත්සුක වූ කාල පරිච්ඡේදය වන වෛදික යුගයේ සිටම, එරට පැවැති නර්තන කලාව පිළිබඳව ඓතිහාසික පුරාවිද්‍යාත්මක සහ සාහිත්‍යමය මූලාශ්‍ර වලින් තොරතුරු බොහොමයක් ද අනාවරණය වී ඇත. (M, 2012) අධිරාජ්‍ය පාලනය හා යටත්විජිත පාලන ක්‍රමයන් සමගම දියුණු වෙමින් පසුවන, තුන්වන ලෝකයේ රටවල් එදිනෙදා ජීවිතයේදී පීඩාවට පත් වූ අවදියක් වුවද, හරත නාට්‍යය යනු සංගීතය, කලාව එකට එකතු කරන ඉන්දියානු සම්භාව්‍ය නර්තනයේ උච්චතම අවස්ථාවක් ලෙස පෙන්වා දිය හැක. (Juhi, 2021) මුල් කාලීනව කෝවිල් ආශ්‍රිතව ගොඩ නැගුණු හරතනාට්‍යම් හි මුල් අවදිය වන සදීර් ආට්ටම් රඟ දක්වන ලද්දේ, දේවාල වල එදිනෙදා කෝවිලේ ආවතේව කටයුතු සිදු කරමින්, දෙවියන්ට පේ වෙමින්, තම ආත්මයම දෙවියන්ට කැප කලා වූ දේවදාසීන් නමින් හැඳින්වූ කාන්තාවන් විශේෂයක් විසිනි. හරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තන සම්ප්‍රදාය බොහෝ රජවරුන් හා පාලකයන් විසින් මූර්තිමත් කර ඇති අතර, වෝල රාජවංශය තුළ හරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තන ශෛලිය සමෘද්ධිමත් වූ බව මූලාශ්‍ර අධ්‍යයනයෙන් පැහැදිලි වේ. හරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තන ශෛලියහි උන්නතිය උදෙසා වෝල පල්ලව අවදියේදී ලද දායකත්වය කෙතරම් දුරට ඉහළ වී තිබේ ද යන්න අධ්‍යයනය කිරීම මෙම පර්යේෂණයෙන් සිදු කෙරේ.

පර්යේෂණ ගැටලුව

භරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තන ශෛලියෙහි උත්තරීය උදෙසා වෝල පල්ලව අවදියේදී ලද දායකත්වය කෙතරම් දුරට ඉවහල් වී තිබේ ද?

පර්යේෂණයේ අරමුණ

මෙම පර්යේෂණ පත්‍රිකාවේ පරමාර්ථය වන්නේ වෝල පල්ලව යුගයේ දී භරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තනයේ ඓතිහාසික වර්ධනය පිළිබඳ පුළුල් විමර්ශනයක් සිදු කිරීම හා වෝල පල්ලව යුගයේ දේවදාසීන් හරහා භරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තනයේ වර්ධනය අවබෝධ කර ගැනීමට මාර්ගෝපදේශ සැපයීමයි.

පර්යේෂණ ක්‍රමවේදය

ද්විතීක සාහිත්‍ය මූලාශ්‍රය, පුස්තකාල අද්‍යයනය මගින්, ශාස්ත්‍රීය ග්‍රන්ථ, පර්යේෂණ වාර්තා, පොත් පත්, සගරා, ලිපි ලේඛන, හා අන්තර්ජාලය ඇසුරින් දත්ත එක් රැස් කිරීම ආදී ක්‍රමවේද අනුගමනය කරමින් මෙම පර්යේෂණ සිදු කෙරුණි.

ප්‍රතිඵලය සහ සාකච්ඡාව

වෝල පල්ලව අවදිය හා කලාව

තාත්පර්යය අවට ප්‍රදේශය වෝලයන්ගේ ප්‍රධාන මධ්‍යස්ථානය වූ අතර වෝලයන්ගේ පාලනය විජයාලය රජුගෙන් ආරම්භ විය. වෝල රාජ්‍ය පාලන සමය දැඩි ශිව භක්තිය ප්‍රවලිතව තිබූ අධියක් වූ අතර, කෝවිලට ප්‍රමුඛ ස්ථානයක් හිමි විය. වෝල යුගයේ විසූ සියළුම පාලකයන් ශිව භක්තිකයන් වූ බැවින් වෝල යුගයේ මුළු කෝවිල් සංඛ්‍යාව ක්‍රම ක්‍රමයෙන් වර්ධනය වන්නට විය.

වෝල පල්ලව පාලන සමයේ පැවතියේ රාජාණ්ඩු පාලන ක්‍රමයක් වූ අතර වෝල පල්ලව රාජ්‍ය භාරතයේ නැගෙනහිරින් හා බටහිරින් මුහුද දක්වා ද, උතුරින් කුංගබදු නදිය දක්වා ද පැතිරී තිබුණි. තාත්පාවුර් මෙහි අගනුවර විය. වෝල යුගයේ හින්දු ආගමට ප්‍රධාන වශයෙන් ලබා දුන් දායාද අතර කෝවිල සහ මථ යන සංස්ථා දෙක ප්‍රමුඛ වේ. ක්‍රි. ව. 9 වන සියවසේ පල්ලව රාජ්‍යය ට පසු වෝල ගෘහ නිර්මාණ බිහිවිය. වෝල දේවස්ථාන ගෘහ නිර්මාණ ශ්‍රී ලංකාවේද ප්‍රවලිත කළ බවට නිදසුන් ඇත. ඉන්පසු රාජරාජදේව රජ විජයග්‍රහණය කළෙන් ඒ සැමරීම වස්, තාත්පාවුර් හි ශිව දෙවොලක් ගොඩ නගන ලදී. ශත වර්ෂ දෙකකට ආසන්න කාලයක්, පාණ්ඩ්‍යයන් විසින් රජකම් කළ අතරතුර ගෘහ නිර්මාණකරණයේ සුළු සුළු වෙනස්කම් කරන ලද වුව ද, ක්‍රිස්තු වර්ෂ 1565 සිට 1950 අතර වූ කාලය රජකම් කළ විජේනගර් රජ විසින් නැවත ඉතා විශිෂ්ට අන්දමින් එහි තේජස් මහිමය නගා සිටුවන ලදී. එලෙස වෝල යුගයේදී කෝවිල් බොහෝ ඉදිවිය. ක්‍රි. ව. 7 වන සියවසේ දී ඓතිහාසික කෝවිල් වාස්තු විද්‍යා ශිල්පයෙහි ආරම්භය පිළිබඳව සනිටුහන් වේ. (fyar & huqkd, 2004)

කවියෙකු, සංගීත ශිල්පියෙකු, හා නාට්‍යකරුවෙකු ලෙස එවකට පැවති කලාවන්ට රාජ්‍ය අනුග්‍රහය ලබා දුන් ඉතා කීර්තිමත් පල්ලව රාජ්‍ය නායකයෙකු ලෙස මහේන්ද්‍රවර්මන් (ක්‍රි. ව. 600 - 630) රජු පෙන්වා දිය හැක. ජෛව භක්තිකයෙකුට සිටි ඔහු පසු කාලීනව තිරුනාවුකර්ෂු නායනර් (අජපර්) නැමැති දමිළ සෘෂිගේ බලපෑමෙන් ශෛව භක්තිකයෙකු බවට පත් විය. එමෙන්ම මහේන්ද්‍රවර්මන් ගේ පුත්‍ර නරසිංහ වර්මන් හා ඔහුගේ පුත්‍ර රාජසම්භ (ක්‍රි. ව. 685 - 705) ඔවුනටම ආවේණික වූ ගෘහ නිර්මාණ ශෛලියක නියලුණේය. (mS', 2004)

සෑම ඉන්දීය දෙවොලකම මුඛ්‍ය පරමාර්ථය වූයේ දෙවියා හා මිනිසා අතර සම්බන්ධතා ගොඩ නැගීමයි. එකී හේතුව කරණ කොට ගෙන, කෝවිල් ආශ්‍රිතව පුරාණ හින්දු දේව කතා හා හින්දු දේවිවරුන්ගේ රූකම් හා කැටයම් බහුලවශයෙන් විද්‍යාමාන වේ. දේවස්ථානයන්හි නෙලන ලද නර්තන මූර්තීන් හා කැටයම් සලකා බලන කල තත්පවුර් "කුම්භකෝතම්", "විදම්බරම්," "තිරුවානමලෙයි" සහ "වුඳවලම්" යන දේවස්ථාන පසෙහි ආරූඪය ආශ්වර්යය අනභිභවනීය ය. තාත්පාවුර් වෝල පෙළපතේ ආරම්භකයා පල්ලවයින්ගේ සාමන්ත පාලකයෙකු වූ, විජයාලයයි. (Salimani, 2016)

වෝල පල්ලව අවදියේ පැවති නර්තන කලාව

රාජ්‍ය පරිපාලනය සඳහා විජයාලය රජුට සහය වීමට පත් වීම් ලද උසස් නිලධාරී මන්ත්‍රී මණ්ඩලයේ නිලධාරීන් අධියරන්, ජේරායියන් ලෙස හැඳින්වූ අතර, නැටුම පිළිබඳ නිලධාරියා නින්ත ජේරායියන් ලෙස හැඳින්විණි. :පි.ල 2004* මෙලෙස නර්තන කලාව පිළිබඳව සුවිශේෂී අවදානයක් යොමු කරමින් නර්තන කලාව නගා සිටුවීමට වොල පල්ලව අවදියේ රජවරු මහත් උත්සුක වී ඇත.

දේවර්ණායකම් යනුවෙන් රාජරාජ රජුගේ කාලයේ දී තේරුම් - ස්ත්‍රෝත්‍ර, ගීතිකා පිළිබඳව අධීක්ෂකවරයෙකුට සිටි බවට සාධක තිබේ. විජයාලය රජුගෙන් අනතුරුව, 1 වන පරන්තක රජුගේ කාලයේ පටන් වෝල රජු නිතිපතා වාද්‍ය භාණ්ඩ සමඟ ගීතිකා ගායනා කිරීමට ඉඩ සලසා තිබූ වෝල ලේඛන වලින් පෙනේ. මෙයින් පැහැදිලි වන්නේ ගීතිකා ගැයීම සහ නර්තනය සඳහා රාජ්‍ය දෙපාර්තමේන්තුවක් පිහිටුවා තිබූ බවයි. වෝල සහ පල්ලව පාලන සමයේ දී හරන ඇතුළු සංගීත, නාට්‍ය, අත්කම් ආදී කලාවන්ට විශිෂ්ට අනුග්‍රහයක් ලැබුණි. වෝල සහ පල්ලවයන් කෝවිල් ඉදි කිරීම සහ ඒවා තුළ නැටුම් හා සංගීත ප්‍රවර්ධනය කිරීමට සහය විය.

වෝල පල්ලව අවදියේ හරනනාට්‍යම් නර්තන කලාවට ලද දායකත්වය

දක්ෂිණ භාරතයේ තම්ලනාඩු ප්‍රාන්තයේ කේන්ද්‍ර කරගනිමින්, වර්ෂ 2000කට වඩා පැරණි ශාස්ත්‍රීය නර්තන ශෛලියක් ලෙස හඳුන්වා දිය හැකි හරනනාට්‍යම් භාව, රාග සහ තාල මූල බීජ කරගෙන බිහිවී ඇත.

හින්දු ආගම හා බැඳි හරනනාට්‍යම් නර්තනය, වෝල රාජ්‍ය පාලන යුගයේ ඓතිහාසිකව සංවර්ධනය වූ ආකාරයත්, දේවදාසීන්ගේ උන්නතිය උදෙසා රාජ්‍ය අනුග්‍රහය ලද ආකාරයත්, එනම් ආගම, දේවදාසී සංකල්පය, රාජ්‍ය අනුග්‍රහය, හා සංවර්ධනය ආදී ලෙස ප්‍රධාන පැතිකඩ කිහිපයක්, වෝල පල්ලව සමයේ හරනනාට්‍යම් කලාවේ ඇති වූ උන්නතිය පිරික්සීමේ දී විමර්ෂණය කළ හැක.

වෝල සහ පල්ලව රාජ්‍ය පාලන සමයේ දී, කෝවිල් වල වාරිත්‍ර වාරිත්‍ර සමඟ සම්බන්ධ වූ අනිවාර්ය අංගයක් ලෙස හරන නාට්‍යයම් සම්ප්‍රදාය නම් කළ හැක. කෝවිල් තුළ දෙවියන්ට පූජා පැවැත්වීම, සුවඳ දුම් ඇල්ලීම, මල් පහන් පූජා කිරීම, හා දෙවියන් වෙනුවෙන් නර්තනයේ යෙදීම ආදී කටයුතු දේවදාසීන් ට භාරව තිබූ අතර, කෝවිල සහ දෙවියන් සඳහා කැප වූ එම දේවදාසීන්ව සහ දේවදාසී නර්තන දේවත්වයෙන් සලකනු ලැබීය. හරන නාට්‍යයම් නර්තන අංගයත්, ආගමික තේමා මත කේන්ද්‍රගත වූ අතර, හින්දු මිත්‍යා කතා වලින් නිරූපණය කරන ලදී.

තිරුප්පඩ්‍ර ගී වලට, අභිනය සමග නර්තනයන් යෙදෙන තරුණියන් සිටි අතර “ශිව ඥාන සම්බන්ධා තලෙයිකෝලි” නමින් නර්තනයේ යෙදෙන තරුණියන් සැරසී ඇත. තිරුවෝතියූර්ති කෝවිලේ නැටුම් හා ගායනයන් ඉදිරිපත් කිරීමට නර්තන ගුරුවරයෙකු සමග නර්තන ශිල්පීන් විසි දෙකක් සේවය කර ඇති බවට මූර්ති වල සටහන් වී ඇත. තිරුවෝතියූර්ති රජු වූ තුන් වන රාජ රාජන් රජු “උරවක්කිත තලෙයිකෝලි” නමින් හැඳින්වූ එක්තරා දේවදාසියකගේ නර්තන ප්‍රසංගයක් දුටුවේය. එම රංගනය ගැන ඔහු පැහැදී, ඔහු ඇයට භූමි ප්‍රදේශයක් පරිත්‍යාග කළ අතර, මෙම ප්‍රදේශය “උරවක්කිත තල්ලූර්” යන නම දරණ නව ගම්මානයක් ලෙස පිළිගැනීමට ලක්විය. තිරුවරුර් කෝවිලට අයත් “පරවයි නන්ගය” යන පදවි නාමය දරණ දේවදාසියන්ව, පළවන රාජරාජන් රජු විසින් ගෞරවය පිණිස, ඔහුගේම රාජකාරී රථවලින් රැගෙන ගිය බවට සටහන් වී ඇත. ඇය තිරුවරුර් කෝවිලේ අලුත්වැඩියා කටයුතු කරගෙන යාමට ඇගේ ඉඩම් ද පරිත්‍යාග කර ඇත. (Antony, History of Bharatanatyam, 2019)

ශිව භක්තිකයන් වූ සියලු වෝල රජවරු, දෙවියන් කැමති නර්තනයට අනුග්‍රහය දැක්වූහ. ෆීස්බන්රල 2021* ඉන්දියානු සමාජයේ පිළිගැනීමට අනුව ශිව යනු දෙවියන් අතර අග්‍රගණ්‍ය නර්තකයාය. අද්‍යත්‍යනයේ පවා ඉන්දිය නර්තන ශිල්පීන් තම රැගුම් තුළ ශිව දෙවියන් නිරූපණය කිරීම බහුල වශයෙන් සිදුවනු ඇත. උත්තර ප්‍රදේශයේ හි යෝගියෙකු හා දාර්ශනිකයෙකු යනුවෙන් ද, දකුණු ඉන්දියාවෙහි හදුන්වනු ලබන ශිව දෙවිදුන් විශ්වයෙහි මැවීම, පැවැත්ම, හා විනාශයෙහි සංකේතය යි. :පී.ල 2004*

හින්දු ආගමික මූලයන්ගෙන් ආරම්භ වී, ආගමික දේවාල වල ඉතා පවිත්‍ර ව ආරම්භ වූණු හරන නර්තනය, පසු කලෙක දේශපාලනික බලපෑම් මත විවිධ හැලහැප්වීම් වලට ලක්ව සාමාන්‍ය ජනතාවගේ මෙන්ම, රාජ මාලිගාවේ ද හුදු විනෝදාස්වාදයට පත් වූ රංග ශෛලියක් විය. බ්‍රාහ්මණ නොවන ඉන්දියාවේ කුල හීනයන් අතරින්, වඩාත්ම පහත්ම කුල යැයි සැලකෙන දාලින්, මාදීනා හා වාල්මිකී ආදී කුලයන්හි රුමක් ගැහැණු දරුවන්, දේවදාසීන්ගේ භූමිකාව ඉදිරිපත් කර ඇති අතර, රජවරුන්ගේ අනුග්‍රහය යටතේ රජවරුන් පිනවීම සඳහා ඉදිරිපත් වීම ද කාලයාගේ ඇවැමෙන් දේවදාසීන් හරහා සිදුවිය. සමස්තයක් ලෙස කෝවිල්වල නටන දේවදාසීන් ලෙස හරනනාට්‍යම් නටන කාන්තාවන් හැඳින්විය. වෝල සහ පල්ලව යුගයන්හි දී හරනනාට්‍යම් සැලකිය යුතු වර්ධනයකට ලක් වූ අතර තම්ලනාඩුවේ හා දකුණු ඉන්දියාවේ සංස්කෘතික භූ දර්ශනයන් වන තම්ලනාඩුව, ආන්ද්‍ර ප්‍රදේශ්, කේරල, කර්ණාටක, හා ශ්‍රී ලංකාව භූමිකාවන් ලෙස ඉටු කළේය. (Srinivasan, 28th January, 2007)

“හින්දු ධර්මය සාමාන්‍ය ජන ජීවිතයට අවශ්‍ය පරිදි පවත්වාගෙන යාමේ අරමුණු ඇතිව, බ්‍රාහ්මණයන්ගේ තත්ත්වයන් ගොඩනගා ගෙන ඇති බව මෙම රංග ශෛලියේ අතීත සම්භාව්‍ය සොයා බැලීමේදී හෙළි වන කරුණකි. දෙවියන් පිළිම, සංගීතය හා නර්තනය ඇසුරු ව පවත්වාගෙන යෑමට හුරු පුරුදු වූ බ්‍රාහ්මණ පූජකයෝ දේවාල කාර්යයෙහි ඇතැම් පැතිකඩ පූර්ණය කර ගැනීම සඳහා කාන්තාවන් යෙදවූහ. මොවුන් සඳහා වෙන්වූ කාර්යභාරයන් පැවති අතර, ඇතැම්කුගේ කාර්යය වූයේ දෙවියන් උදෙසා නර්තනයේ යෙදීමය. මෙම කාන්තාවන් දේවදාසීන් ලෙස හඳුන්වනු ලැබූ අතර, ඔවුන්ගේ නැටුම් දාසී නැටුම්, හෙවත් සඳීර් ආට්ටම් යන නමින් හඳුන්වනු ලැබීය. තාන්ජාවුර් දිස්ත්‍රික්කය දාසී ආට්ටම් පිළිබඳව විශේෂ ප්‍රසිද්ධියක් ඉසිලීය. ඉතා සුවිශේෂ පූජනීය දේවස්ථානයන් පිළිබඳව ද ප්‍රසිද්ධියක් ඇති තාන්ජාවුර් දිස්ත්‍රික්කය මුළුමනින්ම පාහේ නර්තනය සඳහා ක්ෂේම භූමියක් වූයේය. මෙහි දේවාල වල ඇතැම් අවස්ථාවන් හි දේවදාසීන් 500ක් පමණ එකවර නාත්‍ය දැක්වූ අතර වෝල පාණ්ඩ්‍ය ආදී රජවරු මොවුන්ගේ නඩත්තු කටයුතු භාරව කටයුතු කළ බවට ද සාධක ලැබේ.” (fE', 2001)

පළමුවන රාජේන්ද්‍ර රජ කළ නර්තනයට සහ සංගීතයට ඉතාමත් සෞභාග්‍යමත් අවදියක් විය. එවකට කෝවිලට අනුබද්ධිතව නර්තනයේ යෙදෙන කාන්තාවන් 400ක් දෙනා සිටියහ. කෝවිල හෝ රජුගේ රාජ්‍ය අනුග්‍රහය සහිතව මුත්තුකාරන් නමින් හඳුන්වන ලද නට්ටුවනාර්වරු, සංගීතඥවරු සහ මාදංග වාදකයන් බොහොමයක් දෙනා වාසය කළහ. (Sarabhai, 2000)

“දේවදාසීන් සඳහා රංගනය සඳහා දේවස්ථානයන් හි ඉදිකොට තිබූ මණ්ඩප නාභ මණ්ඩප, නාට්‍යය මණ්ඩප, මහා මණ්ඩප සහ අර්ධ මණ්ඩප යනාදී නම් වලින් හැඳින්විය. සන්තානාර් ගේ කුතනුල්, ඉලංගෝ ආඩිගල් ගේ සීලප්පදිකාරම් සහ පෙරියපුරම් (දෙවන ශතවර්ෂය) දේවදාසීන් සම්ප්‍රදාය පිළිබඳ තොරතුරු සඳහන් ග්‍රන්ථ වේ.” (mS', 2004)

නර්තන කලාව භාවිතයට ගනිමින්, දෙවියන්ට සේවය සැපයූ කාන්තාවන් “දේවරාදියර්” යන නමින් ද, “ කුතියර් ” යන නමින් කුතු කලාව තම රැකියාව බවට පත් කරගත් කාන්තාවන් ද, “ පතිලර් ” ලෙස අවිවාහකව සිටිමින් දෙවියන්ට තම ආත්මයම කැප කළ කාන්තාවන් ද, “ විරලියර් ” ලෙස දෙවොලේ නර්තන කලාවට ගෞරව කරන කාන්තාවන් ද හැඳින්විය. (Antony, History of Bharatanatyam, 2019)

දෙමළ භාෂාවෙන් “දේවරාදියර් ” හා සංස්කෘත භාෂාවෙන් දේවදාසී යන නමින් හැඳින්වූ, දෙවියන්ගේ අඩවියේ සිටි යුවතියන්, දේවදාසී සංකල්පය ලෙස තමිල්නාඩුවේ ප්‍රසිද්ධියට පත් වන්නේ 600-1800 කාලපරිච්ඡේදයේ දී ය. විජයනගර් රාජ්‍ය සමයේ ඔවුන්ගේ දේවදාසී නාමය ව්‍යාප්ත විය. ඉන් අනතුරුව දෙවියන්ට ඇප කැප වූ කාන්තාවන් තමිල්නාඩුවේ පමණක් නොව මුළු ලෝකය පුරාම ව්‍යාප්ත විය. පන්නර්, කුතාර්, අගවුතාර්, පොරුනර් ලෙස හැඳින්වූ කාන්තාවන්, තම රජුගේ කීර්තිය වෙනුවෙන් කටයුතු කළ අතර ඔවුන්, “පුරවැසියන් රජුට පමණයි ” වැනි සටන් පාඨ යොදා ගත්හ. රජවරුන්ගේ තේජස්භාවය, විරත්වය ඔවුන්ගේ ගීත හා නර්තන කුළ දක්නට ලැබුණි. පාණ්ඩ්‍යන් හා පල්ලවයන් අතර ඇති වූ තිරුපුරාමිඛියර් යුද්ධයේ ආරම්භයේ කුනංගෙයි හා කුරවයි නර්තනයන් ඉදිරිපත් කළහ. (Antony, History of Bharatanatyam, 2019)

තුන්වන නන්දිවර්මන් රාජ්‍ය සමයේ, පූජනීය ග්‍රන්ථවල දක්වා ඇති පරිදි, ඉදි කරන ලද කෝවිල්වල පූජා සහ අනිකුත් ආගමික උත්සවවලදී සංගීත හා නැටුම් ප්‍රසංග පැවැත්වීම සඳහා දේවදාසීන් යොදා ගන්නා ලදී. පලවන රාජරාජන් වෝල රජු සංගීතයට සහ නර්තනයට ඉතාමත් ඇදුම් කළේය. ඔහු තම රාජධානියේ විවිධ ස්ථාන වල විසූ දක්ෂ දේවදාසීන් භාරසියයක් දෙනා එක් කොට, ඔහු විසින් ඉදිකළ තන්ජායි ප්‍රගතිස්වර දේවාලයේ දිව්‍යමය සේවාවන් සඳහා යොදා ගන්නා ලදී. මෙම කාන්තාවන් “තල්ලිවේරි පෙන්ඩුගල් ” ලෙස හැඳින් වූ අතර ඔවුන්ට කෝවිල අවට විදි වල, වාසස්ථාන පවරා දී ඇත. අනතුරුව වියැකි ගිය නර්තන කලාව නගා සිටුවීම උදෙසා භරතනාට්‍යම් ඉගැන්වීමට ගුරුවරු දොළොස් දෙනෙක් පත්කර ගන්නා ලදී. වාර්ෂිකව ඔවුන්ට වන්දි සහ දීමනා නිසි පරිදි ගෙවීම් කළ අතර, නර්තනයේදී දස්කම් දැක්වූ කාන්තාවන්ට “තලෙයිකොලි” උපහාරය ද, නර්තන ගුරුවරයන්ට කුත පයිරාරියන්, නිරුනා පයිරාරියන් , මාරයාන් යන උපහාර පිරිනමන ලදී. (Antony, History of Bharatanatyam, 2019)

නැටුම් ප්‍රසංගවලදී ගායනා කිරීමට සහ පරිවාර වාද්‍ය භාණ්ඩ වාදනය කිරීමට කලාකරුවන් පත් කර ඇති බවට ගල්-මුර්ති මගින් සනාථ වෙයි. (Antony, History of Bharatanatyam, 2019) කණිගොර් කුලයෙන් උපන් ‘මාධවි’ නැටුම් කලාවේ දස්කම් දැක්වූ බවත්, භරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තන ශිල්පිනියකගේ ප්‍රථම කලාපිළි මංගල්‍ය වන, ඇගේ අරංගේත්‍රම් ප්‍රසංගය, කරිකාල් වෝල රජු ඉදිරියේ සිදු වූ බවත්, වෝල රාජ්‍ය සමයේ “තලකොලි ” යන

නාමයක් , රන් කාසි 1008ක් තැගි කළ බවත් සිලප්පදිකාරම් හි විස්තර වේ. (Antony, History of Bharatanatyam, 2019)

සිලප්පදිකාරම් ග්‍රන්ථයේ දැක්වෙන පරිදි චෝල රාජ්‍යයට අයත් සමුද්‍රාසන්න නගරයක අලුත විවෘත විවෘතපත් පත් යුවලක් වන, කෝවලන් සහ කන්නති නම් යුවලකි. ඔවුන් අතර පැවති ආදරය සහ බැඳීම දෙදරා යන්නේ, කෝවලන්ට හදිසියේ මුණ ගැසෙන මාධවී නැමැති නළගන සමග අනියම් ඇසුරක් පවත්වා ගැනීමට පෙළඹෙන බැවිනි. තම බිරිඳ වන කන්නතිය හැර යන කෝවලන්, මාධවී සමග එක්ව සිටී. (xj, 2023)

මිනිසුන්ගේ සමාජ ජීවිතය හා හුරු පුරුදු වෙනස් වීමත් සමඟම, කලාව ද වෙනස් වන්නට වීමත් සමග සාමාන්‍ය ජනතාව අතර පැවති කලාව, ආගමික උත්සව වලට ඇතුළත් කළහ. ආර්යයන්ගේ ආගමික වාරිත්‍ර වාරිත්‍ර ව්‍යාප්ත වෙමින් පවතිනවා සේම, ඒවාට පටහැනිව තමිල්නාඩුව තුළ බුදු දහම සහ ජෛන ආගම ව්‍යාප්ත වන්නට පටන් ගත්තේය. බුදු දහම සහ ජෛන ආගම; නිමක් නැති ආරවුල් , මත්වීමට, මස් කෑමට හා අශෝභන උත්සව වලට ඇබ්බැහිවීමට විරුද්ධ විය. එම ආගම් සාමය හා කාන්තාවන් ගෙන් වැළකී සිටීම හා මත්පැනින් මිදීම ඉගැන්වූ හෙයින් බුදු දහම සහ ජෛන ආගම ඉතා ශිෂ්‍යයෙන් මිනිසුන් අතර ව්‍යාප්ත විය. බුදු දහම සහ ජෛන ආගම් මූලික වශයෙන් මිනිසාගේ සංවේදී හැඟීම් වලට ආකර්ෂණය වන නැටුම් හා සංගීත කලාවන්ට විරුද්ධ වූ නිසා මෙම කලාවේ අභිවෘද්ධිය උදෙසා කටයුතු කිරීමට, උගත් මිනිසුන් එම කාල පරිච්ඡේදය තුළ නොමැති විය. එම නිසා මෙම අවධියේදී දේවදාසීන්ට ගණිකා වෘත්තියේ යෙදීමට සිදුවූ අතර, එහිදී මොවුන් රජවරුන්ට, ඉඩම් හිමියන්ට විකිණුනි. "කනිගස්" නැමැති ගණිකාව අතට මෙකී කලාව පත්වීමෙන් අනතුරුව ඇතුළු තිබූ , හරත නාට්‍යම් පිළිබඳව ගායනයේ, නර්තනයේ සහ වාදනයේ, නිපුණත්වය, කුසලතාවය හේතු කොට ගෙන නැවත වරක් සමාජයේ ධනවත් පුද්ගලයන් අතරට හරතනාට්‍යම් කලාව ගෙන යාමට හැකි විය. (Antony, History of Bharatanatyam, 2019)

තුන්වන කුලෝතුංග චෝලයන්, දේවදාසීන් (200) දෙනෙකු "තිරුබුවන පදිසිලර්" ලෙස නම්කර , ඔවුන්ව කාංචි අත්තිසූර් අරුලාල පෙරුමාල් කෝවිලේ, පදිංචි කර නැටුම් හා සංගීතයට යොමු කළ බවට වාර්තා ඇත. (Antony, History of Bharatanatyam, 2019)

විජයනගර් රජ සමයේ දේවදාසීන්ගේ තත්ත්වය තරමක් ඉහළ මට්ටමක පැවතුණි. සහර්ජ් රජු විසින් දිව්‍ය පෙරහර ආරම්භ වන සෑම සිකුරාදා දිනකම "පල්ලකී සේවා ප්‍රබෝධම්" නර්තනය පැවැත්වුණි.

ඔහුගෙන් පසුව බලයට පත් වූ රජවරුන්, සර්ගෝසී රජුද දේවදාසීන් ට නර්තනයේ ප්‍රවර්ධනයට දිරිගැන්වීම් ලබා දුන්නේය. එහිදී සම්භාව්‍ය නර්තනයට අමතරව කුරවංජ් , කිනිහි, විදි නාට්‍ය, අශ්ව නැටුම, කෝලාටම් වර්ග (500) ආදී නැටුම් බිහිවිය. (Antony, History of Bharatanatyam, 2019)

"එහෙත් කුරවංජ් නම් වූ නෘත්‍ය නාටක වලදී, දේවදාසියෝ සමූහ වශයෙන් රඟපෑමේ යෙදුනහ. තාන්ජාවුර්හි බෘහදිශ්වර දේවාලයේ ඡෙත්‍ර උත්සවයේ දී රඟ දක්වන ලද සාරානේන්ද්‍ර භූපාල කුරවංජ් නෘත්‍ය නාටකය එබඳු වූ කුරවංජ් නාටකයකි." (fE', 2001)

පර්යේෂණයේ වැදගත්කම

මෙම පර්යේෂණයේ වැදගත්කම වන්නේ, භාරතීය සම්භාව්‍ය නර්තන ශෛලියක් වන හරත නාට්‍යම් නර්තන සම්ප්‍රදාය පිළිබඳ අද්‍යයනයේ නියැලෙන විද්‍යාර්තීන්, පාසල් සිසුන් සහ හරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තනය හා එහි මූලාරම්භය පිළිබඳව අද්‍යයනය කිරීමට රුචිකත්වයක් දක්වන ඕනෑම අයෙකුට හා සම්භාව්‍ය ඉන්ද්‍රියානු හරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තනය ආශ්‍රිත විභාග කටයුතුවල නියැලෙන විභාග අපේක්ෂකයන්ට, චෝල පල්ලව යුගයේ හරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තනයේ සිදු වූ ඓතිහාසික වර්ධනය පිළිබඳව හා චෝල පල්ලව යුගයේ දේවදාසීන් හරහා හරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තනයේ සිදු වූ වර්ධනය පිළිබඳව ප්‍රඵල අවබෝධයක් ලබා ගැනීමට හැකි වීම යි.

සමාලෝචනය

ශතවර්ෂ ගණනාවක් ඔස්සේ දිව යන සම්භාව්‍ය හරතනාට්‍යම් කලාව, බ්‍රහ්මගේ ආරාධනයකට අනුව හරතමුණිවරයා විසින් රචිත නාට්‍යශාස්ත්‍රයට අනුකූලව ගොඩ නැගී ඇති භාරතයේ සම්භාව්‍ය නර්තන කලාවකි. හරතනාට්‍යම් හි මූලාරම්භය සනිටුහන් කිරීමේදී, ශෛව භක්තිය ප්‍රමුඛ කොටගත් චෝල පල්ලවයන්ගේ අවධිය හරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තනයට සුවිශේෂී කාල පරිච්ඡේදයක් වූයේ, දේවදාසී සංකල්පය කේන්ද්‍ර කොට ගනිමින්, කෝවිල් දේවාල ඉදි කරමින්, චෝල පල්ලව රාජ්‍ය සමයේ වර්ධනයට භාජනය වීම කරණ කොට ගෙනය. සදීර් ආට්ටම්, දාසි ආට්ටම් ආදී වශයෙන් මූලාරම්භය සනිටුහන් කළ හරතනාට්‍යම් කලාවේ මූල බිජ්‍ය දක්ෂිණ භාරතය පුරා ප්‍රචලිත කිරීමට චෝල පල්ලව පාලකයන්ගෙන් ලද නොමද දායකත්වය පිළිබඳව අධ්‍යයනය කරන ලදී. පූජාර්තය ප්‍රමුඛ කොටගෙන දේවාල ආශ්‍රිතව ප්‍රභවය ලද දාසි ආට්ටම් හි නියැලුනු කාන්තාවන් හෙවත්

දේවදාසීන් හට වෝල පල්ලව රාජ්‍ය සමයේ ලද රාජ්‍ය අනුග්‍රහය නිසාවෙන් කුල හීන කාන්තාවන් පමණක් නිරත වී දාසි ආට්ටම් නර්තනට , පසු කාලීනව ඉතා ජනප්‍රියත්වයට භාජනය වූ බවත්, දේවදාසීන් ලද වරප්‍රසාද පිළිබඳවත් මෙම පර්යේෂණයේ දී අනාවරණය විය. දේවාලවල පූජාර්ථය ප්‍රමුඛ කර ගනිමින් බිහි වූ හරතනාට්‍යම් නර්තනය සම්ප්‍රදාය , වෝල පල්ලව යුගයේ විවිධ රජවරුන්ගේ අනුග්‍රහයෙන් පෝෂණය වූ බවත්, අද්‍යක්‍යයේ පවතින හරතනාට්‍යම් කෙරෙහි එම රජවරුන් ගොඩනගන ලද දේවාල ආශ්‍රිතව පවතින මූර්ති කැටයම් හි “ කරණ” ඉරියව්වල ආභාශය ලැබී ඇති බවට වැඩිදුරටත් විග්‍රහ කළ හැක. එමෙන්ම මීට අමතරව වෝල පල්ලව අවදියේ සිටි පාලකයන්ගේ ප්‍රතිපත්ති නැටුම් පිළිවෙත්වලට බලපෑවේ කෙසේද යන්න පිළිබඳව වැඩිදුර පර්යේෂණ මගින් විමසා බැලිය හැකිය.

සාහිත්‍ය විමර්ශණ

මෙම අද්‍යක්‍යයේ දී සාහිත්‍ය මූලාශ්‍ර වශයෙන් පර්යේෂණයේ ග්‍රන්ථ ලෙස ‘ඉන්දීය ශිෂ්ටාචාරය’ (2,) ‘ඉන්දීය නර්තන ලාලිතය’, ‘භාරතීය සම්භාව්‍ය නර්තන කලාව’, ‘ආසියාතික නාට්‍ය හා නර්තන කලාව’, ‘විශ්ව නර්තන’, ‘ඉන්දීය නර්තන සංස්කෘතිය’, zDances of IndiaZ, zThe performing ArtsZ, zNatya VilasamZ යන කෘති පරිශීලනය කරන ලදී.

ආශ්‍රිත ග්‍රන්ථ නාමාවලිය

- ඥාල m. (2023). *ඉන්දීය නර්තන සංස්කෘතිය*. දන්කොටුවට වාසනා ප්‍රකාශකයෝ.
- ටී., n. t. (2007). *ඉන්දීය ශිෂ්ටාචාරය (2)*. ගොඩගේ ප්‍රකාශන
- Antony, V. (2019). *History of Bharatanatyam*. Thiruchirappalli: Kalai Kaviri College of Fine Arts.
- Antony, V. (2019). *History of Bharatanatyam*. Tiruchirappalli: Kalai Kaviri College of Fine Arts.
- ජේ., f. (2001). *භාරතීය සම්භාව්‍ය නර්තන කලාවට බොරලැස්ගමුව*.
- හේර, (. t.,) යමුනා., a. (2004). *ඉන්දීය ශිෂ්ටාචාරය 2*.
- හේර, n. t.,) යමුනා, a. (2004). *ඉන්දීය ශිෂ්ටාචාරය 2*.
- Ganegoda, P. (2004). *Indeeya Narthana Lalithya*. Dehiwala: S. Godage & Brothers.
- Juhi, T. (2021). Bgaratanatyam ; A Reflection of the Past and E ast and Evolving . *Digital Commons*, 1
- M, K. F. (2012). A Study of the Early Vedic Age in AncientIndia. *Journal of Arts and Culture*, 132.
- පී., .. (2004). *ඉන්දීය නර්තන ලාලිතය*.
- Salimani, D. V. (2016). South Indian Administration during Chola Pallava Period. *International Journal of Scientific Research*, 533.
- Sarabhai, M. (2000). *Understanding Bharatanatyam* (Seventh ed.). A Darpana Publication.
- Shankar, S. (2021). The Devadasis, Dance Commiunity of South India : A Legal and Social Outlook. *International Journal on Minority and Group Rights*.
- Srinivasan, S. (28th January, 2007). *The art and science of Indian (Chola) bronzes*.

NON-PROFESSIONAL SUBTITLING OF LOGICAL MECHANISMS IN HUMOUR OF THE COMEDY MOVIE *AIRPLANE*: A STUDY BASED ON THE GENERAL THEORY OF VERBAL HUMOUR

IM Ratnayake¹

Abstract

This research explores the subtitling strategies used to translate Logical Mechanisms in humour, specifically focusing on the non-professional subtitling of the comedy movie *Airplane*. The film is renowned for its extensive use of wordplay, puns, and culturally specific jokes, which causes a great deal of difficulty for the subtitler. Utilising a qualitative research methodology, the study employs the General Theory of Verbal Humor (GTVH) framework to analyse how Logical Mechanisms, pivotal in creating humour effects are subtitled in Sinhalese subtitles. The subtitling strategies presented by Gottlieb have been utilized as a theoretical framework in analysing subtitling strategies used to translate Logical Mechanisms. English subtitles of the comedy movie *Airplane* that carry humour effects and parallel Sinhalese subtitles have been gathered as primary data. Library sources and online sources have been used as secondary data. By conducting a content analysis, this research identifies the strategies the subtitler has used to translate the Logical Mechanisms that characterize the humour in the original movie. Thus, the study assesses the effectiveness of various subtitling strategies, using the Logical Mechanism subjected to GTVH as a metric. The findings revealed that the transfer strategy is the most used strategy resulting in successful transfers of humour into the Target Language as the content of the Source Texts remained unchanged in the usage of that strategy, and thus preserved the Logical Mechanisms. Also, it was identified that lack of awareness of the deletion strategy, the subtitler has deleted some key elements in rendering Logical Mechanisms resulting in unsuccessful transfers. Further, the researcher suggests a Logical Mechanism related to the use of words in creating humour which is Wordplay to the existing Logical Mechanisms. This research contributes to the field of translation studies by providing insights into non-professional subtitling and practical recommendations for subtitling humour in audiovisual media.

Keywords: Audio-Visual Translation, Humour Translation, Logical Mechanisms, Non-Professional Subtitling, Subtitling Strategies

¹ Lecturer, Faculty of Social Sciences and Languages, Sabaragamuwa University of Sri Lanka

Email: iruma@ssl.sab.ac.lk



<https://orcid.org/0009-0003-4972-5125>



[Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024](#) © 2024 by [The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka](#) is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](#)

Introduction

Background of the Study

Humour is a complex and multifaceted phenomenon that is deeply rooted in the culture where it is produced. The subtitling of humour presents unique challenges due to the complexities of linguistic, cultural, and contextual elements that must be preserved to maintain the intended humorous effect. One of the foundational theories in humour studies, the General Theory of Verbal Humor (GTVH), proposed by Salvatore Attardo and Victor Raskin (1991), provides a comprehensive framework for analysing humour through six knowledge resources: Script Opposition (SO), Logical Mechanism (LM), Situation (SI), Target (TA), Narrative Strategy (NS), and Language (LA). The GTVH contributes to the theory of humour subtitling as a metric of joke similarity, which allows the subtitler to evaluate how much a translated joke differs from the source. The present study focuses on what are the strategies utilized by the subtitler in subtitling Logical Mechanisms (LMs) that are pivotal in creating the incongruities and absurdities that elicit laughter. Subtitling strategies presented by Henrik Gottlieb (1997) have been utilized as a framework to analyse the subtitling strategies. The effectiveness of those subtitling strategies is evaluated using LMs as a metric based on how successfully those LMs are translated into the Target Language (TL).

Fansubbing

The fansub movement is believed to have begun in the 1980s in the United States by anime fans who had produced subtitles for original Japanese-language anime shows. The advancement of multimedia and internet technologies has led to the development of a new form of communication known as fansubbing initially used to translate anime around the globe. As a translation method, fansubbing also allows fans to share their knowledge and interests through a free digital network (Rong & OMAR, 2018). Also, due to the reason that companies that provide subtitles had also edited or censored elements that were considered inappropriate for local culture before the products were sold or circulated in the domestic market (Pérez González, 2007; O'Hagan, 2009). That became one of the main reasons that led fans who expected a more authentic viewing experience to produce their subtitles for anime series. The fansub phenomenon can be mentioned as one of the best examples that shows the influence of multimedia technology development on audiovisual translation and the viewers, who also act as consumers. Through more extensive academic research, wider exposure and recognition must be given to the world of fansub, as it has become a significant part of audiovisual translation research despite the challenges.

General Theory of Verbal Humour (GTVH)

The aim of GTVH which was introduced by Raskin and Attardo in 1991, is to respond to the question “What is humour?” rather than to address the reason why humour exists or how it has been used (Aromaa, 2011). Six Knowledge Resources (KRs) are presented in GTVH that are Script Opposition (SO), Logical Mechanism (LM), Situation (SI), Target (TA), Narrative Strategy (NS), and Language (LA). GTVH states that each joke can be viewed through six elements (*see Figure 1*). In other words, each joke may have one or more SOs, no, one, or more LMs, one or more SIs, etc.



Figure 1. Attardo's and Raskin's Model Of Analysing Humour

Script Opposition (SO)

SO refers to the process in which the two scripts presented in the joke are overlapping and opposite (Attardo, 2001). Oppositeness means that, for example, usual and unusual, normal and abnormal, smart and dumb, etc.

Logical Mechanism (LM)

LM functions as the resolution of the incongruity presented in a certain humorous text. It deals with how the scripts are presented in a joke. There are several LMs such as exaggeration, missing link, false analogy, etc. presented under GTVH.

Situation (SI)

SI refers to the context of humour that includes the place, time, objects, participants, and any other element that contributes to creating a humour effect (Attardo, 2001).

Target (TA)

As stated by Attardo and Raskin (1991) TA refers to an individual, group, behaviour or even a concept that is ridiculed or criticized in certain humorous texts. According to Attardo and Raskin (1991), this KR is optional, as not every humorous instance contains a target.

Narrative Strategy (NS)

According to Attardo and Raskin (1991), NS is the micro-genre of the joke. In other words, NS is the form in which a certain joke is presented. Attardo and Raskin (1991) introduce several narrative strategies such as expository, dialogue-type, pseudo-riddles, riddles, etc.

Language (LA)

As Attardo states (2002), LA includes all essential elements for the “verbalization” of a text. Asimakoulas (2004) emphasizes that LA revolves around the “choices on the phonetic, phonological, morphophonemic, morphological, lexical, syntactic, semantic and pragmatic levels, which determine the entire makeup of the joke”.

Subtitling Strategies

Transfer

This refers to translating the source text entirely and accurately into the Target Language.

Expansion

Expansion is used when a certain humorous text requires an explanation or more information in the Target Language. This is mostly because some cultural nuances are not retrievable in the Target Language.

Paraphrase

Paraphrase is used when the phraseology of the Source Language (SL) cannot be reconstructed in the same syntactic way in the Target Language.

Condensation

Condensation is to shorten the Source Language text in a way that does not impact the intended meaning.

Decimation

Decimation is the utmost form of condensation in which even the significant parts of the dialogue are omitted, most probably due to speed of speech. The omissions of certain parts in the Source Language may cause either a semantic loss or a stylistic content.

Imitation

Imitation follows the same forms as in the Source Language particularly when it comes to proper names such as names of persons, places, countries, etc.

Transcription

Transcription is required when a certain dialogue consists of unusual terms such as nonsense language and a third language.

Dislocation

In circumstances where the Source Language requires a special effect in the Target Language and the translation is more important than the content, dislocation is used. For example, subtitling a silly song in a cartoon.

Deletion

Deletion is the complete elimination of the insignificant parts of the Source Language such as repetition, filler words, question tags, etc.

Resignation

Resignation is used in instances when the translator is unable to find any strategy to translate the dialogues, where the meaning is inevitably lost.

Literature Review

Previous research on humour translation has highlighted the difficulties of maintaining the humorous effect when translating across languages and cultures. Chiaro (2010) and Zabalbeascoa (2005) have underscored the importance of cultural context and the translator's creativity in adapting humour.

Adel Awadh A Alharthi (2016) focuses on challenges and strategies in translating humour, and thus present a new model of analysing and subtitling humour in sitcoms, based on the GTVH and Pedersen's (2005) model and the findings of the current study.

Rahmawati (2013) discusses the subtitling strategies of translating verbal humor with special reference to English and Indonesian languages and evaluates the acceptability of the Indonesian translation of verbal humor in Rio animated film. Rahmawati further emphasizes the importance of Translation Quality Assessment particularly for amateur translators as a proof of their quality work.

Studies applying the GTVH framework, such as Attardo (2002), have provided valuable insights into the structural components of humour and their implications for translation. However, specific investigations into the translation of logical mechanisms, particularly in audiovisual media like comedy films, remain relatively underexplored.

However, research focused on translations and the strategies employed to convey its humour in the Sinhalese language which is different from the English language in many ways, is limited. This study aims to fill this gap by applying the GTVH framework to analyse how Logical Mechanisms in *Airplane* are translated into Sinhalese.

Furthermore, considering the lack of interest into the study of non-professional subtitling (Carmona and Lee, 2017), this study fills a gap in the field of translation studies in studying the quality of non-professional translation as they reach the public more easily with the advancement of the technology.

Research Problem

The main problem this research addresses is how the General Theory of Verbal Humour can be used as a theoretical framework in assessing the quality of used subtitling strategies in transferring Logical Mechanisms in humorous texts which is one of the six important elements in creating the humour effect. To examine this, the comedy movie *Airplane* which contains a significant amount of humorous texts has been used.

Objectives

The objectives of this research are to:

1. identify the Logical Mechanisms used in the creation of humour in the movie *Airplane*.
2. analyse the strategies employed by the subtitler to translate Logical Mechanisms into Sinhalese.
3. evaluate the effectiveness of these subtitling strategies in maintaining the humorous effect in the Target Language.

Research Questions

To achieve these objectives, the study seeks to answer the following research questions:

1. What types of Logical Mechanisms are used in the creation of humour in the movie *Airplane*?
2. What are the strategies used by the subtitler in translating Logical Mechanisms in humorous texts?
3. How effective are the used strategies in conveying the original humor to the target audience?

Methodology

Data Collection Method

The main corpus of the present study *Airplane* is renowned for its extensive humour and included in the top fifty comedy movies according to International Movie Data Base. The Sinhalese subtitles of the movie were extracted from a website, *baiscope.lk*, popular for fansubs, which was first launched in 2009 and has been continuing till present due to the growing demand for fansubs. The website provides

subtitles for movies and TV series in multiple languages with the facility of downloading the relevant movies and its original subtitles from the website itself.

Data Analysis Method

The collected data were analysed using the content analysis method using the following analytical framework based on the GTVH.

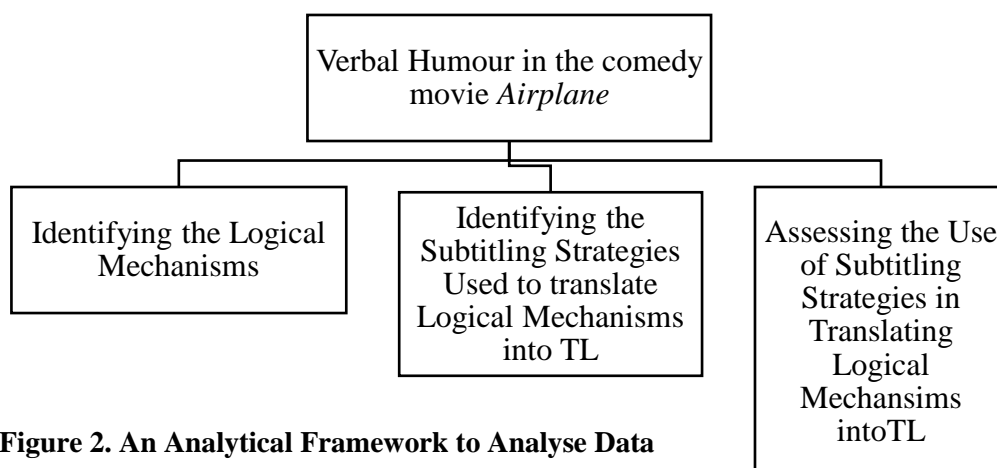


Figure 2. An Analytical Framework to Analyse Data

Results

Table 1. Logical Mechanisms in the Movie *Airplane* and its' Frequency

Logical Mechanism	Frequency	Percentage
Ignoring The Obvious	03	18%
Garden Path	02	12%
Missing Link	02	12%
False Analogy	02	12%
Juxtaposition	01	6%
Not Applicable	05	29%
Multiple Logical Mechanisms	02	12%

Table 02. Subtitling Strategies Used to Transfer Logical Mechanisms and Its Frequency

Strategy	Frequency	Percentage
Transfer	10	59%
Deletion	03	18%
Multiple Strategies	01	6%
Mistranslation	03	18%

Table 03. Effectiveness of the Subtitling Strategies Used in Translating Logical Mechanisms

Conclusion	Frequency	Percentage
Successful transfer	10	59%
Partial transfer	03	18%
No transfer	04	24%

Discussion

Transfer

Table 4. Humorous Text 01

ST	Old Female Passenger: Nervous? Ted: Yes. Old Female Passenger: <u>First time?</u> Ted: <u>No, I've been nervous lots of times.</u>
TT	<i>bayə velādə inne?</i> <i>-ov.</i> <i>paļəveni pārādə?</i> <i>-nā...man kalin vatāval kīpəyəkəmə bayə velā tiyenāvā.</i>
Logical Mechanism	Ignoring the obvious
Subtitling Strategy	Transfer

The subtitler has translated the SL utterance using the transfer strategy preserving the same LM.

Table 5. Humorous Text 02

ST	Elain: You got a telegram from headquarters today. Ted: <u>Headquarters! What is it?</u> Elain: <u>Well, it's a big building where generals meet, but that's not important right now.</u>
TT	<i>Heḍkvātəs eken oyātə teliḡrām ekak ävit adə.</i> <i>-Heḍkvātəs? ē mokakdə?</i> <i>janərālvəru hambuvenə loku biḡdimak. hābāyi mē velāvē ēkə</i> <i>eccərə vādəgat nā.</i>
Logical Mechanism	Ignoring the Obvious/ Exaggeration
Subtitling Strategy	Transfer

Since both SL and TL share the same LM, it can be considered a successful transfer.

Table 6. Humorous Text 03

ST	Dr. Rumack: This woman has to be gotten to a hospital. Elaine: <u>A hospital, what is it?</u> Dr. Rumack: <u>It's a big building with patients. But that's not important right now.</u>
TT	<i>Mē gānu kenā hosiṭəl ekəṭə geniyannə ōnē.</i> <i>-hosiṭəl...!! ē mokakdə?</i> <i>ēkə leḡḡu innə loku biḡdimak...ēt ēkə mē velāvē vādəgat nā.</i>
Logical Mechanism	Ignoring the obvious/ Exaggeration
Subtitling Strategy	Transfer

The subtitler has utilised the transfer strategy which directly translates the SL utterance as it is and thus preserves the LM in the TL.

Table 7. Humorous Text 04

ST	Steve: How about some coffee, Johnny? Johnny: No, thanks.
TT	<i>Kōpi ekak bomudā?</i> <i>-ōni nā, thanks.</i>
Logical Mechanism	Garden path
Subtitling Strategy	Transfer

The subtitler has directly translated the SL utterance into the TL preserving the LM in the SL into the TL. Thus, this can be considered a successful transfer.

Table 8. Humorous Text 05

ST	Tred: Mayday! Mayday! Tred: Mayday! Steve: <u>Mayday? What the hell is that for?</u> Johnny: <u>Mayday? Why, that's the Russian New Year.</u> <u>We'll have a big parade.</u>
TT	<i>māyi dinē! māyi dinē!</i> <i>-māyi dinē? monā mañgulakdā ē?</i> <i>māyi dinē kiyanne rusiyānu alut avurudu davəsə. apiṭa loku</i> <i>peḷapāliyak yannā venāvā.</i>
Logical Mechanism	Homonymy
Subtitling Strategy	Transfer

Utilising the subtitling transfer strategy, the subtitler has preserved the LM in the SL utterance in the TL making it a successful transfer.

Table 9. Humorous Text 06

ST	Dr. Rumack: Captain, how soon can you land? Captain Clarence Oveur: <u>I can't tell.</u> Dr. Rumack: <u>You can tell me, I'm a doctor.</u> Captain Clarence Oveur: No, I mean, I'm just not sure. Dr. Rumack: <u>Well, can't you take a guess?</u> Captain Clarence Oveur: <u>Well, not for another two hours.</u> Dr. Rumack: <u>You can't take a guess for another two hours?</u> Captain Clarence Oveur: <u>No, no, no. I mean, we can't land for another two hours.</u>
TT	<i>Kāṭṭan...oyāṭa koccərə ikmənəṭa goḍəbānnə puḷuvandā?</i> <i>-maṭa kiyanne bā.</i> <i>oyāṭa kiyanne puḷuvan...mamə doḱṭar kenek.</i> <i>-nā maṭa šuvər nā.</i> <i>oyāṭa anumānə kəranne puḷuvandā?</i> <i>-tavə pāyā dekəkəṭəvat bā.</i> <i>tavə pāyā dekəkinvat oyāṭa anumānə kəranne bāridā?</i> <i>-nā apiṭa pāyā dekəkəṭəvat goḍəbānnə bā kiyālā kivvē...</i>
Logical Mechanism	Garden path
Subtitling Strategy	Transfer

With the use of the transfer strategy, the LM the SL utterances have been preserved in the TL. Therefore, it can be considered a successful transfer of humour.

Table 10. Humorous Text 07

ST	<p>Airhostess: Excuse me, sir. There's been a little problem in the cockpit...</p> <p>Ted: The cockpit! What is it?</p> <p>Airhostess: <u>It's the little room in the front of the plane where the pilots sit. But that's not important right now.</u></p>
TT	<p><i>Samāvennā sār. guvan niyāmu kuṭiyē poḍi prashnāyak.</i></p> <p><i>-guvan niyāmu kuṭiyē...ē mokakdā?</i></p> <p><i>ē kiyanne guvan niyāmuvo innā podi kāmārāyak. ēt ēkā mē velāvē vādāgat nā.</i></p>
Logical Mechanism	Ignoring the Obvious
Subtitling Strategy	Transfer

The subtitler has utilised the transfer strategy which directly translates the SL utterance as it is. Since this is an utterance that does not consist of any culture-specific items, the subtitling strategy of transfer can be considered successful since all the knowledge resources have been preserved in the Target Language.

Table 11. Humorous Text 08

ST	<p>Airhostess: Cream?</p> <p>Little Girl: <u>No, thank you. I take it black. Like my men.</u></p>
TT	<p><i>kiri dānnādā?</i></p> <p><i>-nā. stūtiyi, maṃ kaḷuvāṭa bonnam. magē minissu vagē.</i></p>
Logical Mechanism	Juxtaposition
Subtitling Strategy	Transfer

Utilising the subtitling transfer strategy, the subtitler has preserved the LM in the SL utterance in the TL making it a successful transfer.

Table 12. Humorous Text 09

ST	<p>Captain Clarence Oveur: You ever been in a cockpit before?</p> <p>Joey: No, sir, I've never been up in a plane before.</p> <p>Captain Clarence Oveur: <u>Have you ever seen a grown man naked?</u></p>
TT	<p><i>attāṭamā, oyā mīṭa kalin niyāmu kuṭiyākāṭa avillā tiyenāvadā?</i></p> <p><i>-nā, maṃ mīṭa kalin plēn ekākā gihinvat nā.</i></p> <p><i>loku minihek heḷuven innavāvat oyā dākālā tiyenāvadā?</i></p>
Logical Mechanism	Missing link
Subtitling Strategy	Transfer

Utilising the subtitling transfer strategy, the subtitler has preserved the LM in the SL utterance in the TL making it a successful transfer.

Table 13. Humorous Text 10

ST	What was it we had for dinner tonight? -Well, we had a choice. Steak or fish. <u>Yes, yes, I remember. I had lasagna.</u>
TT	<i>api rātā kāvē monāvadā?</i> <i>-kāmättā anuvā tōrāgannayī tibunē. mas peti tībā. māḷu tībā.</i> <i>ā maṭa matākayī. maṃ kāvē lasaṇṇā.</i>
Logical Mechanism	Ignoring the obvious
Subtitling Strategy	Transfer

Utilising the subtitling transfer strategy, the subtitler has preserved the LM in the SL utterance in the TL making it a successful transfer.

Deletion

Table 14. Humorous Text 11

ST	Elain: Would you like something to read? Old Female Passenger: <u>Do you have anything light?</u> Elain: <u>How about this leaflet, "Famous Jewish Sports Legends"?</u>
TT	<i>oyā kāmātidā monāvaharī kiṇavannā?</i> <i>-mōkakhari poḍi ekak tiyēnāvādā?</i> <i>mēkā kohomādā? prāsiddhā yudevū krīḍakā vīrāyan ganā?</i>
Logical Mechanism	Homonymy
Subtitling Strategy	Deletion

The subtitler has deleted the term ‘leaflet’ which is the twisting element of the above humorous text which causes failure in the recreation of the LM in the Target Language.

Table 15. Humorous Text 12

ST	Dr. Rumack: Can you fly this plane and land it? Ted: Surely you can't be serious? Dr. Rumack: <u>I am serious. And don't call me Shirley</u>
TT	<i>oyātā mē yāṇayā padāvalā godābānnā puluwandā?</i> <i>-oyā sīriyās nemē nēdā kiyanṇē?</i> <i>mamā sīriyās kiyanṇē.</i>
Logical Mechanism	Homonymy
Subtitling Strategy	Deletion

The humour effect of the SL utterance has not been transferred into the TL as the opposing twist that creates the humour effect, in the SL has been deleted in the Target Language.

Table 16. Humorous Text 13

ST	Airhostess: What is it, Doctor? What's going on? Dr. Rumack: I'm not sure. <u>I haven't seen anything like this since the Anita Bryant concert.</u>
TT	<i>mokakdā ē doktār? monāvadā vennē?</i> <i>-anē mandā mamā mehemā deyak dākālā nā kavadāvat mītā kalin.</i>
Logical Mechanism	false analogy
Subtitling Strategy	Deletion

The subtitler has deleted the twisting element which is ‘Anita Bryant concert’ in the TL causing an unsuccessful transfer of LM in the TL.

Multiple Strategies

Table 17. Humorous Text 14

ST	Dr Brody: This is Dr. Brody at the Mayo Clinic... I have an emergency call for you on line 5 from Mr. Hamm. Captain Clarence Oveur: All right, give me Hamm on 5, hold the Mayo.
TT	<i>mē katākārannē dostārā Brodī Mayō klinik eken. maṭā Hām mahatmāgen hadisi kōl ekak tiyenāvā.</i> <i>-vināḍi pahākəṭā māvā Hāmṭā sambandhā kārannā. doktarge kōl ekā hold kārannā.</i>
Logical Mechanism	Homonymy
Subtitling Strategy	Imitation/ Deletion

“This is Dr. Brody at the Mayo Clinic... I have an emergency call for you on line 5 from Mr. Hamm” is translated using the Imitation strategy as, “*mē katākārannē dostārā Brodī Mayō klinik eken. maṭā Hām mahatmāgen hadisi kōl ekak tiyenāvā.*”. The LM of this utterance has been preserved in the TL as the terms ‘Mayo’ and ‘Ham’ are familiar to the TL. “All right, give me Hamm on 5, hold the Mayo” is translated as “*vināḍi pahākəṭā māvā Hāmṭā sambandhā kārannā. doktarge kōl ekā hōld kārannā*” in which the term “Mayo” has been deleted. That deletion impacts the overall humour effect as it acts as an element of the LM that is used to create humour. Therefore, this can be considered a partial transfer of LM in the TL.

Mistranslation

Table 18. Humorous Text 15

ST	Air Traffic Controller: Flight 209'er, you're cleared for takeoff. Clarence Oveur: <u>Roger.</u> Roger Murdock: <u>Huh?</u> Controller: L.A. departure frequency, 123.9'er. Clarence Oveur: <u>Roger.</u> Roger Murdock: <u>Huh?</u> Victor: <u>Request vector. Over.</u> Clarence Oveur: <u>What?</u> Controller: Flight 209'er, clear for vector 324.
----	--

	<p>Roger Murdock: <u>We have clearance, Clarence.</u></p> <p>Clarence Oveur: <u>Roger, Roger.</u></p> <p>Clarence Oveur: <u>What's our vector, Victor?</u></p> <p>Victor: Tower radioed clearance, over.</p> <p>Clarence Oveur: <u>That's Clarence Oveur, over.</u></p> <p>Victor: <u>Roger.</u></p> <p>Roger Murdock: <u>Huh?</u></p> <p>Controller: <u>Roger. Over.</u></p> <p>Roger Murdock: <u>What?</u></p> <p>Roger Murdock: <u>Huh?</u></p> <p>Clarence Oveur: <u>Who?</u></p>
TT	<p>-flight 209 guvəngatəvīməṭə siyallə sūdānam.</p> <p>-rojər.</p> <p>-piṭatvīmē saṃkhyātəyə 1 23.9er.</p> <p>-rojər.</p> <p>-dišāvə avaśyayi, over.</p> <p>-mokak?</p> <p>-Flight 209er, dišāvə 324.</p> <p>-api gāvə inne klārəns, klārəns.</p> <p>-rojər. rojər.</p> <p>-apē dišāvə mokakdə? dišāvə.</p> <p>-maṭə rēḍiyōvə ōnē. klārəns over.</p> <p>-ē klārəns olvər. over.</p> <p>-rojər.</p> <p>-hah:?</p> <p>-rojər. over.</p> <p>-kavudə.. a??</p>
Logical Mechanism	Homonyms
Subtitling Strategy	Mistranslation

The humour effect in this instance occurs due to the use of homonyms as the Logical Mechanism. The names of the officers in the cockpit sound similar to action words that are used in radio communication. Although the subtitler has used the Imitation strategy using the proper names as it is in the SL, the LM has not been translated into TL as the meaning of the SL has been mistranslated into TL.

Table 19. Humorous Text 16

ST	<p>Tred: Let's see. Altitude, 24,000 feet. Level flight. Speed, 520 knots. Course, zero-niner-zero. <u>Trim, mixture. Wash, soap, rinse, spin.</u></p>
TT	<p>hari baləməkō. unnətāṃsəyə aḍi 24,000 yi. yānəyə saməbarayi, vēgəyə noṭ 520 yi. --0--9--0-- <u>trim, miśrənəyə</u> <u>hōdənəvā, saban, hōdənəvā, dañgə pandu.</u></p>
Logical Mechanism	Missing link
Subtitling Strategy	Mistranslation

The subtitler has partially preserved the humour effect of the Source Language utterance in the Target Language using the subtitling strategy of transfer. Nonetheless, the subtitler has mistranslated the term “spin” as “*dañgə pandu*” which does not match the context, thus leaving the text partially transferred.

Table 20. Humorous Text 17

ST	Captain Rex Kramer: Striker, you listen, and you listen close. <u>Flying a plane is no different than riding a bicycle. Just a lot harder to put baseball cards in the spokes.</u>
TT	<i>Strayikər hoñdin ahəgannə. plēn ekak padinā ekə bayisikəlayak padinā ekə taram amāru nā. bēsbōl kārđ spōkvəlaṭə dānə ekə itā vadā lēsiyi.</i>
Logical Mechanism	False analogy
Subtitling Strategy	Mistranslation

Although the subtitler has mistranslated the text, the humour effect has been transferred into TL as the comparison of flying a plane to riding a bicycle itself makes it humorous. However, not only the humour effect, but also the quality of the translation must be preserved in the TL.

Conclusions and Recommendations

This section discusses the conclusions made based on the findings of the study. Addressing the first research question, when exploring the types of Logical Mechanisms in creating humour in the movie *Airplane*, it was identified that there were five instances where any of the Logical Mechanisms presented in the GTVH are not applicable. The humour effect in all five instances is created with wordplay where homonyms are often used. Therefore, it is evident that no Logical Mechanism has been particularly introduced in GTVH related to wordplay. Since those are some of the most common ways of creating humour, the introduction of such a Logical mechanism will be of use when analysing humour in audio-visual media. In this case, the researcher has suggested a Logical Mechanism related to the use of words in creating humour which is Wordplay.

Addressing the second research question, when exploring the subtitling strategies utilised by the subtitler in fansubbing humour it was noticed that Transfer is the most used strategy in which Source Language utterances have been translated directly into the Target Language. It resulted in the successful transfer of Logical Mechanisms in the Target Language. Further, it was identified that the subtitler’s lack of awareness of the use of the Deletion strategy has caused 29% of unsuccessful transfers. Deletion is defined as the “exclusion of part of the whole SL message, particularly less important aspects, such as those having verbal content, leaving the most important content to be expressed intact” (Michael, 2002). In practice, it means the deletion of insignificant fillers, conjunctions or repetitions to deliver the most important message to the target reader (Bak & Gwóźdź, 2016). Also, one instance was identified where more than one subtitling strategy has been utilized. There, it can be concluded that the use of many subtitling strategies in the same humorous text resulted in partial transfers. When one strategy is preserving certain elements in a humorous text, the other strategy might not. That depends on the subtitler’s careful use of subtitling strategies based on the elements included in a certain humorous text. In addition to the above-stated strategies, three instances were found where the intended meaning of the Source Language has not been translated into the Target Language causing 29% of unsuccessful transfers.

Started from fansubbing for Japanese anime to being organized fansubbing groups that provide fansubs in multiple languages to a myriad of formats, such as films, TV series, features and interviews, fansubbing or non-professional subtitling has come a long way (Carmona and Lee, 2017). Despite many positive and negative comments as fansubbing groups garner public attention and media publicity, fansubbing has been already added to the field of translation studies which is why significant attention must be drawn to its improvement as fansubs directly go to public with the advancement of technology and applications, and particularly because of its convenience to be accessed.

According to Carmona and Lee (2017), Fansubbing communities are varied and can evolve into organised structures with well-defined workflows that ensure production quality and efficiency. Jenkins et al. (2013) define the effort made by such self-organised collective translation activities as “meaningful participation”. As to this day, the fansubbing communities are no longer amorphous entities looming in the shadow (Carmona and Lee, 2017) focusing on ways in which the quality and accuracy of fansubs can be improved is of utmost importance.

It is recommended based on the findings of the present study that fansubber must be aware of the certain genres in audio-visual media that they deal with as it is one of the most considered facts by the audience before watching any movie, TV series, etc. Further, fansubbers who are engaged in the process must be aware of the proper usage of subtitling strategies in a way that preserves the intended meanings of the Source Language. Also, expanding knowledge on theories related to translating specific content such as the General Theory of Verbal Humour translating humour is of utmost significance in providing quality content while fulfilling audience satisfaction.

References

- Alharthi, A. A. A. (2016). Challenges and strategies of subtitling humour: A case study of the American sitcom *Seinfeld*, with particular reference to English and Arabic. University of Salford (United Kingdom).
- Attardo, S., Hempelmann, C. F., & Maio, S. D. (2002). Script oppositions and logical mechanisms: Modeling incongruities and their resolutions.
- Attardo, S., & Raskin, V. (1991). Script theory revis (it) ed: Joke similarity and joke representation model.
- Chiaro, D. (2010). Translation and humour, humour and translation. Chiaro, Delia (ed.), 1-29.
- Gottlieb, H. (1997). Quality revisited: The rendering of English idioms in Danish television subtitles vs. printed translations. *BENJAMINS TRANSLATION LIBRARY*, 26, 309-338.
- Gottlieb, H. (2004). Subtitles and international anglicization. *Nordic Journal of English Studies*, 3(1), 219-230.
- Gottlieb, H. (2016). You Got the Picture?: On the Polysemiotics of Subtitling Wordplay. In *Traductio* (pp. 207-232). Routledge.
- Jenkins, H., Ford, S., & Green, J. (2013). Spreadable media: Creating value and meaning in a networked culture. In *Spreadable media*. New York University Press.
- Michael, B. (2002). Analysis of Gottlieb’s subtitling strategies in trans 7’s ‘home stay’. In *Ninth Conference on English Studies* (pp. 117-119).
- Rahmawati, A. A. (2013). Verbal humor in the Rio animated film and its translation in the Indonesian subtitling. Universitas Negeri Yogyakarta.

INTEGRATING MINDFULNESS PRACTICES IN EFL/ESL: ENHANCING TEACHER AND STUDENT OUTCOMES

A Rodrigo¹ and A Baminiwatta²


Abstract

Mindfulness is becoming a popular practice around the world, due to the myriad benefits it offers. Although mindfulness has been applied in educational contexts, the emphasis on the role of mindfulness in language learning is still inadequate. For this literature synthesis, a search was conducted using Google Scholar to identify empirical and conceptual papers on mindfulness applied in EFL/ESL contexts. Studies identified in this review indicated that higher mindfulness among students was associated with favorable outcomes on general measures such as mental wellbeing, resilience, stress, and anxiety, and specific learning-related outcomes such as higher engagement, critical and reflective thinking, better cognitive abilities, as well as lower anxiety in reading, writing, speaking, and listening, leading to better scores on language tests. Better teacher outcomes fostered by mindfulness included psychological wellbeing, coping skills, emotional competence, and work engagement. Mindfulness also promotes better student-teacher interactions. Based on the findings of this review, it can be recommended that integrating mindfulness practices such as breathing exercises and guided meditations would benefit both students and teachers.

Keywords: ESL; EFL; language learning; teaching; mindfulness

¹ Department of English and Linguistics, University of Sri Jayawardenepura, Sri Lanka

Email: aroshaindika@gmail.com

 <https://orcid.org/0009-0007-7026-2662>

² Lecturer, Department of Psychiatry, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

Email: baminiwatta@kln.ac.lk

 <https://orcid.org/0000-0002-5495-2029>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

Introduction

Mindfulness is a concept that has grown in popularity immensely over the last several decades (Baminiwatta & Solangaarachchi, 2021). When the concept of mindfulness is concerned, Kabat-Zinn (1990), an American professor who is a prominent figure in the field of mindfulness studies, defines mindfulness as the full attention to the experiences of every present moment and the non-judgmental acceptance of all those experiences. Empirical studies provide evidence to support the notion that mindfulness has positive impacts on various domains, gaining the attention of scholars worldwide: a substantial number of meta-analyses have emerged supporting the effectiveness of mindfulness-based interventions (MBIs) in reducing psychological distress, most notably anxiety and depression, and improving well-being and quality of life in a broad range of populations (Khoury, et al. 2015; Chiesa & Serretti, 2011). Simultaneously, scholarly interest in the applications of mindfulness in the context of education has also grown in the recent years. A recent meta-analysis conducted by Klingbeil et al. (2017) depicts that mindfulness positively impacts learning outcomes, meta-cognition, cognitive pressure, academic interest, and attention (Weare, 2019, as cited in Lesmana, 2022). Furthermore, Zhang & Zou (2022) have highlighted the positive influence of mindfulness on work happiness, stress management (Fisher et al., 2019), and inhibitory control (Logemann & Molnár et al., 2022). Moreover, Zenner et al. (2014) argue that mindfulness-based interventions in schools can be regarded as a promising approach.

The terms English for Speakers of Other Languages (ESOL), English as a Second Language (ESL) and English as a Foreign Language (EFL) are used interchangeably in the field of English language Teaching, but these terms do have distinct focuses in language teaching: To briefly provide an insight, when EFL is concerned, learning English takes place in countries where English is not considered as a primary language. Then, ESL refers to teaching English to non-native speakers of English where English is a primary language. Essentially, ESOL can be considered as an umbrella term that encompasses both EFL and ESL, covering teaching English to non-native speakers in any context, whether they belong to an English-speaking country or not.

Learning in general comes with a set of challenges to both student and teacher. These challenges can lead to certain difficulties and hindrances in learning - especially for language learning. Out of the challenges that students undergo in language learning, one could assert that the challenges regarding retaining attention, focus and concentration play a crucial role. The empirical literature provides evidence that anxiety in general and the anxiety related to language learning can hinder language proficiency development of students: Ariani et al. (2017) and Umisara et al. (2023) argue that high levels of anxiety is debilitating, obstructing language learning process by becoming a barrier to overcome challenges in language development. Moreover, research suggests that the students' attitudes towards learning the language, the level of motivation they have, and sociocultural factors can greatly affect the process of language learning (Alqahtani, 2015; Ibrahim et al., 2018; Burgos & Pérez, 2015). In addition, it is known that anxiety is a major affective factor that hinders learning in general: Gunawardena et al. (2017) argue that medium to high anxiety levels can cause serious issues in the education of students including lower academic achievement due to demotivation to learn, impaired learning capacity, and the possibility of dropping out of school. Nonetheless, the general anxiety or academic stress experienced in the context of education can be regarded as a natural phenomenon too: Ledford et al. (2013) posit that uncertainty about academic expectations can contribute to learner anxiety by making academic activities during placement tests challenging.

With regard to foreign language learning, excessive anxiety or stress can be observed and identified as a hindrance to language acquisition: According to Swanson (2013), high levels of anxiety such as

performance anxiety can act as an affective filter, hindering the intake of comprehensible input that is necessary for language learning. This is theoretically validated under Krashen's Affective Filter Hypothesis. Further, Rahman et al. (2021) also state that stress is accountable for a high affective filter that follows low input and causes poor performance in language learning. In addition, the ambient learning environment evidently play a role in language learning process: Srisopha (2022) claims that the student achievement in language learning can be affected by factors such as method of instruction, classroom environment, attitudes towards language learning, and student availability. Further, it is essential for the learners to have a better rapport and interaction with their teachers in order to have a learning mindset with right attitudes: Several studies have shown that greater classroom participation and more interaction between teachers and students are beneficial to students' English learning (Xiang et al., 2023). This can provide the students with intrinsic and extrinsic motivation which is necessary for language learning: "[...] students need motivation to help them learning English, they should establish the right goal to enhance them learning English well" (Long et al., 2013).

On the contrary, teachers also face various challenges within the teaching and learning process. Liu & Wu (2021) argue that English teachers, especially English as a foreign language teachers experience teaching anxiety and foreign language anxiety due to factors such as English proficiency, workload, classroom management, teacher-student relationships, and dearth of educational resources. Furthermore, Muchtar et al. (2020) assert that this anxiety that teachers experience may arise from their worries and concerns about their proficiency in English and teaching skills. In addition, emotional demands of teaching English including meeting parental expectations, pressure to comply with educational policies, and varied perspectives of language, education and syllabus can contribute greatly to emotional strain of English teachers (Deng et al., 2023). Depending on the empirical data, one could argue that the psychological distress, anxiety, and lack of confidence can impact teacher-student relationship, thereby hindering the desired outcomes of teaching and learning process.

Addressing the above-mentioned issues experienced by both teachers and students require gradual identification of the issues and implementation of possible remedies. One effective solution is integrating mindfulness practices into the teaching and learning process. Empirical data depicts a positive interconnection between mindfulness, and academic/professional development. Thus, this study makes an effort to identify the potential benefits of mindfulness-based interventions in improving teacher and student outcomes in the ESL/EFL context.

Methodology

An electronic search was performed on Google Scholar to extract relevant studies. The search strategy used keywords related to English language learning-teaching (e.g. 'EFL', 'ESL' and 'TESOL') along with 'mindfulness.' In order to contextualize the findings within educational principles, a general search on the applications of mindfulness in education, and then on language learning, was conducted. The abstracts were reviewed and relevant articles were identified. The full papers of the selected studies were read and relevant information was extracted.

Results and Discussion

Mindfulness in Education

It is evident in the empirical literature that mindfulness has drawn attention to its implications in various fields including education and healthcare sector. According to Ergas (2019), several studies have identified three key roles of mindfulness in education: mindfulness in, as and of education, emphasizing its significance and versatility in educational settings. Moreover, Moafian et al. (2019) claim that psychological phenomena such as mindfulness play a significant role, and is inseparable from the

process of language learning. In support of this notion, Dr. Ellen Langer, who can be identified as an expert in the application of mindfulness in the field of linguistics, proposed an influential theory known as mindful learning theory that can be conducive to second language learning (Langer, 1997).

According to Langer (2000), mindfulness is “a flexible state of mind in which we are actively engaged in the present, noticing new things and sensitive to context. Being mindful leads us to greater sensitivity to context and perspective, and ultimately to greater control over our lives”. Thus, one could argue that mindfulness is directly related to fostering a flexible mindset and improving focus and concentration required in second language learning. Moreover, in the above-mentioned theory, Langer argues that if the learners apply mindfulness in the process of language learning, they tend to utilize creativity, experience and use mental adaptability and flexibility, and gain the ability to better use of information (Langer et al., 1989; Thornton & McEntee, 1995). Moreover, according to Langerian mindfulness, novelty seeking, novelty producing, engagement and flexibility are identified as the four major elements in conceptualizing the notion of mindfulness in educational settings (Langer, 2004). Moafian et al. (2019) assert that these four elements can facilitate second language learning.

Furthermore, there is emerging evidence that integration of mindfulness-based interventions in education settings is associated with improved academic performance, and enhanced overall well-being of students (Carroll, 2023). In addition, mindfulness practices are identified to increase social and emotional factors of students: it is observed that mindfulness meditation fosters the executive functioning of children, i.e., the skills that are crucial in academic performance and social–emotional wellbeing (Koncz et al., 2021). Further, it is evident in the empirical literature that school-based mindfulness programs have exhibited positive effects in enhancing cognitive and affective functioning of students (Broderick & Schussler, 2021). To add, incorporating mindfulness practices in the teaching and learning process benefits both teachers and students because mindfulness practices and training can help teachers alleviate their stress and thereby improving effective interaction between them and students (Weijer-Bergsma et al., 2012).

Impact of mindfulness on student outcomes

Numerous studies and meta-analyses indicate that mindfulness programs may have positive effects on a variety of student outcomes, across different age levels. Among school children, mindfulness practice reduces stress and depressive symptoms (Felter et al., 2016; Kuyken et al., 2013; Zenner et al., 2014), improves positive mental health (Schonert-Reichl & Roeser, 2016) and promotes psychological wellbeing (Huppert & Johnson, 2010; Kuyken et al., 2013). Additionally, mindfulness boosts adaptive coping strategies (Sheinman et al., 2018) and enhances resilience among students (Felter et al., 2019). Positive affect measures, such as happiness and optimism are also promoted through mindfulness programs (de Carvalho et al., 2017). Mindfulness training also supports social-emotional learning (SEL) (Schonert-Reichl et al., 2015). Some SEL curricula such as the MindUP programme have been primarily based on mindfulness-based interventions (Maloney et al., 2016). Similar benefits of mindfulness have been observed among university students (Dawson et al., 2020).

Mindfulness training is linked to improvements in cognitive functions among students. Improvements in executive functioning (Janz, Dawe, & Wyllie, 2019), attention, and other aspects of cognition (Dunning et al., 2019; Klingbeil et al., 2017; Maynard et al., 2015) have been reported. In addition, mindfulness is recognized to enhance student engagement, effectiveness in information processing and organization, and self-construction of knowledge related to English language learning through techniques like mind mapping (Anggraini, 2023; Luangkrajang, 2022). As cognitive functions are

crucial for successful engagement in academic activities including test performance, mindfulness can be expected to improve the academic achievement of students.

The impact of mindfulness on student outcomes specifically in the context of EFL has been studied by many researchers. Several studies have focused on foreign language anxiety in EFL settings. Charoensukmongkol (2019) observed that Thai students who reported higher levels of trait and state mindfulness while speaking English experienced lower anxiety during their presentations. Fallah (2016) conducted a similar study regarding the impact of mindfulness on English language anxiety and found that higher levels of mindfulness correlated strongly with lower language anxiety. Other studies have found evidence of beneficial effects of mindfulness on anxiety related to reading, writing, listening, and speaking in the EFL context (Alsharhani et al., 2023; Ersanlı et al., 2022; Wang & Liu, 2016; Zhao et al. 2022).

Studies also suggest that higher mindfulness may be associated with better reflective thinking and critical thinking abilities in EFL settings (Wang & Liu, 2016; Moghadam, 2022). Research findings also indicate that mindfulness is linked to greater creativity among young EFL learners (Cheng, 2023). Furthermore, Wang and Liu (2016) observed that “mindful writing helped students generate new thoughts and become aware of their thinking; mindfulness facilitated their learning process, and cultivated creativity and intelligence; mindful cooperative learning provided students with an opportunity to discover their awareness, learn from others, reflect and think critically”.

Empirical literature provides support for the benefits of mindfulness on language learning performance outcomes. Higher mindfulness has been linked to better performance on reading comprehension tasks in many studies (Sheikhzadeh et al., 2017; Alsharhani et al., 2023). Similarly, mindfulness has been associated with better vocabulary retention (Zeilhofer et al. 2022), public speaking performance (Charoensukmongkol, 2019), and writing competency (Saputra et al. 2020). These and other studies suggest that mindfulness promotes academic achievement in the EFL classroom (Zeilhofer, 2023).

Impact of Mindfulness on Teachers

It is evident that language teachers are required to be motivated to teach with the right mindset and attitudes: that is, teachers are expected to be mentally fit to teach students. This notion is evident in empirical studies: Ting & Gilmore (2012) assert that positive attitudes of teachers are linked to better outcomes of English language learning students. Furthermore, Song & He (2021) argue that mindfulness is beneficial to teachers in maintaining a positive outlook in challenging situations related to teaching. Then, a study by Peiris et al. (2022) demonstrated a statistically significant positive relationship between mindfulness of teachers and classroom climate in TESL context of Sri Lanka. In addition, Li (2022) assert that mindfulness is a predictor of work engagement for EFL teachers by emphasizing the significance of its benefit in teaching and learning context.

Zhao (2024) emphasizes the efficacy of integrating mindfulness meditation in improving English language learning skills by enhancing student motivation and confidence. Thus, one could argue that incorporating mindfulness practices into the language teaching process allows teachers to be more aware of the students’ needs and behaviors. Moreover, as mentioned earlier, teachers face various issues regarding their mental well-being in the process of teaching- including work stress and anxiety. Research suggests that mindfulness training programs can assist teachers to cope with challenging and stressful situations they face in their profession (Napoli, 2004). According to Cicek and Gurbuz (2023), EFL teachers undergoing mindfulness training experience positive changes in their teaching, find it easier to cope with stressors effectively both in class and out of class, and led to improved student-

teacher interactions and less conflict in the class. In addition, empirical studies indicate that incorporating mindfulness practices into the teaching practice can lead to reduced stress, burnout and increased efficacy in teaching (Flook et al., 2013). Luken & Sammons (2016) also suggest that mindfulness practices are linked to decreased job burnout among educators.

Moreover, it is important for teachers to have a positive, hopeful and motivated mindset to effectively engage in the teaching process. Garner et al. (2018) argue that mindfulness elevates emotional competence of teachers leading to positive emotional experience in teaching. In addition, Huang (2022) further states that mindful and compassionate training is linked to equipping EFL teachers with skills to foster a joyful learning environment by exhibiting understanding and providing assistance to learners with their learning needs, whilst inspiring learners to be courageous and joyful in the learning process.

Furthermore, the incorporation of Mindful L2 Teacher Education (introduced by Johnson & Golombek, 2016) into their professional development can assist ESL teachers in conceiving and delivering their duties in a more creative manner (Shufflebarger et al., 2021). According to Luo & Huang (2018), the multiple intelligences (MI) theory has been extensively utilized in literacy education and ESL teaching context under curriculum development and instructional strategies. They further argue that MI may depend on motivational and contextual factors related to instructional settings. Thus, one could argue that mindfulness can potentially increase MI related to teaching strategies, if carefully incorporated into teaching process.

Mindfulness strategies for the EFL classroom

Mindfulness-based interventions or strategies tested specifically in the ESL/EFL context are few. In addition to generic stress reduction methods such as mindfulness-based stress reduction (MBSR), mindfulness has been adapted to the education setting as well (Klingbeil & Renshaw, 2018). In general, mindfulness training involves a variety of techniques to direct learners' conscious attention to the present moment of learning; this frees their learning channels from anxiety related to past negative learning experiences and future anticipation of failure. Included among these techniques are breathing exercises (i.e., mindful breathing, square breathing), guided sitting meditations, body scan, simple exercises rooted in Yoga, visualization meditations, journaling and gratitude practices.

Gönen (2022) has suggested sample tasks to assist EFL teachers to integrate mindfulness practices into the teaching and learning process. He endorses breathing techniques such as rainbow breathing, and worm breathing, and guided meditation practices which can be used at various parts of the lessons or tests (i.e., before the lesson starts, during the transitions, when unexpected negative experiences happen, at the end of a lesson, before language tests, etc.). In addition, Gönen (2022) proposes 'mindfulness-based language tasks' to practice language skills such as reading, listening, speaking, and writing with a mindful attitude. Jenkins (2015) has shown the usefulness of three minutes of mindfulness meditation practices in language teaching as a classroom management technique, facilitating vocabulary learning, and promoting calmer and more diligent learning by lowering the sensory filter.

Although not validated specifically in ESL/EFL contexts, mindfulness-based interventions tailored for educators have been introduced, namely, SMART-in-Education, Cultivating Awareness and Resilience in Education (CARE), and Cultivating Emotional Balance Training (CEBT). A meta-analysis of the effects of these programs on teacher outcomes suggested that they had small-to-medium positive effects on therapeutic processes and therapeutic outcomes. Effects on measures of classroom climate and instructional practices were modest.

Conclusions and Recommendations

Mindfulness leads to a variety of benefits for those who practice it. Applications of mindfulness in educational settings have become a recent trend. Along with this trend, research has recently begun to explore the potential uses and benefits of mindfulness practices in the ESL/EFL context. Studies identified in this literature review indicate that mindfulness practices may benefit both students and teachers in various ways. There is evidence that mindfulness reduces foreign language anxiety among students, increases engagement in the ESL/EFL classroom, fosters creativity and critical thinking, and improves cognitive functions that are required for learning, such as attention and executive functions. There is also evidence that students with higher mindfulness do better academically. Teachers also appear to benefit from mindfulness practices which improve their psychological wellbeing, coping skills, and emotional competence, and fosters work engagement; mindfulness also reduces stress, anxiety and burnout among teachers. Consequently, teacher-student interactions and classroom climate improve. However, most studies identified in the literature survey were cross-sectional studies; more longitudinal and interventional studies are required to generate stronger evidence.

It can be recommended that mindfulness practices be integrated into the existing ESL/EFL curricula. Practicing brief mindfulness meditations and breathing exercises at the beginning of a lesson, during breaks and before language tests would be helpful for students. Providing training in mindfulness for teachers would be essential in delivering the interventions to students. Efforts should be made to create an EFL environment where both the students and the teacher practice mindfulness regularly.

References

- Alessandro, A., Butterfield, K., Hanceroglu, L., & Roberts, K. (2022). Listen to the children: elementary school students' perspectives on a mindfulness intervention. *Journal of Child and Family Studies*, 31(8), 2108-2120. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s10826-022-02292-3>
- Alqahtani, M. (2015). Saudi students' willingness to communicate and success in learning english as a foreign language. *Journal of Language Teaching and Research*, 6(6), 1195. <https://doi.org/10.17507/jltr.0606.06>
- Anggraini, Y. (2023). Enhancing english language learning through mind mapping: a case study of students' engagement and effectiveness. *J-Shelves of Indragiri (Jsi)*, 5(1), 98-110. <https://doi.org/10.61672/jsi.v5i1.2660>
- Ariani, S., Sunggingwati, D., & Iswari, W. P. (2017). Foreign language anxiety and english achivement of eighth grade students of mts sulaiman yasin samarinda in the 2011/2012 academic year. *Journal of Culture, Arts, Literature, and Linguistics (CaLLs)*, 2(2), 17. <https://doi.org/10.30872/calls.v2i2.694>
- Broderick, P. and Schussler, D. (2021). Exploring fidelity in school-based mindfulness programs. *Global Advances in Health and Medicine*, 10, 2164956121106796. <https://doi.org/10.1177/21649561211067996>
- Burgos, E. G. and Pérez, S. P. (2015). Chilean 12th graders' attitudes towards english as a foreign language. *Colombian Applied Linguistics Journal*, 17(2), 313. <https://doi.org/10.14483/udistrital.jour.calj.2015.2.a10>
- Carroll, T. (2023). Mindfulness in catholic primary schools: an irish perspective. *Religions*, 14(11), 1348. <https://doi.org/10.3390/rel14111348>
- Charoensukmongkol, P. (2019). The role of mindfulness in reducing English language anxiety among Thai college students. *International Journal of Bilingual Education and Bilingualism*, 22(4), 414-427. <https://www.tandfonline.com/doi/full/10.1080/13670050.2016.126459>
- Cheng, L. (2023). Delving into the role of mindfulness on the relationship among creativity, anxiety, and boredom of young EFL learners. *Heliyon*, 9(2), e13733. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.heliyon.2023.e13733>
- Cicek, M., & Gurbuz, N. (2023). Exploring the impacts of mindfulness training for an EFL

- teacher: Insights from a narrative inquiry study. *Issues in Educational Research*, 33(2), 471–487. <https://search.informit.org/doi/10.3316/informit.300799334238564>
- Dawson, A. F., Brown, W. W., Anderson, J., Datta, B., Donald, J. N., Hong, K., Allan, S., Mole, T. B., Jones, P. B., & Galante, J. (2020). Mindfulness-Based Interventions for University Students: A Systematic Review and Meta-Analysis of Randomised Controlled Trials. *Applied psychology. Health and well-being*, 12(2), 384–410. <https://doi.org/10.1111/aphw.12188>
- de Carvalho, J. S., Pinto, A. M., & Marôco, J. (2017). Results of a mindfulnessbased social-emotional learning program on portuguese elementary students and teachers: a quasi-experimental study. *Mindfulness*, 8(2), 337–350.
- Deng, M. (2023). Rural english teachers' emotional labor: a case study from a chinese middle school. *IRA International Journal of Education and Multidisciplinary Studies*, 19(2), 63. <https://doi.org/10.21013/jems.v19.n2.p1>
- Derakhshan, A., Dewaele, J., & Noughabi, M. A. (2022). Modeling the contribution of resilience, well-being, and 12 grit to foreign language teaching enjoyment among iranian english language teachers. *System*, 109, 102890. <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.system.2022.102890>
- Dunning, D. L., Griffiths, K., Kuyken, W., Crane, C., Foulkes, L., Parker, J., et al. (2019). Research review: The effects of mindfulness-based interventions on cognition and mental health in children and adolescents—A meta-analysis of randomized controlled trials. *Journal of Child Psychology and Psychiatry*, 60(3), 244–258
- Ergas, O. (2019). Mindfulness in, as and of education: three roles of mindfulness in education. *Journal of Philosophy of Education*, 53(2), 340–358. <https://doi.org/10.1111/1467-9752.12349>
- Ersanlı, Ceylan Yangın and Ünal, Tuğba, Impact of Mindfulness Training on EFL Learners' Willingness to Speak, Speaking Anxiety Levels and Mindfulness Awareness Levels (December 12, 2022). *Education Quarterly Reviews*, Vol.5 Special Issue 2 (2022), Available at SSRN: <https://ssrn.com/abstract=4300387>
- Fallah, Nasser. (2016). Mindfulness, coping self-efficacy and foreign language anxiety: a mediation analysis. *Educational Psychology*. 37. 10.1080/01443410.2016.1149549.
- Felver, J. C., Celis-de Hoyos, C. E., Tezanos, K., & Singh, N. N. (2016). A systematic review of mindfulness-based interventions for youth in school settings. *Mindfulness*, 7 (1), 34–45
- Felver, J. C., Clawson, A. J., Morton, M. L., Brier-Kennedy, E., Janack, P., & DiFlorio, R. A. (2019). School-based mindfulness intervention supports adolescent resiliency: A randomized controlled pilot study. *International Journal of School & Educational Psychology*, 7 (sup1), 111–122.
- Flook, L., Goldberg, S., Pinger, L., Bonus, K., & Davidson, R. (2013). Mindfulness for teachers: a pilot study to assess effects on stress, burnout, and teaching efficacy. *Mind Brain and Education*, 7(3), 182-195. <https://doi.org/10.1111/mbe.12026>
- Garner, P. W., Bender, S. L., & Fedor, M. C. (2018). Mindfulness-based sel programming to increase preservice teachers' mindfulness and emotional competence. *Psychology in the Schools*, 55(4), 377-390. <https://doi.org/10.1002/pits.22114>
- Gönen, S. (2022). " mindfulness-based practices for efl teachers: sample tasks and insights to cultivate mindfulness". *Focus on Elt Journal*, 78-93. <https://doi.org/10.14744/felt.2022.4.3.6>
- Gönen, S. (2022). " mindfulness-based practices for efl teachers: sample tasks and insights to cultivate mindfulness". *Focus on Elt Journal*, 78-93. <https://doi.org/10.14744/felt.2022.4.3.6>
- Gunawardena, S., Zoysa, P. d., Jayasinghe, S., Manathunge, A., Alles, H., Shenoy, V., & Silva, L. d. (2017). Selected correlates associated with test anxiety among 14-16 year olds in a colombo district school. *Sri Lanka Journal of Child Health*, 46(2), 117. <https://doi.org/10.4038/slch.v46i2.8266>
- Huang, J. (2022). The role of english as a foreign language teachers' mindfulness and compassion in fostering students' foreign language enjoyment. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 13. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2022.899298>
- Huppert, F. A., & Johnson, D. M. (2010). A controlled trial of mindfulness training in schools: The importance of practice for an impact on well-being. *The Journal of Positive Psychology*, 5(4), 264–274.
- Ibrahim, A., Yana, I. H., & Yinusa, S. T. (2018). Measuring attitudinal disposition of

- undergraduate students to english language learning: the nigerian university experience. *International Journal of Research in English Education*, 3(1), 28-34. <https://doi.org/10.29252/ijree.3.1.28>
- Janz, P., Dawe, S., & Wyllie, M. (2019). Mindfulness-based program embedded within the existing curriculum improves executive functioning and behavior in young children: A waitlist controlled trial. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 10, 2052.
- Jenkins, A. (2015). Guided meditation in the English language classroom. *English Teaching Forum*, 53, 35–38.
- Jorm, A. F., Kitchener, B. A., Sawyer, M., Scales, H., & Cvetkovski, S. (2010). Mental health first aid training for high school teachers: a cluster randomized trial. *BMC Psychiatry*, 10(1). <https://doi.org/10.1186/1471-244x-10-51>
- Kabat-Zinn, J. (1990). Full catastrophe living: Using the wisdom of your body and mind
- Klingbeil, D. A., & Renshaw, T. L. (2018). Mindfulness-based interventions for teachers: A meta-analysis of the emerging evidence base. *School Psychology Quarterly*, 33(4), 501–511. <https://doi.org/10.1037/spq0000291>
- Klingbeil, D. A., Renshaw, T. L., Willenbrink, J. B., Copek, R. A., Chan, K. T., Haddock, A., ... Clifton, J. (2017). Mindfulness-based interventions with youth: A comprehensive meta-analysis of group-design studies. *Journal of School Psychology*, 63, 77–103
- Koncz, A., Köteles, F., Demetrovics, Z., & Takács, Z. (2021). Benefits of a mindfulness-based intervention upon school entry: a pilot study. *International Journal of Environmental Research and Public Health*, 18(23), 12630. <https://doi.org/10.3390/ijerph182312630>
- Kuyken, W., Weare, K., Ukoumunne, O. C., Vicary, R., Motton, N., Burnett, R., ... Huppert, F. (2013). Effectiveness of the mindfulness in schools programme: Non-randomised controlled feasibility study. *The British Journal of Psychiatry*, 203(2), 126–131
- Langer, E. J. (1989). *Mindfulness*. Cambridge, MA: De Capon Press.
- Langer, E. J. (1997). *The power of mindful learning*. Reading, MA: Addison-Wesley.
- Langer, E. J. (2000). Mindful learning. *Current Directions in Psychological Science*, 9(6), 220–223. doi:10.1111/1467-8721.00099
- Langer, E. J. (2004). *Langer mindfulness scale user guide and technical manual*. Covenington, IL: IDS.
- Ledford, C., Seehusen, D., Villagran, M., Cafferty, L., & Childress, M. (2013). Resident
- Li, S. (2022). Chinese english as a foreign language teachers' immunity and mindfulness as predictors of their work engagement. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 13. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2022.874356>
- Liu, D. (2024). Psychological capital, mindfulness, and teacher burnout: insights from chinese efl educators through structural equation modeling. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 15. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2024.1351912>
- Liu, M. and Wu, B. (2021). Teaching anxiety and foreign language anxiety among chinese college english teachers. *SAGE Open*, 11(2), 215824402110165. <https://doi.org/10.1177/21582440211016556>
- Long, C., Zhu, M., & Chen, L. (2013). The study of student motivation on english learning in junior middle school -- a case study of no.5 middle school in gejiu. *English Language Teaching*, 6(9). <https://doi.org/10.5539/elt.v6n9p136>
- Luangkrajang, M. (2022). Use of mind-mapping in language learning: a cognitive approach. *Theory and Practice in Language Studies*, 12(8), 1616-1621. <https://doi.org/10.17507/tpls.1208.18>
- Luken, M. and Sammons, A. (2016). Systematic review of mindfulness practice for reducing job burnout. *American Journal of Occupational Therapy*, 70(2), 7002250020p1-7002250020p10. <https://doi.org/10.5014/ajot.2016.016956>
- Luo, M. and Huang, M. (2018). esl teachers' multiple intelligences and teaching strategies: is there a linkage?. *Tesol Journal*, 10(1). <https://doi.org/10.1002/tesj.379>
- Maloney, J.E., Lawlor, M.S., Schonert-Reichl, K.A., Whitehead, J. (2016). A Mindfulness-Based Social and Emotional Learning Curriculum for School-Aged Children: The MindUP Program. In: Schonert-Reichl, K., Roeser, R. (eds) *Handbook of Mindfulness in Education*.

- Mindfulness in Behavioral Health. Springer, New York, NY. https://doi.org/10.1007/978-1-4939-3506-2_20
- Maynard, B. R., Solis, M., & Miller, V. (2015). Mindfulness-based interventions for improving academic achievement, behavior and socio-emotional functioning of primary and secondary students: A systematic review. Campbell Library. Retrieved from <http://www.campbellcollaboration.org/lib/project/342/>
- Moafian, F., Khoshsima, H., Salehi Fadardi, J., & Pagnini, F. (2019). Langerian mindfulness and language learning. *Cogent Psychology*, 6(1), 1609242. <https://doi.org/10.1080/23311908.2019.1609242>
- Moghadam, H., Ghanizadeh, A., & Ghonsooly, B. (2020). Differences in efl learners' burnout levels and receptive language skills with regard to the mindfulness-based instruction. *Exell*, 8(2), 185-219. <https://doi.org/10.2478/exell-2021-0004>
- Moghadam, H., Ghanizadeh, A., & Ghonsooly, B. (2022). The Effect of Mindfulness-Cultivation Intervention on EFL Learners' Reflective Thinking, Positive Orientation, and Language Achievement. *Teaching English as a Second Language Quarterly (Formerly Journal of Teaching Language Skills)*, 41(1), 69-101. doi: 10.22099/jtls.2021.39016.2911
- Muchtar, M., Marafad, L. O. S., & Kamaluddin, K. (2020). Exploring teacher's anxiety in using english and their management strategies at bilingual school. *Journal of Language Education and Educational Technology (JLEET)*, 5(2), 97. <https://doi.org/10.33772/jleet.v5i2.10310>
- Napoli, M. (2004). Mindfulness training for teachers: a pilot program. *Complementary Health Practice Review*, 9(1), 31-42. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1076167503253435>
- National Spanish Exams. *Foreign Language Annals*, 46(2), 146–156.
- Peiris, T., Hamid, J., Khatibi, A., Azam, S., & Tham, J. (2022). Impact of teachers' mindfulness and professional skills towards classroom climate on student outcomes while learning english as a second language in sri lanka. *European Journal of Education Studies*, 9(9). <https://doi.org/10.46827/ejes.v9i9.4467>
- Rahman, B., Hamid, S., & Gul, A. (2021). Impact of stress on the performance of
- Saputra, Made & Piscayanti, Kadek & Agustini, Dewa. (2020). The Effect of Mindful Learning on Students' Writing Competency. *JPI (Jurnal Pendidikan Indonesia)*. 9. 553. [10.23887/jpi-undiksha.v9i4.25484](https://doi.org/10.23887/jpi-undiksha.v9i4.25484).
- Schonert-Reichl, K. A., & Roeser, R. W. (Eds.). (2016). *Handbook of mindfulness in education: Integrating theory and research into practice*. Springer
- Schonert-Reichl, K. A., Oberle, E., Lawlor, M. S., Abbott, D., Thomson, K., Oberlander, T. F., et al. (2015). Enhancing cognitive and social-emotional development through a simple-to-administer mindfulness-based school program for elementary school children: A randomized controlled trial. *Developmental Psychology*, 51(1), 52.
- Seiple, R., & Burke, C. (2019). State of the research: Physical and mental health benefits of mindfulness-based interventions for children and adolescents
- Sheikhzadeh, Ebrahim & Khatami, Mojtaba. (2017). *Modern Journal of Language Teaching Methods (MJLTM)* The possible relationship between mindfulness and academic achievement among Iranian EFL learners.
- Sheinman, N., Hadar, L. L., Gafni, D., & Milman, M. (2018). Preliminary investigation of whole-school mindfulness in education programs and children's mindfulness-based coping strategies. *Journal of Child and Family Studies*, 27 (10), 3316–3328.
- Shufflebarger, A. (2021). Creative collaborations in adult esl classrooms: three community language tutors' pre-understandings, contradictions, and growth points. *L2 Journal*, 13(1). <https://doi.org/10.5070/1213151658>
- Smith-Carrier, T., Koffler, T., Mishna, F., Wallwork, A., Daciuk, J., & Zeger, J. (2015). Putting your mind at ease: findings from the mindfulness ambassador council programme in toronto area schools. *Journal of Children S Services*, 10(4), 376-392. <https://doi.org/10.1108/jcs-10-2014-0046>
- Song, X. and He, X. (2021). Teachers' dispositions toward mindfulness in efl/esl classrooms in teacher-student interpersonal relationships. *Frontiers in Psychology*, 12. <https://doi.org/10.3389/fpsyg.2021.754998>
- Srisopha, K. (2022). Factors affecting students' achievement in english language learning at

- thailand national sports university of central region. *Education Quarterly Reviews*, 5(2).
<https://doi.org/10.31014/aior.1993.05.02.468>
- Swanson, P. B. (2013). Spanish teachers' sense of humor and student performance on the
- Thornton, L., & McEntee, M. (1995). Learner-centered schools as a mindset, and the connection with mindfulness and multiculturalism. *Theory into Practice*, 34, 250–257. doi:10.1080/
- Ting, C. S. and Gilmore, L. (2012). Attitudes of preservice teachers towards teaching deaf and esl students. *Australian Journal of Teacher Education*, 37(12).
<https://doi.org/10.14221/ajte.2012v37n12.6>
- Umisara, E. and Fauzi, I. (2023). Habitual use of local language: factor affecting difficulty in accepting english among students. *Journal Ilmiah Spectral*, 9(2), 068-077.
<https://doi.org/10.47255/njb2v391>
- Wang, Y. and Liu, C. (2016). Cultivate mindfulness: a case study of mindful learning in an english as a foreign language classroom. *Iafor Journal of Education*, 4(2).
<https://doi.org/10.22492/ije.4.2.08>
- Wang, Yang & Liu, Chao. (2016). Cultivate Mindfulness: A Case Study of Mindful Learning in an English as a Foreign Language Classroom. *The IAFOR Journal of Education*. 4. 141-155. 10.22492/ije.4.2.08.
- Weijer-Bergsma, E., Langenberg, G., Brandsma, R., Oort, F., & Bögels, S. (2012). The effectiveness of a school-based mindfulness training as a program to prevent stress in elementary school children. *Mindfulness*. <https://doi.org/10.1007/s12671-012-0171-9>
- Xiang, X., Hou, C., Peng, L., & Qian, X. (2023). Investigating efl learners' self-efficacy and their english learning anxiety in chinese university english classroom. *Proceedings of the 2022 4th International Conference on Literature, Art and Human Development (ICLAHD 2022)*, 521-530. https://doi.org/10.2991/978-2-494069-97-8_66
- Zeilhofer, L. (2020). Mindfulness in the foreign language classroom: influence on academic achievement and awareness. *Language Teaching Research*, 27(1), 96-114.
<https://doi.org/10.1177/1362168820934624>
- Zeilhofer, L. (2023). Mindfulness in the foreign language classroom: Influence on academic achievement and awareness. *Language Teaching Research*, 27(1), 96-114. <https://doi.org/10.1177/1362168820934624>
- Zeilhofer, Luisa & Sasao, Yosuke. (2022). Mindful language learning: The effects of college students' mindfulness on short-term vocabulary retention. *System*. 110. 102909. 10.1016/j.system.2022.102909.
- Zenner, C., Herrnleben-Kurz, S., & Walach, H. (2014). Mindfulness-based interventions in schools—a systematic review and meta-analysis. *Frontiers in psychology*, 5, 603
- Zhao, X. (2024). Exploring the role of mindfulness meditation in facilitating english learning and optimizing classroom teaching. *Journal of Psychology and Behavior Studies*, 4(1), 81-87. <https://doi.org/10.32996/jpbs.2024.1.9>

AN EXAMINATION OF THE ATHENIAN IMPERIAL POLICIES TO CONTROL THE ECONOMIC AUTONOMY OF COLONIES AND ALLIED STATES IN THE 5TH CENTURY BCE AS DISCLOSED BY THUCYDIDES

MS Jayathissa¹

Abstract

Thucydides' (460-400 BCE) record of history on the Peloponnesian War which happened during the 5th century BCE provide an extensive account on the Classical Athenian Empire. By critically examining Thucydides' The History of the Peloponnesian War, the study aims to uncover how Athens used her strategic position as one of the active commercial hubs of the Mediterranean to centralize economic control and restrict the economic independence of her allies. Particularly, the port of Piraeus which is located southwest of Athens. Taking Thucydides' work as the primary source material the methodology involves a textual analysis, focusing on key incidents such as the restrictions imposed on the case of Methone, the revolt of Thasos, the Megarian Decree, and the revolt of Ceos. These incidents are cross-referenced with epigraphic evidence as well to construct a comprehensive picture of Athenian economic control mechanisms. The study highlights the policies of Athens regarding trade regulation, tribute imposition, and currency control, and assesses their impact on the local economies of her colonies and allies. The results indicate that these measures played a major role in strengthening Athens' economic supremacy through Piraeus, while also contributed to oppositions and uprisings among the subjected states. Further, this study incorporating existing scholarly work by presenting a nuanced comprehension on the Athenian economic imperialism and its strategic use of Piraeus as a commercial center. In conclusion, the research provides insights into the interaction between economic dominance and imperial authority of ancient Athens, emphasizing the efforts of Athens to sustain her empire through strategic policies.

Keywords: Allies, Athens, Economy, Peloponnesian War, Piraeus,

¹ Junior Fellow, Department of Western Classical Culture, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

Email: sandunikln12@gmail.com



<https://orcid.org/0009-0004-9741-7183>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

Introduction

The 5th century BCE was a pivotal period for Greece, especially due to the devastating war between two major city-states, Sparta and Athens. After the Persian Wars, Athens came to be the leading city-state in Greece in that period. The formation of the Delian League was marked by her growth as a dominant imperial power in the ancient Mediterranean. Originally, the Delian League was formed in 478 BCE as an alliance led by Athens that brought together several Greek city-states to avoid possible future threats from the Persians. Although peace had been made with Persia, Athens had firmly retained her hold over the allies. By 446/445 BCE it became the Athenian empire.

The strategic control of Athens over the colonies and allied states, was facilitated through a network of economic policies and military dominance. The study examines how Athens, using the port of Piraeus as a critical commercial hub, employed various strategies to control the economic autonomy of her dependencies. This favorably located port adds extra valuation and advantages to Athens making her a center of commercial enterprise. By mainly focusing on Thucydides' detailed accounts, this study provides an understanding of Athenian economic imperialism and how she attempted to control and centralize the colonial trade within Athens.

Further, the port of Piraeus, Athens' primary harbor, played a central role in its mercantile supremacy. As the economic heartbeat of Athens, Piraeus facilitated vast trade networks that connected the city-state to various parts of the Mediterranean. This strategic location not only strengthened Athens' economic power but also enabled it to exert significant control over colonial trade. By restricting access to trade routes and imposing economic regulations, Athens maintained her dominance over the wealth gained through her empire.

Research on Athenian imperial policies during this era has extensively explored the political, military, and economic strategies employed by Athens to maintain control over her colonies and allied states. In existing scholarship have examined the broader geopolitical context and strategic decisions made by Athenian leaders. Jacqueline de Romilly's "Thucydides and Athenian Imperialism" (2009) provides a thorough analysis of Thucydides' accounts, highlighting the interplay between economic and military strategies.

Despite this extensive research, there is a need for focused case studies on specific incidents that illustrate the practical implementation and impact of Athenian economic policies. Existing literature often lacks detailed exploration of how Athens used her naval supremacy and strategic port locations to exert economic influence.

Incorporating Thucydides' narrative, this study addresses these gaps by examining key incidents such as the restrictions imposed on Brea, the case of Methone, the revolt of Thasos, the Megarian Decree, and the revolt of Ceos. Thereby, focusing on these specific incidents, this research aims to provide a clearer picture of Athenian economic imperialism and its impact on the broader Mediterranean trade network.

In conclusion, this study seeks to fill the existing gaps in the literature by offering a focused analysis of Athenian economic control mechanisms. Through a detailed examination of Thucydides' accounts, this research will enhance our understanding of the economic dimensions of Athenian imperialism, providing new insights into how Athens maintained its status as the mercantile center of the Mediterranean.

Methodology

This research employs a qualitative approach to examine Athenian economic policies in the 5th century BCE, focusing on their use to control the economic autonomy of colonies and allied states. The primary source for this study is Thucydides' "History of the Peloponnesian War," which provides detailed accounts of key incidents as above mentioned.

The research strategies will involve a comprehensive analysis of the primary source material, with a particular focus on identifying the specific policies, mechanisms, and outcomes of Athenian efforts to exert economic control over their colonies and allies. This will include examining the Athenian rationale and motivations for such policies, as well as their impact on the political, economic, and social structures of the affected territories. This methodology aims to provide an examination of Athenian economic imperialism, offering new insights into the mechanisms of economic control and their implications for Athenian power and dominance in the 5th century BCE.

Discussion (Analysis)

The Athenian Empire's expansion during the 5th century BCE was driven not only by a desire for military and political dominance but also by an intricate web of economic policies designed to maintain control over her colonies and allied states. The Athenians used their naval superiority to establish a network of maritime trade and commerce, with Athens as the central hub. This allowed the Athenians to dictate the terms of trade, impose tariffs, and restrict the economic autonomy of their allies and colonies.

For the study of events during this period and the major incidents prior to the war, Thucydides' record is considered as the only full account that can be traced on the disastrous conflict between Athens and Sparta. At first in terms of the economic background of Athens, it is necessary to pay attention to the means adopted by Athens to centralize the trade of the empire in the Piraeus. Which according to Thucydides mainly through her imperial commercial policy. Among the ports of Greece, Piraeus can be considered as the most favorably located port. Standing as the chief sea port of Piraeus, located on the Saronic Gulf on the western coasts of the Aegean Sea, the largest port in Greece and one of the largest in Europe.

The measures to develop Piraeus came from Themistocles who realized the advantages of its natural rock-harbours as a base for the newly created Athenian fleet of 200 ships. In 493 B.C. the schemes for the fortification, including its approaches from Athens, commenced. The intention of the plan of Themistocles was for two walled cities: Athens and Piraeus, five miles apart, each about seven miles in circuit, with protective communications formed by the Long Walls. The effect of the walls was really to turn the city and port into a single fortress which was easy to defend from the enemies, and made it possible for the Athenians to bring in supplies even during wartime.

“Themistocles also persuaded them to complete the walls of Piraeus, which had been begun previously during his year of office as archon. He liked the position of the place, with its three natural harbours, and he considered that if the Athenians became a seafaring people they would have every advantage in adding to their power. Indeed it was he who first ventured to tell the Athenians that their future was on the sea. Thus he at once began to join in laying the foundations of their empire.”⁹

Athens depended on its port for trade and maritime supremacy and Piraeus looked to the 'mother city' for its very existence. Both centres were heavily defended and their physical link was provided by a

⁹ Thucydides, i.93.

five-mile stretch of highway lying between the fortified Long Walls. As Xenophon states in his essay on "Revenues" highlights the advantages and attractions of Athens as a center of commercial enterprise¹⁰. In the funeral speech of Pericles as he states "Our city is so great that all the products of all the earth flow in upon us, and ours is the happy lot to gather in the good fruits of our own soil with no more home felt security of enjoyment than we do those of other lands"¹¹. This extensive trade was further improved and secured through various ways.

Piracy was one of the major sources of free commercial intercourse. According to Thucydides, "When navigation grew more prevalent among the Hellenes, the Corinthians acquired ships and swept the sea of piracy, and offering a mart by sea as well as by land, raised their city to great power by means of their revenue."¹². The measures undertaken by Athens to suppress piracy paved the way to disappear piracy from the main trade routes. Donald Kagan (1969) emphasizes that this suppression of piracy was crucial for Athens to maintain its economic supremacy and secure its trade networks. Hence, in view of the protection offered, the minor communities willingly submitted to commercial restrictions in favor of Athens. Trade is a necessity for any city, either for exporting or importing something. Athens did a great service to Greece by providing at the Piraeus a commodious and convenient harbor and mart.

After the downfall of the first empire and the institution of a more considerate commercial policy, are indicant of the features of Athenian imperialism can be noticed. The ways of suppressing the commerce of a revolted city are indicated by the Megarian degree of 432 BCE forbidding the Megarians to use the ports of the empire and the Athenian market. Thucydides explains that this decree was part of Athens' broader strategy to weaken its rivals and consolidate control over economic resources¹³. The effect of this measure was to close the Aegean Sea to the Megarians, to isolate them without a single friendly harbor in the islands they could not travel far afield, and they would be limited to coasting voyages about the Peloponnesus. The threat of driving them from the sea serves as a deterrent for the rivals of Athens who want to transport goods to countries other than Athens. The fate of the Megarians shows that, Athens effectively crippled its economy, demonstrating the power of economic sanctions as a tool of imperial control.

Under the second Athenian empire the revolt of Ceos in 363 BCE, though later in the timeline, also reflects Athens' consistent use of economic measures to maintain dominance. Thucydides notes that Athens imposed heavy financial penalties and trade restrictions on Ceos to suppress the revolt and ensure continued economic subordination (Thucydides 1.116). This incident underscores the long-term strategy of economic control employed by Athens across different periods.

The case of Methone in 429 BCE further illustrates Athens' use of economic sanctions. After Methone resisted Athenian authority, Athens imposed a blockade that severely hampered its economic activities. Thucydides describes this blockade as a means to "bring the city to its knees" (Thucydides 2.67). This incident highlights Athens' willingness to use economic measures to maintain control over its territories and penalize disobedience. Further, according to Bonner, R. J., there is a provision in the Methonean decree that no general legislation affecting the allies is to apply to Methone unless it is specifically mentioned. This provision is obviously intended to prevent the withdrawal of the special privilege by any general commercial regulation that might be put in force in the future. It is significant in this

¹⁰ (Bonner, Jul., 1923)

¹¹ Thucydides, ii.38.

¹² Thucydides, i.13.

¹³ Thucydides, i.139

connection that in the extant "acts of settlement" by which Athens regulated the affairs of her revolting allies there is no reference to trade.

The actions of Athens regarding Methone demonstrate its consideration of the economic interests of its allies and subjects. It not only allowed the importation of grain from the Pontus region, but also waived the tribute and sent an embassy to Macedonia to protest the exclusion of Methoneans from Macedonian markets. Instead of implementing strict rationing for subordinate cities, the Athenians encouraged them to depend more on local food supplies by restricting their right to import grain from areas that could be easily controlled.

Moreover, the revolt of Thasos in 465 BCE is another significant example. Thucydides details how Athens suppressed the revolt and seized Thasos' assets, including its valuable resources of timber and silver (Thucydides 1.101). This action not only quelled the rebellion but also ensured that the economic benefits of Thasos' resources flowed directly to Athens, reinforcing its economic hegemony. Athens' approach to trade and economic control is further supported by the work of Rhodes (1981), who highlights how Athens welcomed foreigners, shipowners, merchants, and moneylenders, creating a vibrant economic environment.

Athens did not solely depend on military force to boost the trade of the Piraeus. Foreigners were welcomed to settle in the city and the port, as they were encouraged by the fair treatment and equal interaction between aliens and citizens. Among them were shipowners, merchants, and money-lenders. Athens was strong financially; Athenian money was current everywhere. Shipowners and merchants found it easy to obtain loans on either vessels or cargoes.

According to the record of Thucydides when the Delian league was formed Athens had a number of such treaties with the cities that entered the confederacy. These treaties continued in force even after the cities were reduced to subjection. The regulations relating to judicial independence of the subject allies were in force throughout the whole empire. "We submit," says an Athenian apologist, "to reciprocity in litigation with our inferiors and we make provision for the trial of their cases in our courts under laws the same for both ourselves and them"¹⁴.

Conclusion

The expansion of the Athenian empire during the 5th century BCE emphasizes how strategically combined the economic, military, and political measures to maintain control over its colonies and allied states. The use of naval superiority by Athens to centralize trade through the port of Piraeus was a major aspect of her economic policy, as evidenced by Thucydides and supported by scholars like Donald Kagan and P.J. Rhodes. The development and fortification of Piraeus by Themistocles not only improved the trade contacts of Athens but also provided a strong defensive position, ensuring the resilience of the city during conflicts.

The suppression of piracy, a critical measure highlighted by Thucydides was vital in securing Athens' maritime trade routes and encouraging minor communities to accept Athenian commercial restrictions. This strategic control over trade routes and the imposition of economic sanctions, such as the Megarian Decree, demonstrated the ability of Athenians to weaken rivals and consolidate economic resources. The economic sanctions against Megara, Ceos, Methone, and Thasos reveal a consistent use of economic measures to suppress revolts and ensure continued subjection. Thucydides' accounts,

¹⁴ Thucydides, i. 7

complemented by Bonner's insights, show how Athens strategically used economic incentives and penalties to manage her empire and maintain dominance.

The inclusion of foreigners in the economic activities of Piraeus, as highlighted by Rhodes, and the fair treatment and integration of shipowners, merchants, and moneylenders contributed to a vibrant economic environment. This openness and financial strength were quite significant in maintaining economic hegemony of Athens. The records of Thucydides regarding the Delian League treaties further illustrate legal and judicial measures of Athens to ensure control over her allies.

By examining her economic policies and their implications through both primary sources like Thucydides and secondary scholarly interpretations, this study provides an understanding of the Athenian Empire's strategies and their lasting impact on economic control and imperial dominance. At the same time, it can be noticed that, the combination of viewpoints from economics, political science, and military history may provide a more thorough comprehension of the extensive tactics used by Athens. Further, modern policymakers could gain insights from examining Athenian approaches to economic influence and supremacy, particularly in grasping the relationship between military strength and economic diplomacy in maintaining hegemonic position.

References

- Amemiya, T. (2007). Economy and economics of ancient Greece. In *The Athenian economy of the fifth and fourth century*. Routledge.
- Bonner, R. J. (1923, July). *The commercial policy of imperial Athens*. The University of Chicago Press.
- Dicks, T. R. (1968, July). *Piraeus: The port of Athens*. Liverpool University Press.
- Fisher, M. (1998). *Athens and Athenian democracy*. Cambridge University Press.
- Kagan, D. (1969). *The outbreak of the Peloponnesian War*. Cornell University Press.
- Marincola, J. (Ed.). (2007). *A companion to Greek and Roman historiography*. Blackwell Publishing Ltd.
- Rhodes, P. J. (1981). *A history of the classical Greek world: 478-323 BC*. Blackwell Publishing.
- Romilly, J. de. (2009). *Thucydides and Athenian imperialism*. Oxford University Press.
- Thucydides. (1954). *History of the Peloponnesian War*. Penguin Classics.
- Xenophon. (1994). *Revenues*. In *Memorabilia and other works*, (H. G. Dakyns, Trans.).

OVERVIEW OF THE TECHNICAL TERMS IN THE INDUSTRY OF PALM-LEAF MANUSCRIPTS: SPECIAL REFERENCE TO SRI LANKA

CNK Alahakoon¹

Abstract

The writing on palm-leaves in Sri Lanka began in the 1st century BC. Nevertheless, these materials couldn't be used in their ordinary form without having processing of the leaves. According to the historical evidences, the production of palm-leaf is a massive process which the ancient society involved for this special task. In fact, there are special customs engross from the begging of the cutting of *Tala* tree to the final process of preparation of written palm-leaf manuscript. However, there is a dearth of writing documentation and discussion regarding the various terminology used for the palm-leaf manuscript creation process. The objective of the study involved into explores and clarify the technical terms related to palm-leave preparation in Sri Lanka. The methodology adheres for this research is the desk research method which tempts to use the existing documents related to the subject, previous research carried out over a particular topic, and the document distributed at the workshops in practical aspect also extensively used to identify the glossary of the technical terms used in the industry. According to the published literature, and documents, it was apparent that the very specific and special terms are being used in the process of palm-leaves. Further to that, the terminologies have some relationship with the Buddhism as these are highly used by the priest in the temples and monasteries for their education and dissemination of knowledge in the ancient society. More specifically, the research provides clear explanations of these terms, offering readers a better understanding of their meanings of the manuscript production process. Additionally, it highlights the grey areas that lacked sufficient in the so far discussions. On the whole, the study contributes to the comprehensive understanding of the rich technical vocabulary associated with palm-leaf manuscript production in Sri Lanka.

Keywords: Terminology, Palm leaf Manuscripts, Technical Terms, Sri Lanka

¹ Assistant Librarian. Sri Lanka.

Email: champa098kumari@gmail.com



<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-7489-3206>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

පුස්තකාල ලේඛන කර්මාන්තය හා බැඳි පාරිභාෂික ශබ්ද මාලාව : ශ්‍රී ලංකාව ඇසුරින්

සී.එන්.කේ. අලහකෝන්

සාරාංශය

ශ්‍රී ලංකාවේ ලේඛන කලාව පුස්තකාල මත ලිවීමේ ආරම්භය සනිටුහන් වන්නේ ක්‍රි.ව. 1 සියවසේ දී ය' මෙම ලේඛන කලාවේ අවසන් නිමැවුම වන්නේ පුස්තකාල පොත නිර්මාණය වීමයි. එසේ වුවද ඒවා පදම් කිරීමකින් තොරව භාවිතයට ගත නොහැකිය' ඓතිහාසික දත්ත ඇසුරින් විමසා බලන විට පුස්තකාල ග්‍රන්ථ නිෂ්පාදන කලාව සඳහා යනු අති විශාල ලේඛන ප්‍රත්‍යන්පාදන ක්‍රියාවලියක් වශයෙන් හඳුනාගත හැකි ව්‍යාපාරයක් වේ. පුස්තකාල සැකසීම සඳහා තල ගස තේරීමේ අවස්ථාවේ සිට පුස්තකාල ග්‍රන්ථය සකස් කර ගන්නාතෙක් අනුගමනය කෙරෙන ක්‍රියාවලිය තෙක් නොයෙක් විශේෂ වූ පුද්ගලික අනුගමනය කරයි' කෙසේ වුවත් පුස්තකාල පොත් කර්මාන්තය තුළ භාවිතා කෙරෙන්නා වූ විවිධ තාක්ෂණික පද්ධතිවල සම්බන්ධයෙන් කර ඇති පර්යේෂණයන් හෝ කතිකවන්ට අදාළ ලිපි ලේඛණ සොයා ගැනීමට නොහැකිය, මෙම පර්යේෂණයෙහි මූලික අරමුණ වන්නේ පුස්තකාල පොත් කර්මාන්තය තුළ භාවිත පාරිභාෂික ශබ්ද මාලාවන් එනම් පුස්තකාල පොත ලේඛනය සඳහා සකසා ගැනීමේ ක්‍රියාවලියේ සිට එහි ලිවීම දක්වා යෙදෙන පාරිභාෂික ශබ්ද මාලාව හා එයට අදාළ අර්ථ විවරණයන් සම්බන්ධයෙන් කරුණු ගොනු කර දැක්වීමයි. මේ සඳහා භාවිත පර්යේෂණ ක්‍රමවේදය වන්නේ ග්‍රන්ථ සන්ධාර පර්යේෂණ ක්‍රමවේදයයි. මේ ඇසුරින් දැනට පළ වී ඇති ලිපි, සමීක්ෂණ වාර්තා, පර්යේෂණ පත්‍රිකා මෙන්ම වැඩිමුළු සම්බන්ධ වාර්තා භාවිතා කෙරේ' එහි භාවිත සමහර ව්‍යවහාරයන් බුදු දහමේ පැනෙන හරයන් හා සමග වඩාත් සමීප සබඳතාවක් මෙන්ම එයින් නිපන් අර්ථයක් දෙන බව වැටහේ. මෙම පර්යේෂණය මගින් මෙහි යෙදෙන පද සමීක්ෂණයෙන් ඉතා පැහැදිලි අර්ථ විවරණ සැපයීම හේතුවෙන් එම වචනාර්ථයන්හි ඇති අපැහැදිලි තැන් නිදොස් කිරීමට උත්සාහ කිරීම හේතුවෙන් ඒවා වඩාත් පහසුවෙන් අවබෝධ කර ගැනීමට උපකාරී වේ. එමගින් මෙතෙක් කළක් කතිකාවට බඳුන් නොවූ වැදගත් ඓතිහාසික කරුණු සම්බන්ධයෙන් හෙළිදරව් කරගත හැකි වන අතර එය ලංකා ඉතිහාසයේ පුස්තකාල නිෂ්පාදන කර්මාන්තය ආශ්‍රිතව තිබූ ඉතා හරවත් මෙන්ම වැදගත් භාෂාමය රටාවක් පහසුවෙන් අවබෝධ කර ගැනීමට උපකාර වනවා ඇත.

ප්‍රමුඛ පද : පදරැන්, පුස්තකාල පොත්, පාරිභාෂික පද, ශ්‍රී ලංකාව

හැඳින්වීම

මනුෂ්‍ය සංහතියේ ආරම්භයේ සිටම භාෂා ව්‍යවහාරයක් පැවතිය ද ඔවුන්ට අදාළ ලේඛන සටහන් බිහිවූයේ ඊට බොහෝ කාලයකට පසුව බව පසුකාලීනව සිදුකළ පර්යේෂණ ඇසුරින් භාෂා විශාරදයින් හා වාග් විද්‍යාඥයින් විසින් පිළිගත් මතය විය. එසේ හෙයින් මුල් කාලීනව සාමාජිකයින් විසින් රැගෙන ආ මෙම ව්‍යවහාර භාෂාව පසුකාලීන වන විට ඒවා ලේඛනගත කොට ඉදිරි පරම්පරාවට රැගෙන යාමට ගත් උත්සාහයක ප්‍රතිඵලයක් වශයෙන් ලේඛන කලාව බිහිවන්නට ඇති බව පුරාවිද්‍යාඥයින්ගේ මතයයි. ඒ බවට හමුවන ඓතිහාසික සාධක වන්නේ ලෙන් සිතුවම් සහ පුරාවිද්‍යාත්මක ලේඛනයන් ය. (සෝරත, 2014)

ඒ කෙසේ වුවද, ලංකාව ඇසුරින් අධ්‍යයනයන්හි යෙදෙන කල ලේඛනය හෙවත් කිසියම් කරුණක් හෝ කරුණු සමුදායයන් ලේඛනගත කොට පවත්වාගෙන යාම සඳහා භාවිත කර ඇති පැරණි මාධ්‍යයන් අතර ශාඛමය ද්‍රව්‍යයන්ට හිමි වූයේ සුවිශේෂ ස්ථානයකි. ඒ අතර ලේඛනය සඳහා භාවිතා කළ තාල වර්ගයට අයත් පත්‍ර විශේෂයක් පවතී. එයින්ද ලංකාවේ ලේඛනය සඳහා භාවිතා කළ තාල වර්ගයට අයත් ශාක වර්ග දෙකක් හඳුනාගත හැකිය. :ෆ් සකඩ්ල 1938*ග එනම් තල හා තල් වශයෙනි. තල් වර්ගයට අයත් උද්භිත නාමය වූයේ :ර්දරිම් ක්ෂත්‍රකසරේ බග* යන අතර අකුරු ලිවීම සඳහා භාවිතා කළ තාල වර්ගය :කුරුහවස් ඔපරුප්මකසරේ බග* වශයෙන් හඳුනා ගනී. තල කොළ ලේඛනය සඳහා භාවිතා කිරීමේ හේතුව වශයෙන් දක්වා ඇත්තේ තල කොළවලට සාපේක්ෂව තල් කොළ අධික ශීතලට සහ අධික උෂ්ණත්වයට ඔරොත්තු වීමේ හැකියාව පහළ මට්ටමක පවතින බැවින් හා තල් පැවැත්ම ද අඩු බවය. (රත්නායක, 2019)

කෙසේ වුවද ලේඛනය සඳහා භාවිතා වන්නට ඇත්තේ තල කොළය බව පර්යේෂණ විද්වතුන්ගේ අදහසයි. (ලගමුව, 2006 ; ෆ් සකඩ්, 1938* තල කුලකයට අයත් මෙම ශාකය පදනම් කරගෙන පක්ෂීන් මාර්ගයෙන් බොහෝ පණ්ඩු යැවීමත් සිදු වූ බව පැරැණි බෞද්ධ සාහිත්‍යයට අයත් ග්‍රන්ථ අධ්‍යයනයේදී පෙනී යන කරුණකි. මෙසේ පුස්තකාල හෙවත් තල කොළවල ලේඛනය සිදුකළ බවට තොරතුරු ක්‍රි. පූ. 6 වන සියවසේ සිට පැවැති බවට සාධක හමුවේ. (ධම්මක හිමි, 2019 ; පරණවිතාන, 1996). ඒ කෙසේ වුවද ක්‍රිස්තු පූර්ව සහ

ක්‍රිස්තු වර්ෂ පළමුවන සියවසේ දී ත්‍රිපිටකය ග්‍රන්ථාරූඪ කළ බවට සාධක හමුවේ. එමෙන්ම එම කාර්තව්‍යය මාතලේ අළු විහාරයේ සිදු කර ඇත්තේ ද තල කොළ මත බව ද, ලංකාවේ ලේඛන කලාව බිහිවීම පිළිබඳ ඉතිහාසය තුළ එය වැදගත් සන්ධිස්ථානයක් වූ බවද ලේඛන ඉතිහාසයෙන් හමුවන සාධක වේ.

මෙසේ ඇරඹී ලෙස කලාව තුළ මෙම ලිපිය මගින් සාකච්ඡා කිරීමට බලාපොරොත්තු වනුයේ පුස්තකාල ලේඛන කර්මාන්තය තුළ භාවිත භාෂාව සම්බන්ධයෙන් හා එයටම ආවේණික වූ පාරිභාෂික ශබ්ද හෙවත් පාරිභාෂික පද මොනවාදැයි යන්න හඳුනා ගැනීමත් ඒවාහි භාවිතය හා පදරුත් සම්බන්ධයෙන් විග්‍රහයක යෙදීමත්ය. මෙම විමර්ශනයේදී ලාංකේය පුස්තකාල පොත් කර්මාන්තය හා ඒ හා සම්බන්ධයෙන් භාවිත පද කෙරෙහි විශේෂ අවධානය යොමු කරන අතර එම කර්මාන්තයට ආවේණික පද සම්බන්ධයෙන් වැඩිදුර කරුණු විමර්ශනය කෙරේ. එසේම විග්‍රහයේ දී පවත්වාගෙන යනු ලබන පිළිවෙල වන්නේ පුස්තකාල පොත නිර්මාණයේ මුල් අදියරෙහි සිට අවසන් අදියර දක්වා වේ.

පර්යේෂණ ක්‍රමවේදය

මේ සඳහා භාවිත පදමාලාව හා පදාර්ථගතය සම්බන්ධයෙන් සොයා බැලීමටත්, එහි අර්ථ නිරූපණය නිවැරදිව හා ක්‍රමවත්ව භාවිතා කර ඇති ආකාරයට විමර්ශනයට ලක් කිරීමත් සඳහා මේ සම්බන්ධයෙන් පර්යේෂණයට ලක් කර ඇති ලිපි ලේඛන මෙන්ම ලියැවී ඇති පොතපත ද, ශාස්ත්‍රීය ලිපි හා අනෙකුත් ඓතිහාසික ලේඛනයන් පරිශීලනයට ලක් කරන ලදී. ඒ අනුව මෙම ලිපිය සඳහා භාවිත පර්යේෂණ ක්‍රමවේදය වන්නේ ග්‍රන්ථ සන්ධාර පර්යේෂණ ක්‍රමවේදයයි. මෙහිදී කතිකාවට භාජනය වන ප්‍රස්තුතය කෙරෙහි ඉදිරිපත්ව ඇති අදහස් හා විවරණයන් තුළින් අදාළ කර්මාන්තය හා බැඳී පැවැතියා වූ ශබ්ද මාලාව විග්‍රහයට ලක් කරන අතර මෙතෙක් කලක් මෙම පුස්තකාල ප්‍රත්‍යන්පාදන ව්‍යාපාරය හා බැඳී පැවැති වූ භාෂා ශක්‍යතාව විදහා දැක්වීමත් එසේම පැරණි හා නූතන සාක්ෂි ඇසුරින් මෙම ක්ෂේත්‍රයෙහි අධ්‍යයනය සඳහා පවතින හිදැස සම්පූර්ණ කිරීමටත් මෙය මහඟු පිටුවහලක් වනු ඇත.

පුස්තකාලලේඛන කලාව

පුස්තකාල ලේඛන කලාව හා ආශ්‍රිතව වර්ධනය වූ ලේඛන ශෛලිය හා ශිල්ප ක්‍රම මෙන්ම මෙම කර්මාන්ත හා බැඳී පැවතියා වූ භාෂාව හෙවත් ශබ්ද මාලාව සම්බන්ධයෙන් විශේෂ අධ්‍යයනයක් සිදුකළ යුතු වන්නේ එය ඒ පමණටම දියුණු වූ හා වර්ධනය වුණු ලේඛන පිටපත් කිරීමේ හා උත්පාදනය කිරීමේ දියුණුව පැවති ව්‍යාපාරයක් වූ හෙයිනි. මේ සම්බන්ධයෙන් වැඩිදුර කරුණු විමසා බලන කල්හි මේ සඳහා යොදාගත් භාෂාවත් එමෙන්ම ශිල්ප ක්‍රම හා එයටම උරුම වූ ලේඛන ශෛලියක් සංවර්ධනය වී ඇති හෙයින් ඒ පිළිබඳ මෙහිදී සවිස්තරාත්මකව සාකච්ඡාවට බඳුන් කිරීම වඩාත් උචිත වේ.

ඒ අනුව මෙහිදී ඉගෙනීමේ හා කියවීමේ පහසුව සඳහා පුස්තකාල සැකසීම සඳහා තල ගස තේරීමේ අවස්ථාවේ සිට තල ගොබය කපා එය ශුද්ධ පවිත්‍ර කර ගන්නාතෙක් අනුගමනය කෙරෙන ක්‍රියාවලියෙහිදී භාවිත පාරිභාෂික ශබ්ද මාලාවත් එතැන් සිට දෙවනුව පුස්තකාල පොත ලේඛනය සඳහා සකසා ගැනීමේ ක්‍රියාවලියේ සිට ලිවීම දක්වා යෙදෙන ශබ්ද මාලාවත් ඉන් අනතුරුව පුස්තකාල පොත ගබඩාව සඳහා සූදානම් කිරීම සඳහා භාවිත ශබ්ද මාලාවත් වශයෙන් අදියර කිහිපයක් ඔස්සේ සාකච්ඡා කිරීමට බලාපොරොත්තු වේ.

තල ගොබය ලකුණු කිරීම සහ තල කුරු ඉවත් කිරීම

මෙම කර්තව්‍ය සඳහා අදියර කීපයක් අනුගමනය කිරීමට සිදුව ඇත. ඉහතින් සඳහන් කළ තල වර්ගයට අයත් (Corypha Umbraculifera L.) යන උද්භිත නාමය හිමි ශාඛයෙහි ගෙඩි හට නොගනී. එමෙන්ම මෙය ලංකාව තුළ මධ්‍යම පළාතේ යම් යම් ප්‍රදේශවල මෙන්ම වෙරළාසන්න තෙත් කලාපයෙහි හොඳින් වර්ධනය වන ගසකි. උස අඩි 20 සිට 80 දක්වා උසට වර්ධනය වේ. මේ අනුව ප්‍රථම කාර්යය වන්නේ තල ගසක් වෙන් කර ගැනීමයි. එනම් තල ගොබය විවිධ කාර්යයන් සඳහා යොදාගන්නා බැවින් එය ඉඳුල් වීම වළකා සද්කාර්යය සඳහා වෙන්කර ගැනීමයි. එමගින් එම ගස වෙනත් කාර්යයක් සඳහා භාවිතයට නොගන්නා අතර ලේඛනයට අවශ්‍ය පත්‍ර ලබා ගැනීම සඳහා පමණක්ම වෙන් කරන ලද ගසක් වශයෙන් ආරක්ෂා කර ගනී. මෙය මෙම ව්‍යවහාරය තුළ සඳහන් කෙරෙනුයේ “තල ගස සලකුණු කිරීම” යනුවෙනි. අනතුරුව මෙම ගසෙහි දිග හැරුණු සියලු තල කොළවලට මධ්‍යයෙන් අලුතින් වැවෙන තල කොළ “තල ගොබය” නමින් හඳුන්වා ගනී. (ධම්මික හිමි, 2019). මෙය ලා පැහැති ගොබයක් වන අතර එය පිදීමට පෙර මෙම ගොබයට උණ පතුරුවලින් වළලු දමා පිදීම වළක්වමින් මෙම ගොබය තල කොළ ලබාගැනීම සඳහා යොදා ගනී. මෙය ඉහළ අහසට ලම්බකව ඇති බැවින් හානියකින් තොරව පදමට මෝරා ඇති සාරවත් මෙන්ම ගුණාත්මක ශාකපත්‍ර ලබා ගැනීමට හැකියාවක් ඇත.

අනතුරුව මෙසේ ගොබයට වළලු යොදා ගොබය කැපීමට සුදුසු කාලයේදී එනම් කැපුම් දිනයේදී ගොබයේ කැපීමට පෙර කැපුම් ස්ථානයට පෙරකැපුම් සලකුණක් යෙදිය යුතුය. මෙය “කට්ටයක් කැපීම” ලෙස

ව්‍යවහාරයෙහි පවතී (ධම්මරතන හිමි, 2019). මෙසේ කට්ටයක් කැපීමෙන් අනතුරුව තල ගොබය කපා ඉන් අනතුරුව එම ගොබය ලණුවක ගැටගසා පුහුණු අයෙකු ලවා ඉතාමත් ප්‍රවේශමෙන් හා සීරුවෙන් එම ගොබය තල අතුළු නොගැටෙන ආකාරයෙන් ඉතා ප්‍රවේශමෙන් ඉහළ සිට පහළට රැගෙන ආ යුතුවේ. මෙය බිමට පතිත නොවන්නට වග බලා ගත යුතු අතර සුරැකිව අල්ලා විසිරී නොයන පරිද්දෙන් ප්‍රවේශම් සහිතව අවශ්‍ය ස්ථානය කරා මිනිස් කර මතින් රැගෙන ආ යුතුවේ.

ඉරටු / තල කුරු ඉවත් කිරීම

මෙහිදී එයටම විශේෂයෙන් සැකසූ උපකරණ භාවිතයෙන් තලකුරු ප්‍රවේශමෙන් ඉවත් කර ගත යුතු ය. කපාගත් තල ගොබය පිස දමා පිරිසිදු එමෙන්ම විශාල මාගලක එලා ගැනීමෙන් අනතුරුව මෙම කුරු ඉවත් කිරීම ආරම්භ කෙරේ. සඳහා කෙටි පිහිතල කිහිපයක් සහිත උපකරණයක් ඇති අතර එහි තලකුරු ඉවත් කිරීම සඳහා ද නොකැපෙන එහෙත් සිහින් උලක් සහිත වූ තලයක් ද එම පිහිතල සමඟ එකතු කොට කොපුවකට ඇතුළු කර ගත් උපකරණයක් සාදා ගෙන ඇත. මෙම උපකරණය භාවිතයෙන් “පිට ඉරටුව හා බඩ ඉරටුව” යන දෙකම ඉවත් කෙරේ. එසේ කිරීමේදී කොළයට හානි නොවන ලෙස ඉතා ප්‍රවේශමෙන් ඉරටුව වෙන්කර ගතයුතු වේ. අනතුරුව තල කොළයේ අග්ගිස්සේ සිදුරක් කපා ගනී. පිහි තලය ආධාරයෙන් මෙම කැපුම යොදන අතර එය කපා ගන්නේ එ හැඩයක් වශයෙනි. එලෙස කැපුම් දෙකක් යොදා ගනිමින් (එවිට අළුවා කැටයක හැඩය) තල කොළ සියල්ල සකස් කර ගැනේ (ධම්මරතන හිමි, 2019).

කර කොළය

තල ගොබයෙන් කුරු ඉවත් කළ පසු එමගින් තල කොළ ලබා ගත හැකි වේ. මෙසේ ලබාගත් තල කොළ එනම් පියවි තල කොළ “කරකොළ” නමින් හැඳින්වේ. මෙම කරකොළ පුස්කොළ ලිවීම සඳහා ඉගෙන ගන්නා ආධුනිකයන් විසින් භාවිතා කරනු ලබයි. තවද කෙටිකාලීන වටිනාකමකින් යුත් ඔප්පු වැනි ඉඩම් ලේඛන සහ පුද්ගලයින් අතර ලිපි හුවමාරු කර ගැනීම සඳහා ඉරටුව සහිත මෙම කරකොළ යොදාගනු ලබයි. (හැකකල 1932). මෙම කර කොළ බොහෝ විට පදම් නොකිරීම හේතුවෙන් කෘමීන්ගෙන් හානි සිදුවන අතර වැඩි කාලයක් පවත්වා ගත නොහැකි ය. මෙසේ පදම් නොකළ හා අමු කරකොළ අක්ෂර ලිවීමට ඉගෙන ගන්නා ආධුනිකයන්ගේ ප්‍රයෝජනය පිණිස මූලික පුහුණුවක් ලබාගන්නා අයවලුන් විසින් භාවිතයට ගන්නා බැවින් කල් පැවැතීම සීමා සහිත වේ (එඩ්මන්ඩ්, 1996).

වට්ටු සාදා ගැනීම

මෙහි දී සිදුවන්නේ ඉරටු ඉවත් කරගත් තල කොළ කිසියම් පිළිවෙළකට හකුලා ගැනීම හෙවත් පුරුද්දා ගැනීමයි. එක් වට්ටුවක් සාකසා ගැනීම සඳහා තල කොළ 15 - 20 ක් එකිය හැකිය. එවිට එය දරණුවක් ආකාරයෙන් දිස්වනු ඇත. මෙම වට්ටු විසිරී යා හැකි බැවින් තල කොළවලින් ඉවත්කළ ඉරටු ආධාරයෙන් ඒවා හොඳින් බැඳ ගත යුතුය. එවිට මෙය තල කොළ රෝලක් මෙන් සාදාගත හැකිය. මෙම තල කොළ මෙසේ “වට්ටු” ලෙස සාදාගනු ලබන්නේ තම්බා ගැනීම සඳහාය. මෙසේ පුරුද්දා ගනිමින් වට්ටු විශාල ප්‍රමාණයක් සාදාගත හැකිවේ. එමගින් මෙම කොළය දිගු කාලයක් පවත්වා ගත හැකි ගුණයක් ඇතුළත් වේ. මෙය විෂ්කම්භය අඩියක් පමණ වන සේ රවුම්වලට ඔතා ගත හැකි වේ (එඩ්මන්ඩ්, 1996). වට්ටු ගැසීමෙන් තල කොළයේ උස් පහත් තැන් සම වී ඇද කුද නැතිවී යෑමෙන් සමතුලිත මතුපිටක් හෙවත් ලිවීමට සුදුසු පෘෂ්ඨයක් ලබාගනී. මෙම වට්ටු නැමති ව්‍යවහාරය තල කොළ නිෂ්පාදන කර්මාන්තයේදී හමුවන සුවිශේෂී ව්‍යවහාරයක් වශයෙන් හඳුන්වා දිය හැකිය. අනතුරුව නොයෙක් කොළ වර්ග හා ඖෂධ වර්ග එකතු කර ගනිමින් විශාල තඹ හැලියක අහුරා මෙහා නොයන ලෙස තබා තම්බා ගනී. මේ සඳහා පැපොල් කොළ, පැපොල් ගෙඩි, අන්නාසි ගොබ, කැප්පෙටියා කොළ ප්‍රධාන වශයෙන් උපයෝගී කර ගනී. සමහර අවස්ථාවලදී බිලිං කොළ, බෝඹු කොළ, මෙන්ම පිරිසිදු ජලය මේ සඳහා යොදා ගනිමින් තැම්බීමේ කාර්යය සිදුකර ගනු ලැබේ (De Silva, 1938).

කොළ වැළ

මෙසේ ජලයේ බහා තම්බා ගත් කොළ ලිහා මද අවිච්චි වියළා ගැනීමට අවශ්‍ය වේ. මේ සඳහා වැළක් සකසා ගත යුතු වේ. මෙම වැළ පුස්කොළ කර්මාන්තයේදී හඳුන්වනු ලබන්නේ “කොළ වැළ” නමිනි. මෙයද පුස්කොළ පොත් නිෂ්පාදන කර්මාන්තයෙහිදී යෙදී ඇති වචනයක් ලෙස හඳුනාගත හැකිය. මේ සඳහා එනම් කොළ වැළ සාදාගැනීම සඳහා ඉවත් කළ ඉරටු භාවිතයට ගැනේ. එනම් තල කොළ එකිනෙකට පුරුද්දා බැඳ ගැනීම උදෙසා තල කොළයේ අග්ගිස්සේ විඳින ලද සිදුර භාවිතයට ගනී. තම්බාගත් තලකොළ ඉරටු දිගේ අමුණා ගනිමින් කොළ වැළක් සාදා ගනී. මෙය මද පවනේ වේලා ගැනීම අවශ්‍ය වන අතර ඒ සඳහා මෙම කොළ වැළ ගැටගසා ගනිමින් පවනේ වේලා ගත යුතුවේ.

පුස්තකාල

පුස්තකාල යනු විශේෂිත නාමයකි. එහෙත් මෙයින් අදහස් වන්නේ කුමක්දැයි යන්න විග්‍රහ කර බැලීම සුදුසුය. මේ සම්බන්ධයෙන් නොයෙක් දෙනා නොයෙක් අදහස් හා අර්ථ විවරණ සපයා දී ඇත. ඒ අතර ශ්‍රී සුමංගල ශබ්ද කෝෂයට අනුව “පුස්” යන්නෙහි අරුත “කිසිවක් නොලියූ හිස් කළ කොළය” යන අරුත් දෙයි. ඒ අනුව මෙහි “පුස්” යනු “හිස්” යන අරුත දේ. එසේම “හිස්” යන “පුහු” යන නාම පදයක් ද වේ. එසේම “පුස්” යනු (පිසීමෙහි) සකර්මක ධාතුවකි. එහි අරුත “පිසීම” (ආහාර) හා අනෙක් අනෙක් අරුත “පිස දැමීම” යන ක්‍රියාවයි. ඒ අනුව පිස දැමූ, පිරිසිදු කොටගත්, පිසූ (තැම්බූ) යන අරුත් ඇති පුස් - ධාතුව ම පුස්තකාල යන පදයේ මුල් ශබ්දය වන්නට ඇති බව කුලසූරිය (1996) මතයයි. එහෙත් ශ්‍රී සුමංගල ශබ්ද කෝෂාර්ථයෙන් ගත්විට පුහු කොළය පුස් කොළය වන්නට ඇත. ඒ අනුව “පුස්” යන්නෙහි අරුත “හිස්” යනු විය හැකිය. එබැවින් “පුස්තකාල” යන්නද වචන කිසිවක් නොලියූ හෙවත් “ලියා නොමැති තල කොළය” යන අරුත් ගන්වයි. එහෙත් අද වන විට “පුස්තකාලය” යන්න භාවිතයෙහි යෙදී ඇත්තේ “ලියන ලද පුස්තකාල පොත්” හැඳින්වීම සඳහා පොදුවේ ව්‍යවහාර වන පදයක් ලෙසිනි.

ඒ අනුව තල ගොබය කපා ගත් පසුව එය සැකසීමේ ක්‍රියාවලියෙහි අවස්ථා කිහිපයක් පසු කළ විට එයින් පුස්තකාල ලබා ගනී. අනතුරුව තල කොළ එකතු කොට මෙය නොලියූ පොතක් ලෙස සාදාගත් පසු හෙවත්, එනම් ලියා නොමැති තල කොළ එකතුකර එකට බදින ලද පුස්තකාල මිටිය හඳුන්වනු ලබන්නේ “පොත් ගෙඩිය” වශයෙනි. එසේම මෙයට “පුස් ගෙඩිය” යන නම ද භාවිත වේ (ධම්මික හිමි, 2019 ; ධම්මරතන, 2019 ; කුලසූරිය, 1996).

“පඩි ගල” හෙවත් කොළ මැදීම

වේලා ගත් තල කොළ සඳහා මනා නිමාවක් හෙවත් ලිවීමට සුදුසු පෘෂ්ඨයක් ලැබෙන පරිද්දෙන් මෙලෙස තල කොළය මතුපිට සුමට ලෙස සකසා ගැනීම කළ යුතුවේ. ඒ අනුව පින්තෙහි ලා ගත් තල කොළය වේලා ගත් පසු ලේඛනයට යෝග්‍ය වන්නේ ඒවා මැද ගැනීමෙනි. මෙසේ මැද ගැනීම සඳහා පුවක් ගස් හෝ මෝල්ගස් ආදිය යොදා ගනී (අඞ්සකඩ්ල 1938 ; අඞ්සකඩ්ල 1969). මෙම ලී දඬුව හරස් අතට රැවා ගනිමින් තල කොළයේ අගට යොදාගත් සිදුරට ගලක් එල්ලා මෙම මෝල් ගස හෝ පුවක් ගසේ කඳ මත ඇතිල්ලීමෙන් කොළය සුමට බවක් ලබා දේ. එපමණක් ද නොව සමහර පළාත්වල මැදීම සඳහා ගලක් යොදා ගනී. එය හඳුන්වා ඇත්තේ “පඩිගල” යනුවෙනි :ෂසහ්ල 1985*. මෙලෙස කොළ ඇතිල්ලීමෙන් මැද ගැනීමට භාවිතා කරන පුවක් ගස හඳුන්වනු ලබන්නේ “හේම කඳ” යනුවෙනි (එඩ්මන්ඩ්, 1996).

සිදුරු කැපීම

සිදුරු කැපීම සිදු කරනු ලබන්නේ පුස්තකාල පොත කැපිය යුතු ප්‍රමාණයට අවශ්‍ය ලී අච්චු භාවිත කිරීමෙනි. එමගින් අච්චුවේ සිදුරුද තල කොළයේ නූල රඳවන සිදුර ද එකවර විදගත හැකිය. මෙම සිදුරු විද ගැනීම කරන්නේ තල කොළය අවශ්‍ය දිගප්‍රමාණයට කපාගත් පසුව, මෙම කොළය තුනට නවා දිග හැර නැවත එම කොළය හතරට නවා එම නැවුම් දෙකක් අතරින් සිදුරු විදගැනීමෙනි. ඒ සඳහා පුස්තකාල පොත් කර්මාන්තය තුළ භාවිත වන්නේ “සුළි කැපීම” යනුවෙනි. එසේම එම සිදුරු විද ගැනීම කරනු ලබන්නේ “සුළි කටුව” ආධාරයෙනි. එවිට එසේ ඉවත්ව යන රවුම් කැබලි හෙවත් කැපී ඉවත්වන කැබලි හඳුන්වනු ලබන්නේ “කරස්” යනුවෙනි. (හැකක, 1932)

කොළ කැපීම

අච්චුවෙහි ලා ගත් කොළ අච්චුවෙහි ප්‍රමාණයට කපාගනු ලබන්නේ පොත් කැත්ත භාවිතයෙනි

රත ගැම

අනතුරුව “රත ගැම” නම් ක්‍රියාවක් සිදුකරයි. මේ නමින් හඳුන්වනු ලබන්නේ යකඩ පත්තක් වැනි උපකරණයකටය. ගිනියම් කරන ලද මෙම යකඩ පත්ත පුස්තකාල අච්චුවෙහි සිටි පැත්ත හොඳින් ස්පර්ශ කරමින් ඇතිල්ලූ විට කොන්වල ඇති කෙඳි සහ අනවශ්‍ය නූල් වැනි කොටස් දැවී දුමක් නිකුත් වීමයි. එමගින් තල කොළයට අලංකාර බවක් මෙන්ම පිළිවෙලක් හෙවත් හොඳ නිමාවක් ලැබෙයි (ධම්මික හිමි, 2019 ; ධම්මරතන හිමි 2019 ; ඇල්ලේපොළ, 2007). මෙම පුස්තකාල පොත් නිෂ්පාදන කර්මාන්තය තුළ මෙය “රථ ගැම” වශයෙන් හඳුන්වනු ලැබේ. මේ සඳහා භාවිතා කරනු ලබන පත්තක් වැනි උපකරණය “පත්තල” නම්. (ධම්මරතන හිමි, 2019) තවද මෙසේ රථ ගැම මගින් මෙම පොත් තුළට ගුල්ලන් හෙවත් එසේම හානි පැමිණිය හැකි සතුන්ට ඇතුළුවීමට නොහැකි වන අතර පොත්වල නිමාවන් මනා ආරක්ෂාවක් සැලසේ. මෙම රත ගැමෙහි අවස්ථා දෙකක් ඇත.

1. පොතේ හතර පැත්තේ රන ගැම
2. සුළු හෙවත් සිදුරු රන ගැම වශයෙනි.

සුළු සඳහා එකී ප්‍රමාණයට මහත යකඩ කුරක් රත් කොට සිදුරු අතරින් යවා පුළුස්සා ගැනීමයි. එමගින් පරිසරයේ ඇති ජල ජල වාෂ්පවලින් පවා ආරක්ෂා වී හොඳ නිමාවක් ලබා දේ. මෙය පැතිලි තලයක් හා දිගු මිටක් සහිත උපකරණයකි.

මෙසේ සකසාගත් පුස්තකාල ග්‍රන්ථය සඳහා යෙදෙන නාමය වන්නේ “පොත් ගෙඩිය” හෙවත් “පුහු පොත් ගෙඩිය” වේ. එමෙන්ම මෙහි ඇති එක් පුස්තකාලයක් සඳහා යෙදෙන නාමය වන්නේ “පත් ඉරුව” නම් (අඩසිල 1947).

පොත් ගෙඩිය

මූලික වශයෙන් පුස්තකාල පොත් සකස් කර ඉක්බිති ඒවා පොත් කැත්තෙන් සුදුසු පරිදි කපා එහි සුළු විද, රන ගා, අච්චුවෙන් ගලවා ගෙන “පොත් ගෙඩි” සකස් කරනු ලැබේ. ඒ අනුව අකුරු නොලියූ පොත් ගෙඩිය “පුස්ත ගෙඩිය” යන නමින් හඳුන්වනු ලැබේ. ඉන්පසු පත්තිරුවලට අකුරු පිළිවෙලට අකුරු යොදා කොළ අටක් හෝ සොළොස්ක එක්කළ මිටියක් හඳුන්වනු ලබන නාමය වන්නේ “පත් කට්ටුව” ලෙස යි.

පොත් වහන්සේ

පුස්තකාල පොතක් අංග සම්පූර්ණ වන්නේ එහි අකුරු ලිවීමෙන් පසුවය. එසේ වූ පසු මෙයට ගෞරව නාමයක් ද එක් කෙරේ. මෙය බොහෝ විට හඳුන්වනු ලබන්නේ ධර්ම ග්‍රන්ථ සඳහා හෙවත් ධර්මය එසේ පිටපත් කළ ග්‍රන්ථ සඳහා යෙදෙන නාමයක් වශයෙනි. ප්‍රාණවාචී බවක් ආරෝපනය කළ වචනයක් ලෙස හා එයට ගෞරව වශයෙන් “පුස්තකාල පොත් වහන්සේ” නමින් ද පදරැක් වේ. සියළු ත්‍රිපිටකය ලිවීමෙන් අනතුරුව එය බුදුරදුන්ට සම කරමින් හා බුදුන් දෙසු ධර්ම දේශනාවන්ට අණුරූප වන හෙයින් “පොත් වහන්සේ” යන නම ඊට ගෞරව නාමයක් ලෙස ව්‍යවහාරව පවතී. ඒ කේසේ වුවද මෙ අදහස තවත් තීව්‍ර කරමින් අරිසන් අනුබුදු ශූරීන් මෙය විග්‍රහ කොට ඇත්තේ “මේ තල කොළෙහි මුලින් බුදු දහම ලියවුණෙන් එම පත් පුදට (පූජාවට) නිසි වී.

පුදට නිසි කොළ ▶ පුද ලද කොළ “පුද කොළ” පුද කොළ ▶ පුත් කොළ ▶ පුස්තකාල යි ගත් හමස් විම මෙසේ සන්ධි නියරෙකි යනුවෙනි (අනුබුදු, 2000).

පන්තිද

තල ඉරුවේ හෙවත් පත් ඉරුවේ ලිවීම සඳහා භාවිතා කළ උපකරණය පන්තිදයි. එනම් සියුම් තුඩක් සහිත පැනක් මෙනි. මෙහිදී සිදු වන්නේ තල කොළ පෘෂ්ඨයෙහි සිරිමක් කරනු ලැබීමයි. එසේ සිදු කෙරෙනුයේ පන්තිද අභිස්සෙහි ඇති තියුණු වානේ තුඩ මගිනි. මෙම පන්තිද කිසියම් ක්‍රමයකට අභිස්සෙහි ඇති තියුණු වානේ තුඩ මගිනි. මෙම පන්තිද කිසියම් ක්‍රමයකට හෙවත් ප්‍රමිතියකට තැනූ උපකරණයකි. පන්තිද භාවිතය සඳහා මනා පුහුණුවක්, සංගයමයක් මෙන්ම අවබෝධයක් තිබිය යුතුය. මෙයින් සිදු කෙරෙනුයේ අකුරු කටු ගැමයි. (ඇසකඩ්ල 1947). අද මෙන් එදවසත් මෙම පන්තිද දකුණු අතේ රඳවා ගෙන අකුරු කළ බව සඳහන් ය. (වික්‍රමරත්න, 1967)

උල් කටුව

උල් කටුව යනු පන්තිද භාවිතය හුරු වීමට ප්‍රථම ආධුනිකයන් විසින් අකුරු පුහුණු වීමට ගන්නා උපකරණයයි. මේ ඇසුරින් ලිවීම පුහුණු වූ පසුව පන්තිද භාවිතයට ගනු ලබයි. ගුරුවයා විසින් ශිෂ්‍යයාට පුස්තකාල ලේඛණය සඳහා හුරුකරවනු ලබන්නේ “උල් කටුව” අත තබමිනි. උල් කටුව භාවිතයෙන් ලිවීමේදී ඒ සඳහා පදම් කළ තල කොළ භාවිතයට නොගන්නා අතර පදම් නොකළ කොළය එනම් “කර කොළය” ලෙසින් ඉහත විස්තර කළ කොළය භාවිතයට ගනු ලබනවා. ඒවා අමු තල කොළ හෝ සකස් නොකරණ ලද තල කොළයි.

කළ මැදීම

පන්තිදෙන් ලියූ අකුරු හෙවත් කැපූ අකුරු කියවා ගැනීමට අවශ්‍ය වේ. එහිදී කැපූ අකුරු සඳහා පෙනීම ලබා දිය යුතුය. පන්තිදෙන් ලියූ විගස එය පත්ඉරුවෙහි දිස් වන්නේ කැපුමක් ලෙසය. එබැවින් මෙහි අකුරු මතු කර ගැනීම හෙවත් පැහැදිලිව මතුපිටට පෙනීම සඳහා ඒ මත ආලේපනයක් ගල්වා ගත යුතුයි. එම ක්‍රියාවලිය සඳහා භාවිතා වන නම වන්නේ “කළ මැදීම” ය. මේ සඳහා ලියන ලද තල කොළය මත විශේෂයෙන් සකස් කළ ආලේපනයක් හෙවත් ද්‍රාවනයක් ගල්වා ගනී. එය කළ මැදීම ලෙස ව්‍යවහාරයට පත්ව ඇත්තේ ඒ සඳහා අමුද්‍රව්‍ය

අනුසාරයෙන් සාදා ගන්නා තෙලය කළු පැහැති ද්‍රාවනයක් වීම නිසාවෙන් ය. මෙම ආලේපනය නිවැරදි ප්‍රමිතියට සාදා ගනුවස් භාවිතා කරන අමුද්‍රව්‍ය අතර දුම්මල තෙල්, ගැඹුම අඟුරු, පුළුන් අඟුරු, දොරණ තෙල්, රත්තැඹිලි තෙල්, කැකුණ තෙල්, හා මල්, කැප්පෙටියා කොළ යනාදිය යොදා ගනිමින් මෙම ද්‍රාවණය සාදා ගන්නා බව ලේඛනවල සඳහන්ය (ධම්මික හිමි, 2019 ; ධම්මානන්ද හිමි, 2019 † De Silva, 1938*.

සුදු මැදීම

අනතුරුව සුදු මැදීම නම් කර්තව්‍යක් ද සිදුකරනු ලබයි. මෙහිදී සිදුවන්නේ කළුමැදීමෙන් අනතුරුව ඉතිරි වූ අවශේෂ තෙල් තල කොළයෙන් ඉවත් කිරීම සඳහා කුරහන් පිටි හෝ දහයියා කුඩු හෝ ලී කුඩුවලින් මැදීමයි. එය “සුදු මැදීම” නම් වෙයි. (එඩ්වඩ්, 1996). මෙයින් පුස්තකොළයට මනා නිමාවක් ලබාදෙමින් කළුමැදි ඇති අකුරු හොඳින් පෙනෙන අතර අවශේෂ තෙල් ඉවත් කිරීම නිසාවෙන් තල කොළ එකිනෙක මත තබා ගනිමින් පොත බැඳ ගැනීමේදී අවහිරයක් නොමැති වේ. මෙසේ සුදු මැදීම නොකළහොත් කොළ එකිනෙකට ඇලීම සහ ඉක්මනින් පුස්තකොළයක් පොත විනාශ වීම සිදුවිය හැකිය. එම ස්වභාවය මගහරවා ගනිමින් තල කොළයේ ඇති තෙල් ගතිය ඉවත්කොට භාවිතය සඳහා හොඳ නිමාවක් ලබා දෙයි.

කම්බා

යථෝක්ත පරිදි සාදාගත් පුස්තකොළ පොත සඳහා කවර යෙදීම අත්‍යවශ්‍ය වේ. ඒ සඳහා අවශ්‍ය වන්නේ දාරුමය කවර වන අතර සාමාන්‍ය වශයෙන් ගත් කළ පුස්තකොළ ග්‍රන්ථය දිගින් වැඩි පළලින් අඩු ග්‍රන්ථ විශේෂයකි. එබැවින් ඒ සඳහා නොයෙක් අමුද්‍රව්‍ය භාවිතා කරමින් කවර නිෂ්පාදනය කරන අතර එම කවර සඳහා භාවිත වන්නේ “කම්බා” යනුයි. මෙම පොත් කම්බාවලට සිත්තර වැඩ, ලාකඩ වැඩ, කැටයම් වැඩ, හෝ කිසිවක් නොයෙදූ ලී කවර සාදාගෙන ඇත. එයට අමතරව ඇන්දළ, රිදි, තඹ, පිත්තල, මෙන්ම සමහර අවස්ථාවන්හිදී විවිධ වටිනා දැව වර්ගයන්ද මේ සඳහා යොදාගෙන ඇති බව පෙනේ. වර්ණ භාවිතය ගත් විට ඒ සඳහා විවිධ වර්ණ යොදා ඇති බව කම්බා පරීක්ෂණ වේ දී පෙනී යන කරුණකි.

සකියා

සකියා යනුවෙන් හඳුන්වනු ලබන්නේ පුස්තකොළ පොතේ කම්බයට පිටතින් නූලක ආධාරයෙන් රඳවන කුඩා විසිතුරු රඳවනයකි. මෙමගින් තලකොළ එකිනෙකට ඇමිණූ නූල කම්බියට පිටතින් මතුකොට කම්බියෙන් නූල ගැළවී පුස්තකොළ හෙවත් තලකොළ විසිරී යාම වැළැක්වීම සඳහා එක් පසෙක කම්බියට මතින් යෙදුවා වූ බොත්තමක් වැනි විසිතුරු භාණ්ඩයකි. මෙය විවිධ මාධ්‍යයෙන් මෙන්ම විවිධ හැඩවලින් සාදාගෙන ඇත. මේ සඳහා ලෝහ, රිදි, පිත්තල, පොල් කටු, ඉබ්බටු මැණික්, විවිධ පාෂාණ, කඩදාසි, ඇන් දළ, ලෝකඩ, සත්ත්ව අං, කැස්බෑ ලෙලි, කාසි වර්ග, වීදුරු වර්ග, අර්ධ මැණික් යොදාගෙන ඇත.

හුය / පොත් ලණුව

මෙම නූල තනාගැනීම සඳහා කපු නූල්, නියැඳ කෙඳි ආදිය යොදා ගනී. නූල වඩාත් අලංකාර කර ගැනීම සඳහා විවිධ වර්ණයෙන් මෙන්ම විවිධ පාට නූල් වර්ග එකට අඹරා කිසියම් රටාවකට එය විශාලනු ලබයි. මෙමගින් පුස්තකොළ ග්‍රන්ථයට අලංකාරයක් වනවා මෙන්ම විවිධ වර්ගයේ කපු නූල් භාවිතා කිරීම මගින් වර්ණවත් වනවා මෙන්ම වඩාත් අගයක් ද එකතු වෙයි. එපමණක් ද නොව, පොත හොඳින් බැඳ තබා ගැනීම මගින් එහි තුළට සතුන් ඇතුළුවීමට නොහැකි වන අතර කොළ විසිරී යාමද මෙයින් වළකාගත හැකිය. මෙයට “පොත් ලණුව” කියාද කියනු ලැබේ (ධම්මරතන හිමි, 2019 ; De Silva, 1947*. මෙම නූල හෙවත් හුය මගින් දෙපැති කම්බාවන් සහ පත්ඉරු සියල්ල ද එමෙන්ම සකියා ද සම්බන්ධ කර ගනිමින් පුස්තකොළ පොත බැඳ තබා ගැනීම මගින් එහි බාහිර නිමාව අංග සම්පූර්ණවීමට හේතු කාරණාවක් වේ. මේ සඳහා නිල්, රතු සහ සුදු හුරු නූල් පොටවල් හතරක් යොදා අඹරවා එක් නූලක් සාදා ගනී. (Nell, 1954)

දණ්ඩාසනය

මෙම භාණ්ඩය භාවිතා කරනු ලබන්නේ මේසයක් ලෙසය. එනම් පොත් කට්ටුව හෙවත් පොත් කොටස තබාගෙන ලීම සඳහා යොදා ගන්නා කුඩා මේසයකි. තවදුරටත් හඳුන්වනොත් පුස්තකොළ පොතේ ලිවීම සඳහාම භාවිතා කරන කුඩා මේසයක් වශයෙන් හඳුනාගන්නා අතර එයට භාවිතා කෙරෙන පදය වූ කලී “දණ්ඩාසනය” නම්. මෙය බුරු ඇඳක ආකාරයෙන් කුඩා ලී පතුරු ආදිය භාවිතයෙන් ද සාදාගන්නා අතර එය පොත් රඳවනයකි (එඩ්වඩ්, 1996).

බණ්ඩස්නය

ඉහත පැවසූ ලෙස ලියූ පුස්තකොළ පොත හෝ පොත් තැන්පත් කොට දණ්ඩාසනය වසා තබන රෙදි කැබැල්ල හඳුන්වනු ලබන්නේ “බණ්ඩස්නය” නමිනි. කපු නූලෙන් වියා ගත් රෙදි කැබැල්ලකි.

පොත් ලේන්සුව

පුස්තකාල පොත් ගබඩා කිරීමේ දී එය ආරක්ෂා සහිතව නිසි පරිදි ගබඩා කර තැබීම සඳහා කිසියම් රෙදි කඩක් භාවිතා කරයි. මෙය බොහෝ විට ඒ ඒ පුස්තකාල පොත සඳහා වෙන වෙනම සාදන ලද රෙදි කඩක් වශයෙන් ද නියමිත වී ඇත. ඒ අනුව මෙම ලේන්සුව බොහෝ විට කපු රෙදිවලින් නිමකළ අතර එහි එක් කොනකින් හෙවත් මුල්ලකින් දිග කපු තුළක් ද ගැටගසා ඇත මෙය ද බොහෝවිට මෙම රෙදිවලින් ම තනාගත් පටියකි. මෙසේ භාවිතා කරන රෙදි කැබැල්ල හඳුන්වනු ලබන්නේ “පොත් ලේන්සුව” ලෙසයි (එඩ්වඩ්, 1996). මෙය කහ සහ රතු මෙන්ම සමහර අවස්ථාවලදී වෙනත් ලා පැහැති වර්ණයන් භාවිතයෙන් ද සාදා ඇත. මෙය හතරැස් ලොකු ලේන්සුවක් වන අතර අලංකාර ලෙස හැඩතල යොදා මුද්‍රිත හා වර්ණවත් ලෙස සකසා ඇත. එම හතරැස් රෙදි කැබැල්ලෙහි පුස්තකාල ග්‍රන්ථය ඔතාගනු ලබන්නේ ත්‍රිකෝණාකාර මුළු ඇතුලට නවා වැසී යන ආකාරයටය. අවසන අගිස්සට අමුණා ඇති රෙදි පටියෙන් පුස්තකාල පොත බැඳ ගනු ලබයි.

පොත් පසුබිම්

තවද පුස්තකාල පොත් නිෂ්පාදන කර්මාන්තයේ දී භාවිත වන සුවිශේෂී ව්‍යවහාරයක් ලෙස “පොත් පසුබිම්” හෙවත් “පොත් පයි” දැක්විය හැකිය. මෙය දිගටම වියන ලද කොට්ට උරයක් වැනි පසුබිමකි. මෙයද එක්තරා ලෙසකට පොත් තැන්පත් කර ගැනීම සඳහා භාවිතයට ගෙන ඇත. ඇතැම්විට මේවා කිතුල් වැනි දැව විශේෂයක් භාවිතයෙන් ද තනාගෙන ඇති අතර පත්කොළවලින් වියන ලද පොත් පසුබිමද දැකිය හැකි වේ (එඩ්වඩ්, 1996).

පෙට්ටගම්

බොහෝ පුරාණයේ සිටි හික්ෂුන් වහන්සේලා මෙන්ම පුස්තකාල පොත් ආශ්‍රයෙන් ඉගෙනීමේ කටයුතුවල නියැලුණු අයවලුන් විසින් මෙම පුස්තකාල පොත් පුද්ගලික සන්නිවේදයේ හෝ පොත්ගල්හි තබාගෙන සිට ඇති බව පෙනේ. ඒ හැර මෙම පුස්තකාල ග්‍රන්ථවල වටිනාකම අනුව හෙවත් වැඩිදුර ආරක්ෂාව සඳහා පොත් ලේන්සුවල ඔතා “පෙට්ටගම්වල” වඩාත් ආරක්ෂාව තහවුරු වන පරිද්දෙන් මේවා තැන්පත් කරගෙන ඇත. බොහෝ සෙයින් මහනුවර යුගයේ පංසල්වල හා පිරිවෙන්නි මෙම පෙට්ටගම් භාවිතය දැකිය හැක (පියදාස, 1995). අද ද මේවා දැකිය හැකි ස්ථාන ලෙස කුරුණෑගල රිදී විහාරයේත්, දඹුල්ල විහාරයේත් තබා ඇති පෙට්ටගම්වල බහා තබා තැන්පත් කර ඇති ආකාරය දැකිය හැකිය.

එසේම පුස්තකාල ග්‍රන්ථ ගබඩාකරණයේදී වියළි පරිසරයක, පැතලි අතට තැන්පත් කර තබන්නේ නම් මෙම පුස්තකාල පොත් බොහෝ ආරක්ෂා වන බව පැවසේ (සේනාධීර, 1992). එහෙයින්ම මෙම පෙට්ටගම් සාදා ගැනීම සඳහා බොහෝ විට භාවිතා කර ඇත්තේ වටිනා ලී වන අතර එහි බහා ලීමෙන් අනවශ්‍ය හෙවත් අතිරික්ත ජල වාෂ්ප ලීවලට උරා ගැනීමත් ඒමගින් ඒවා පිටතට වාෂ්පවීමත් සිදු වේ. ඇතුළත තද සීතලක් හට නොගනී. එමෙන්ම ඒවා තද රස්සේ කාලවලදී පෙට්ටගම් තුළ ආරක්ෂාකාරීව තැන්පත් වේ. මෙම පෙට්ටගම් තුළ වාතයේ සංසරණය නොවන පරිදි තනා ඇති අතර ඒවා ඉතාම වර්ණවත් ලෙස අලංකාර කරගෙන ඇත. ඒ සඳහා සායම් මෙන්ම මැණික් ගල් එබවු පෙට්ටගම් ද දැකිය හැකි වේ (පියදාස, 1965).

සමාලෝචනය

මෙම ලිපිය මගින් සාකච්ඡාවට බඳුන් වූයේ පුස්තකාල ලේඛන නිර්මාණය හා බැඳි පාරිභාෂික ශබ්ද මාලාව පිළිබඳව යම් අර්ථ පූර්ණයක් ඉදිරිපත් කිරීමයි. ඒ අනුව ගත් කළ පුස්තකාල පොත් නිෂ්පාදනය එනම් තල ගස තේරීමේ සිට ග්‍රන්ථය ලියා අවසාන වූ පසු ගබඩාකරණය දක්වා වූ ක්‍රියාවලිය තුළ භාවිත වූ විවිධ වචන හා පද මෙන්ම ව්‍යවහාරයන් කුමන අර්ථයෙන් එම ක්‍රියාවලිය හා බැඳී පැවතියද යන්න සෙවීමට උත්සාහ දැරීමයි. මෙහිදී විග්‍රහයට ලක් වූ කාරණය සම්බන්ධයෙන් බලන විට ලාංකේය පුස්තකාල පොත් කර්මාන්තය සතුව ඒ හා සම්බන්ධයෙන් බැඳී පැවතියා වූ ඉතා සාර පූර්ණ හා අර්ථවත් මෙන්ම සියළුම ආවේණික වදන් මාලාවක් මෙන්ම ව්‍යවහාරයක් පවතින බවත් ඒ කිසිදු භාෂාත්මක යෙදුමක් පුස්තකාල පොත් කර්මාන්තයෙන් වියුක්තව භාවිතා නොකෙරෙන බවත් හඳුනා ගැනීමට හැකි විය.

මෙතෙක් අප සාකච්ඡා කළ සාම්ප්‍රදායික භාෂාත්මක යෙදුම් පිළිබඳව අවධානය යොමු කළ විට එහි භාවිත සමහර ව්‍යවහාරයන් බුදු දහමේ පැනෙන හරයන් හා සමග වඩාත් සමීප සබඳතාවක් මෙන්ම එයින් නිපත් අර්ථයක් දෙන බව වැටහේ. නිදසුනක් වශයෙන් ගත් විට “පොත් වහන්සේ” “දණ්ඩාසනය” “බණ්ඩසනය” යනාදිය බුදු දහමේ යෙදෙන ශබ්දාර්ථයන් බවත් අවබෝධයට ලක්වන බව පසක් වේ (එඩ්වඩ්, 1996).

එනමුදු සමහර මෙහි එන ශබ්ද ගත් විට එම කර්මාන්තයට හා එයටම භාවිත වන වචන මාලාවක් පවතින බවට සාධක හමුවේ. ඒ අතර විශේෂත්වයක් සලකා බැලුවහොත් “පොත් ගෙඩිය” “කම්බා” “පන්හිඳ” “උල්කටුව” “පත් කට්ටුව” යනාදී භාෂාමය ව්‍යවහාරයන් මේ බවට නිදසුන් ලෙසට පෙන්වා දිය හැකිවේ.

ලංකා ඉතිහාසයේ ලේඛනය කර්තව්‍යයන් දෙස විග්‍රහාත්මකව විමසා බැලීමේදී මෙම පුස්තකාල ලේඛන නිෂ්පාදන කලාව වූ කලී ඉතා කෙටි කලක්, එමෙන්ම අඩු ශ්‍රමයක් වැය කරමින් හෝ අවම සහභාගිත්වයකින් නිම කළ හැකි කාර්යයක් නොවන බව ඉතිහාසය පුරාවට ලියැවී ඇති පුස්තකාල ග්‍රන්ථ ප්‍රමාණය හා විවිධ විෂයයන් සම්බන්ධයෙන් ප්‍රමාණවත්කම සලකා බලන විට පෙනීයන කරුණකි. එබැවින් මෙය ලංකාව තුළ මෙතෙක් ලේඛක ව්‍යාපාරය සම්බන්ධයෙන් පැවතියා වූ අති විශාල ලේඛන ප්‍රත්‍යන්පාදන ක්‍රියාවලියක් වශයෙන් හඳුනාගත හැකි ව්‍යාපාරයක් වේ. එවැනි කටයුත්තක් සමාජය තුළත් ස්ථාපනය වූ ආකාරයත්, ඒ සඳහා අනුග්‍රහය ලැබී ඇති ආකාරයත්, එමෙන්ම සාම්ප්‍රදායික සමාජය තුළ වාචිකව පවත්වාගෙන එනු ලැබූ ධර්මයේ සංස්කෘතිකමය අගයන් මතු පරපුරට දායාද කිරීමට ගත් එකම හා ප්‍රථම උත්සාහයක් සම්බන්ධයෙන් සාකච්ඡා කළ විට මෙය එකම සුවිශාල කර්මාන්තයක්ව පැවති බවට තවත් සාක්ෂි වුවමනා නොවේ. එහෙයින්ම එය ලක් සමාජය තුළ ඉතා සාර්ථකව මෙන්ම අතිශය වැදගත්, ඉහළ පිළිගැනීමකින් ස්ථාවරත්වයට පත්වී ඇති ලේඛනය කර්මාන්තයක් වශයෙන් හඳුන්වා දිය හැකිය. මේ හෙයින්ම එක්තරා අන්දමකට මෙය ලේඛන කලාවක් වශයෙන් ද, එසේම ලේඛන නිෂ්පාදන ව්‍යාපාරයක් වශයෙන් ද, සමාජය තුළත් ලාංකික අධ්‍යාපනය තුළත් ස්ථාවරත්වයකට පත්වීම හේතුවෙන් ඊටම ආවේණික වූ ලේඛන සම්ප්‍රදායක්, හා ලේඛන රීතීන් ද, ලේඛන ආභාෂයන් ද, එමෙන්ම ආවේණික භාෂා ව්‍යවහාරයන්ද, පාරිභාෂික යෙදුම් ද, ස්ථාපිත වී ඇති බව ප්‍රත්‍යක්ෂයෙන් වටහා ගැනීමට මෙය කදිම නිදසක් ලෙස පෙන්වා දිය හැකිය.

මෙසේ අත්‍යන්තයෙන් දියුණුවට පත්ව ඇති මෙම ලේඛන නිෂ්පාදන ක්‍රියාවලිය කොතරම් දුරකට ස්ථාවරව පැවතියාද යන්න, ඒ සඳහාම උරුම වූ භාෂා හා වදන් නිපදවී තිබීමෙන් පසක් කර ගත හැකිය. එහෙයින්ම මෙම ව්‍යාපාරය සම්බන්ධයෙන් වර්තමානය වන විටත් අධ්‍යයනයට ලක් කිරීමට තරම් වූ සාධක හා අරමුණු තිබෙන බවත්, ඒවාහි අන්තර්ගතය කෙසේ වුව ද ඒ හා සම්බන්ධ පරිවාර කාරණයන් සම්බන්ධයෙන් සලකා බලන විට පෙනේ. එබැවින් නොයෙක් ක්ෂේත්‍රයන් අළලා නොයෙක් පර්යේෂකයන්, කලාකරුවන්, හා ශාස්ත්‍රීය විද්වතුන්, වියත් පඬිවරුන් මෙන්ම මෙම ක්ෂේත්‍රයෙහි ගැඹුර හා පරතෙර දත් බහුශ්‍රැතයන් විසින් විසි එක්වන සියවස දක්වාම තවදුරටත් මෙහි නොයෙක් ඉසව් සම්බන්ධයෙන් කතිකාවට බඳුන් වන්නේත්, පර්යේෂණයෙහි හා විමර්ශනයෙහි මෙන්ම විග්‍රහයෙහි යෙදෙන්නන්, එම ක්‍රියාවලිය තුළ දක්නට ලැබෙන සාර්ථකත්වය හා එය අනෙකුත් ලේඛන කර්මාන්තයන්ට වඩා වෙනස් වූ නිසාවෙන්ය.

ආශ්‍රිත ග්‍රන්ථ නාමාවලිය

අනුමුද්‍ර, අරිසෙන් (2000), *අරුත නිරුත*, 84 පි.

ඇල්ලේපොල, දිපාංජනී (2007). තල්පත් ලිවීම : පුස්තකාල ලේඛන සම්පාදනය සහ සම්ප්‍රදාය පිළිබඳ

අත්පොතක්, කොළඹ : මධ්‍යම සංස්කෘතික අරමුදල

එඩ්මන්ඩ්, කේ. බී. ඒ. (1996). පුස්තකාල පොත් ලේඛන කලාව පිළිබඳ සම්මන්ත්‍රණය, කොළඹ : ජාතික

කෞතුකාගාර පුස්තකාලය, 1-11 පි.

කුලසූරිය, ආනන්ද (1996). පුස්තකාල පොත් හා ලේඛන කලාව, *සංස්කෘතික පුරාණය*, 2 වෙළුම, 1 කලාපය, 35 -37 පි.

ධම්මරතන හිමි, කහටගස්දිගිලියේ (2019). ශ්‍රී ලාංකේය පුස්තකාල පොත් නිර්මාණකරණය සඳහා භාවිත සාම්ප්‍රදායික තාක්ෂණික ක්‍රියාවලිය පිළිබඳ හැඳින්වීමක්. *ප්‍රායෝගික බෞද්ධ අධ්‍යයනය විමර්ශන ශාස්ත්‍රීය සංග්‍රහය* 2019-1, සංස්: බලන්ගොඩ ආනන්ද චන්ද්‍රකීර්ති හිමි, ගොමිල ගුණාලංකාර හිමි සහ බී. වෙනුර ලක්ෂ්මන්, අනුරාධපුර : ශ්‍රී ලංකා භික්ෂු විශ්වවිද්‍යාලය, 35-48 පි.

ධම්මික හිමි, පහලගම (2019). පුස්තකාල අධ්‍යනයේ භාවිතා පාරිභාෂික ශබ්ද, *ප්‍රායෝගික බෞද්ධ අධ්‍යයනය විමර්ශන ශාස්ත්‍රීය සංග්‍රහය* 2019-1, සංස්: බලන්ගොඩ ආනන්ද චන්ද්‍රකීර්ති හිමි, ගොමිල ගුණාලංකාර හිමි සහ බී. වෙනුර ලක්ෂ්මන්, අනුරාධපුර : ශ්‍රී ලංකා භික්ෂු විශ්වවිද්‍යාලය, 11-21 පි.

පරණවිතාන, කේ. ඩී. (1996). ශ්‍රී ලංකාවේ පුස්තකාල ලේඛනවල ආරම්භය සහ විකාශනය, *කෞතුකාගාර 6 කලාපය*, කොළඹ : ජාතික කෞතුකාගාර දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව, 20-26 පි.

රත්නායක, ආර්. එම්. රෝහන (2019). *ලේඛනයේ ආරම්භය සහ පුස්තකාල පෝත ලේඛන කලාව පිළිබඳ විමසුමක්*, 1-10පි.

ලගමුව, ආරිය (2006). *ශ්‍රී ලංකාවේ පුස්තකාල පොත් ලේඛන කලාව*, බත්තරමුල්ල: සංස්කෘතික කටයුතු දෙපාර්තමේන්තුව.

සේනාධීර, ආරියරත්න (1992). පුස්තකාල ලේඛන සංරක්ෂණය, *ශ්‍රී ලංකා කලා මණ්ඩලයේ කලා සඟරාව*, 43 කලාපය (දෙසැ) 7-9 පි.

සෝරත හිමි, වැලිවිට (2019). ලක්දිව පුස්තකාල ලේඛන කලාවෙහි ආරම්භය හා විකාශය, *ප්‍රායෝගික බෞද්ධ අධ්‍යයනය විමර්ශන ශාස්ත්‍රීය සංග්‍රහය* 2019-1, සංස්: බලන්ගොඩ ආනන්ද චන්ද්‍රකීර්ති හිමි, ගොමිල ගුණාලංකාර හිමි සහ බී. වෙනුර ලක්ෂ්මන්, අනුරාධපුර : ශ්‍රී ලංකා භික්ෂු විශ්වවිද්‍යාලය, 1-12

සෝරත හිමි, වැලිවිටියේ (1999). ශ්‍රී සුමංගල ශබ්ද කෝෂය, කොළඹ : එස්. ගොඩගේ, 631 පි.

De Silva, C. M. Austin (1947). Sinhalese National Heritage in Ola leaf. *The Buddhist*, Vol. XVIII, No. 5, Colombo : YMBA. 27-78 P.

- De Silva, C. M. Austin (1969). Production of books in ancient Ceylon, *In education in Ceylon from the sixth centry B.C. to the present day*. A centenary volume, Colombo : Minsitry of Edcuation adn Cultureal Affairs. 227- 233 P.
- De Silva. W. A. (1938)' Catalogue of palm leaf manuscripts in the library of the Colombo Museum. Memoirs of the Colombo Museum's series A. No.Vol' II, Ceylon Government Press: Colombo.
- Nell, Andreas (1932). Ceylon Palm leaf manuscript books, *Ceylon Observe, Annual*, 29 -32 p.
- Nell, Andreas (1954). Palm-leaf Manuscrips or Ola books. *Ceylon Today*, Vol. 3 -4 (March – April), 35-40 P.
- Piyadasa, T. G. (1985). Bibliographical Methods of Ancient Sri Lanka, *Libraries in Sri Lanka their origin and History from Ancient times to the present time*. India : Sri Satguru Publication.

GIRIMĀNANDA SUTTA AS AN AUDIO-VISUAL & BREATHING RELAXATION THERAPY FOR DRUG ADDICT COMMUNITY

C Abeywardana¹, AS Kaluarachchi² and K Hettigoda³

Abstract

Drug addiction among young people is a critical issue in both Eastern and Western countries in the 21st century. Addiction impacts not only the individuals using drugs or alcohol but also their families and society. The main objective of this study is to determine the therapeutic functions of the Buddhist ritual performance in promoting physical and mental health issues using human senses, specifically the effects of mindful listening to Buddhist Paritta (Girimānanda sutta) chanting with mindful breathing, called Ānāpānasati. The emerging researches are exploring low-cost and non-invasive interventions as a therapy for drug addiction relaxation. One such intervention is the recital of Paritta, which aims to protect living beings from disasters, pain, and fear. It is believed that reciting Paritta verses soothes the nerves and induces mental and physical balance through the six senses. The Girimānanda Sutta, which includes ‘Dasa Saññā’ and ends with the mindful breathing exercise called Ānāpānasati, is noteworthy. This study adopts mix method will be received ethical approval from the research council of the University of Kelaniya. The sample consisted of 150 individuals from rehabilitation camps in Gampaha, Matale (Raththota) and Anuradhapura (Galkiriyagama). Participants listened to low-frequency Paritta sounds (>70Hz) for 35 minutes while the meanings of the Paritta were displayed on screens. The box breathing relaxation technique was used in conjunction with Ānāpānasati. The study assesses mood changes in the subjects before the intervention, immediately after, three days after, and one week after exposure to the repetitive Paritta sounds, visuals, and mindful breathing technique. Anxiety and stress levels were measured. Mood improvement was assessed using a subjective pain assessment scale rated from 0 to 10, and a Mood Barometer in which drug addict communities rated their mood on a visual analogue scale. Results indicated significant mood improvement following the intervention. These findings suggest that Paritta blessing sounds, combined with visual and mindfulness breathing techniques, could serve as effective, non-invasive and low-cost therapies for drug addiction relaxation.

Keywords: Buddhist rituals, Mood improvement, Drug Addiction, Girimānanda sutta, Mindful breathing

¹ Faculty of Postgraduate Studies , University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

Email: chandana_abeywardana@yahoo.com  <https://orcid.org/0009-0002-8561-8872>

² Senior Lecturer, Department of Pali & Buddhist Studies, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

Email: amilsk@kln.ac.lk  <https://orcid.org/0009-0001-0890-8190>

³ Senior Lecturer, Department of Psychology, University of Peradeniya, Sri Lanka

Email: kanthihettigoda@gmail.com  <https://orcid.org/0000-0002-2069-1545>



[Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024](#) © 2024 by [The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka](#) is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](#)

Introduction

Drug addiction among young people is a critical issue in both Eastern and Western countries in the 21st century. Addiction impacts not only the individuals using drugs or alcohol but also their families and society. Box breathing is a powerful Western relaxation technique which focuses to return breathing to its usual rhythm after a stressful situation. It includes breathing in and out and holding the breath. Box breathing helps clear the mind, relax the body, unbeatable mind, reduction of anxiety, depression and stress. It can be used alongside other mindfulness exercises. The main objective of this study was to determine the therapeutic functions of the Buddhist ritual performance in promoting physical and mental health issues. The emerging researches are exploring low-cost and non-invasive interventions as a therapy for drug addiction relaxation. One such intervention is the recital of *Paritta*, which aims to protect living beings from disasters, pain, and fear. It is believed that reciting *Paritta* verses induces mental and physical balance through the human senses. The *Girimānanda sutta* contains ‘*Dasa saññā*’ and ends up with mindful breathing, called *Ānāpānasati*. *Girimānanda Thera* cured after discoursing in virtue. This is an adopts mixed-method study. Ethical approval was taken by the research council of the University of Kelaniya. The sample consisted of 150 individuals from rehabilitation camps in Gampaha, Matale district (Raththota) and Anuradhapura (Galkiriyagama). They were facilitated to hear *Paritta* verses with Low frequency (>70Hz) for 35 minutes and the meanings of them were displayed on a screen simultaneously. The Box breathing relaxation technique was used in conjunction with *Ānāpānasati*. Subjects were assessed after exposing them to repetitive (*Girimānanda sutta*) *Paritta* sound and mindful breathing, called *Ānāpānasati* and repetitive vowel sounds in two sessions (before the intervention, immediately after, one week after). The mood was assessed using a subjective mood assessment scale which was rated 0-10. Mood Baro -meter in which drug addict communities were asked to rate their mood in a visual analogue was used to gauge the relaxation. Results showed that there was a improvement the mood after the intervention. These findings imply that the therapeutic functions of the Buddhist ritual performance in promoting physical and mental health issues using human senses, specifically the effects of mindfulness listening to Buddhist *Paritta* (*Girimānanda sutta*) blessing with mindful breathing, called *Ānāpānasati* could be utilized as an effective, non-invasive and low-cost relaxation therapeutic tool.

Contemporary Relevance

Sound is a form of energy that needs a medium for transmission through a space or to reach a point from the origin. The molecules of the medium oscillate as the sound transmits through it due to the energy transferred from one molecule to another. (Tanner, 2012). The oscillated molecules cause other molecules to oscillate, which produces sound as a consequence of vibration. When this stimulus is applied to the ears as sound waves, it ‘drives’ a brain response through the auditory system. (Hooper, 2001).

According to research on Neuroplasticity, one of the hottest topics in brain science, which refers to the brain's recently discovered ability to change its structure and function, alpha level under meditation or through external sound effects like FFR (frequency following response) (Punkanen & Aia-Rouna, 2012). Listening to *Paritta* chanting for periods longer than 10 minutes would bring the human brain into alpha stage - a trance level similar to meditation. As such, Buddhist *Paritta* chanting was produced a calming effect on mind and increase the body's immune system, it also produces lasting changes in the brain leading to increase the IQ level, learning abilities and problem-solving capabilities, sustained positive emotions, gives relief for insomnia, reshapes and expands the mind to foster happiness and cultivate compassion, thicken the brain tissues, increase attention and sensory processing, and increased oxytocin peptide will increase the well-being and sense of trust in social situations (Jayaratne, 2006).

Box breathing is a powerful Western relaxation technique which focuses to return breathing to its usual rhythm after a stressful situation. It includes breathing in and out and holding the breath. It can be used alongside other mindful exercises. It has physiological, psychological and emotional benefits (Samantha et al., 2023). The *Girimānanda sutta* contains mindful breathing, called *Ānāpānasati* (Ariyawansa, 2018).

Research Objectives:

The main objective of this study was to determine the therapeutic functions of the Buddhist ritual performance in promoting physical and mental health issues, specifically the effects of mindful listening to Buddhist *Paritta* (*Girimānanda sutta*) chanting with mindful breathing, called *Ānāpānasati*. The emerging researches are exploring low-cost and non-invasive interventions as therapies for drug addiction relaxation.

Literature review

Previous research provides valuable insights into the Buddhist philosophy of communication by exploring various aspects of mindfulness, emptiness, conflict resolution and relativity in Buddhism.

The *Paritta* can be concentrated upon by the Buddha and the arahants without the aid of another. However, when they are ill, it is easier for them to listen to what others recite, and thus focus their minds on the *Dhamma* contained in the *suttas*, rather than think of the *Dhamma* themselves. There are occasions, such as in the case of illness, which weaken the mind, where hetero-suggestion has been found to be more effective than auto-suggestion. "The belief in the effective power to heal, or protect, of the *saccakiriya*, or asseveration of something quite true, is but another aspect of the work ascribed to the *Paritta*." (Sarada, 2012).

The listeners are blessed by the reciters with the words, - *etena saccavajjena sotthi te hotu sabbadā*, which means "by the power of the truth of these words may you ever be well", at the end of the recital of each *sutta*. The saying, "the power of the *Dhamma* or Truth protects the follower of the *Dhamma*" (*dhammo have rakkhati dhammcāriṃ*) indicates the principle behind these *sutta* recitals. The effect of *Paritta* can also transcend any distance, however great. Mental well-being is produced by *Paritta* recital in those who listen to them with intelligence and confidence in the truth of the Buddha's words (Ariyawansa, 2018).

The recital of *Paritta* can also bring material blessings through the wholesome states of mind induced by concentration and confidence in listening intelligently to the recital. According to the Buddha, right effort is a necessary factor in overcoming suffering. Listening to these recitals in the proper way can generate energy for securing worldly progress while also securing spiritual progress (Siri Rahula, 2016).

A Japanese study conducted by Masaru Emoto shows that water when exposed to *Paritta* sound for several hours and then freeze produced hexagonal shape ice crystals. Since our body is consisting of about 70% of water, when listen to the *Paritta*, many water molecules in our body become hexagonal aggregates (otherwise pentagonal or some other shape). It has been found that such hexagonal water is contained our body and its cells healthy and disease free (Ariyawansa, 2018).

When studying the previous research on the topic of "Buddhist on Communication", and "Effectiveness of listening to repetitive sound with mindfulness breathing on human brain" it is important to pay attention to the following research. It seems that all those studies have been done in different aspects of how language and communication should be in society or after stressful situation

The *Girimānanda Sutta* contains the "*Dasa Saññā*" and concludes with a mindfulness breathing exercise called *Anapanasati*. According to the written history in the *Aṅguttara Nikāya (Tipiṭaka)* and the book of protection, the Venerable *Girimānanda* was afflicted with a disease, suffering gravely from it. The Lord Buddha then taught the "Ten Contemplations" to the Venerable *Ananda* and instructed him to recite them to the Venerable *Girimānanda* for the sake of his sickness (Siri Rahula, 2016).

Monks or practitioners are instructed to go to a solitary place (a forest, at the foot of a tree or an empty house) to maintain concentration and structural balance (Ariyawansa, 2018). These contemplations are:

1. Contemplation of Impermanence: This involves reflecting on the transient nature of all phenomena. They then dwell on the contemplation of impermanence in the five aggregates. Visible objects, feelings or sensations, perceptions, formations, and consciousness are all considered impermanent (Sarada, 2012).
2. Contemplation of *Anatta* (Absence of a Permanent Self or Soul): Practitioners reflect on the non-self nature of all phenomena. The eye, visible objects, the ear, sounds, the nose, smells, the tongue, tastes, the body, bodily contacts, the mind, and mental objects are all understood to be not the self (Ariyawansa, 2018).
3. Contemplation of Foulness (*Asubha*): This involves contemplating the impurity of the human body. Practitioners reflect on 32 parts of the body as being full of impurities, considering elements such as hair, nails, teeth, skin, flesh, sinews, bones, organs, and various bodily fluids (Siri Rahula, 2016).
4. Contemplation of Disadvantage (Danger): This involves reflecting on the various diseases and afflictions that the body is subject to. Practitioners are to consciously memorize the disadvantages and dangers of sicknesses, such as eye-disease, ear-disease, nose-disease, tongue-disease, and many others (Piyadassi, 1999).
5. Contemplation of Abandonment: At this stage, practitioners work on dispelling unwholesome thoughts such as sensual desire, ill-will, and cruelty. They do not tolerate these thoughts and work to abandon, dispel, and annihilate them (Sarada, 2012).
6. Contemplation of Detachment: Practitioners reflect on the peace and sublimity of detachment, considering the stilling of all conditioned things, the giving up of all substratum of becoming, the extinction of craving, and the realization of Nibbana.
7. Contemplation of Cessation: This involves contemplating the cessation of all component things, the extinction of craving, and the realization of Nibbana.
8. Contemplation of Distaste for the Whole World: Practitioners reflect on abandoning concern and clinging to the world, giving up mental prejudices, wrong beliefs, and latent tendencies concerning the world (Sarada, 2012).

9. Contemplation of Impermanence of All Component Things: Practitioners contemplate the impermanence and transitory nature of all conditioned things, leading to a sense of detachment and disenchantment.
10. Mindfulness of In-Breathing and Out-Breathing (*Ānāpānasati*): This involves a sequence of breathing exercises. Practitioners sit down in a solitary place with folded legs, keeping the body erect, and maintaining mindfulness. They practice recognizing long and short breaths, training in calming the breath, experiencing rapture and bliss, experiencing and calming mental formations, concentrating the mind, and contemplating impermanence, detachment, cessation, and abandonment (Piyadassi, 1999). According to the literature, when the Venerable *Girimānanda* heard these contemplations, his affliction was immediately cured, and he recovered from his sickness (Siri Rahula, 2016).

Relaxation techniques are therapeutic exercises indicated to assist patients in decreasing physical and psychological tension and anxiety. Box breathing is a breathing exercise to assist patients with stress management and can be implemented before, during and after stressful situations. Box breathing uses four simple steps. Its title is intended to help the patient visualize a box with four equal sides as they perform the exercise. The length of the steps can be adjusted to accommodate the individual (e.g., 2 seconds instead of 4 seconds for each step). Guided imagery is a relaxation exercise intended to assist patients with visualizing a calming environment. Visualization of tranquil settings assists patients with managing stress via distraction from intrusive thoughts. Cognitive behavioral theory suggests that emotions are derived from thoughts, therefore, if intrusive thoughts can be managed, the emotional consequence is more manageable (Samantha et al., 2023).

When researched Under meditative trance or listening to *Paritta* chants consciously, into repetition of *Paritta* blessing sound with mindful breathing that causes reduction of stress level, relaxation, pain relief, attain well-being and mindfulness in participants most, it seems that the *Paritta* in their own religion has shown the most beneficial (Ariyawansa, 2018).

This is research conducted through adopts mix research methods and primary and secondary sources have been used for data collection. Also, by using the data source to provide the data related to the research, it has been tried to achieve the objectives of the research by analyzing the data.

Methodology

This study adopts mix method to reach its objectives. Drug addicted individuals were the study population and the sample consisted of 150 individuals from rehabilitation camps in Gampaha, Matale (Raththota) and Anuradhapura (Galkiriyagama). Ethical approval was obtained from the research council of the University of Kelaniya. participants listened to low-frequency *Paritta* sounds (>70Hz) for 35 minutes while the meanings of the *Paritta* were displayed on screens. The Box breathing relaxation technique was used in conjunction with *Ānāpānasati*. The study assesses mood changes in the subjects before the intervention, immediately after and one week after exposure to the repetitive *Paritta* sounds, visuals, and mindful breathing technique. Relaxation and mood improvement were assessed using a subjective assessment scale rated from 0 to 10, and a Mood Barometer in which patients rated their mood on a visual analogue scale.

Results & Discussions

Test was done using a Mood Barometer and a visual analogue scale (0 to 10) in which patients rated their mood on. Pretest was done before intervention. 1st posttest was done immediately after audio-visual exposure to the *Girimānanda sutta* which contains ‘*Dasa saññā*’, includes mindful breathing, called *Ānāpānasati*.

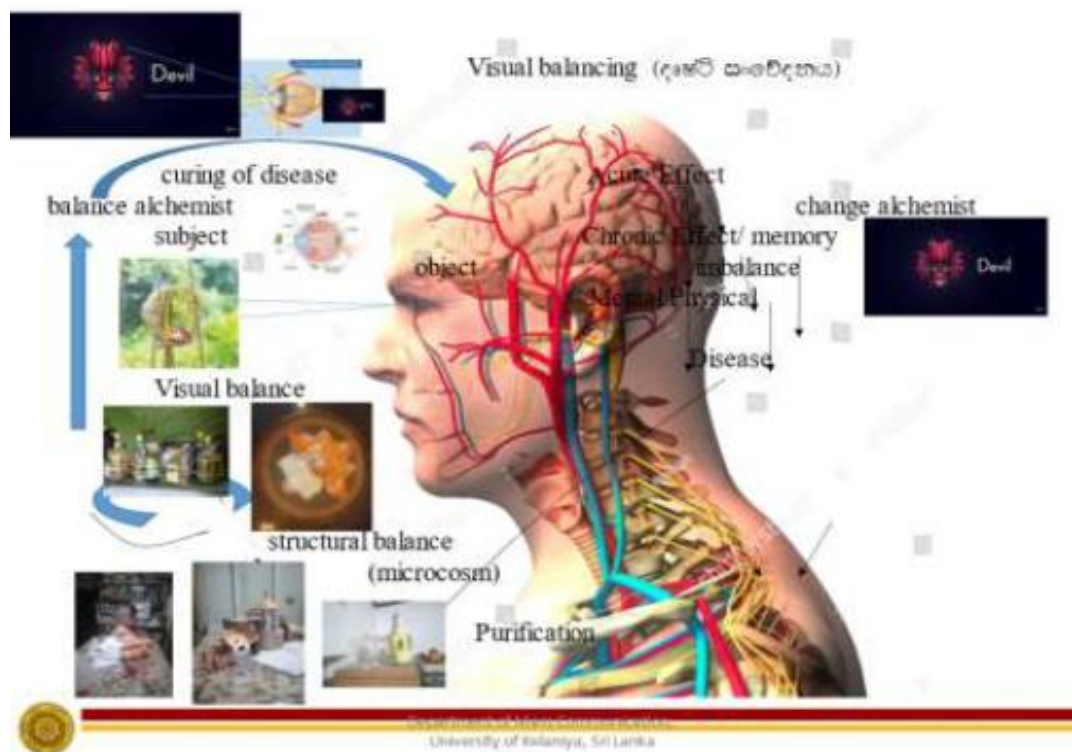


Figure 01: audiovisual and mindful breathing sense balance in the Buddhist ritual

Results showed that there was a significant mood improvement after the intervention in 35 minutes duration. 2nd posttest was done in one week after continuing of audio-visual exposure to the *Girimānanda sutta* which contains mindful breathing, called *Ānāpānasati*.

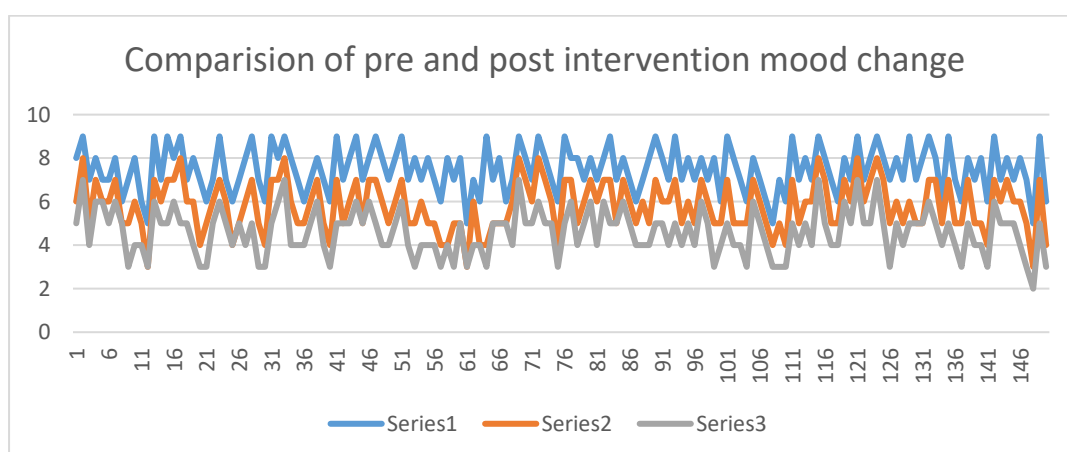


Figure 02: Line chart (Y axis- mood improvement X axis- numbers of drug addict individuals)

A research in medicine, in experimental psychology and what is still called parapsychology has thrown some light on the nature of mind and its position in the world. During the last forty years the conviction has steadily grown among medical men that many causes of diseases organic as well as functional, are directly caused by mental states. The body becomes ill because the mind controlling it either secretly wants to make it ill, or else because it is in such a state of agitation that it cannot prevent the body from sickening. Whatever its physical nature, resistance to disease is unquestionably correlated with the physiological condition of the patient (David, 2000).

Research conducted by investigates the application of Music auditory stimulation has also been demonstrated to improve immune function facilitates relaxation, improved mood and contribute to alleviation of stress (Bittman et al., 2004).

Meanwhile the therapeutic benefits of listening to sound and music are well- established principle upon which proactive of receptive music and sound therapy is founded. (Groke, 2007).

These finding have contributed to development of neurologic music therapy, which uses music and song as an active and receptive intervention to contribute to the treatment and management of disorders characterized by impairment to part of brain and central nervous system including stroke, traumatic brain injury, Parkinson's disease, Huntington's disease, cerebral palsy, Alzheimer disease and autism. (Thaut, 1999).

A research study was conducted by Rev Upali and C Jayaratne in 2002 at the Kanduboda International Meditation Centre in Sri Lanka to understand the effect of *Paritta* sound on human beings. The Cool Edit and Band-in-a-Box computer software packages and a stethoscope fitted with high band width microphone fitted to a computer was used to analyses the *Paritta* sound and heartbeat of subjects listening to *Paritta*, simultaneously. The study revealed that Buddhist chanting of *Paritta* gives the best results when it is chanted at medium speed. The *Paritta* sound gives only four notes contrary to conventional music having 7 notes and therefore would induce no raga thoughts in one's mind producing better results by *Paritta* than that of special music used in music therapy. When subjects are allowed to listen to *Paritta* chants, it is found that within 10 minutes of the commencement of the *Paritta* their heart beat reduces and the heart pulse amplitude halved and they come to an alpha state similar to what persons get under a meditative trance. This research indicates that chanting and listening to *Paritta* chants produce immediate (Jayaratne, 2006).

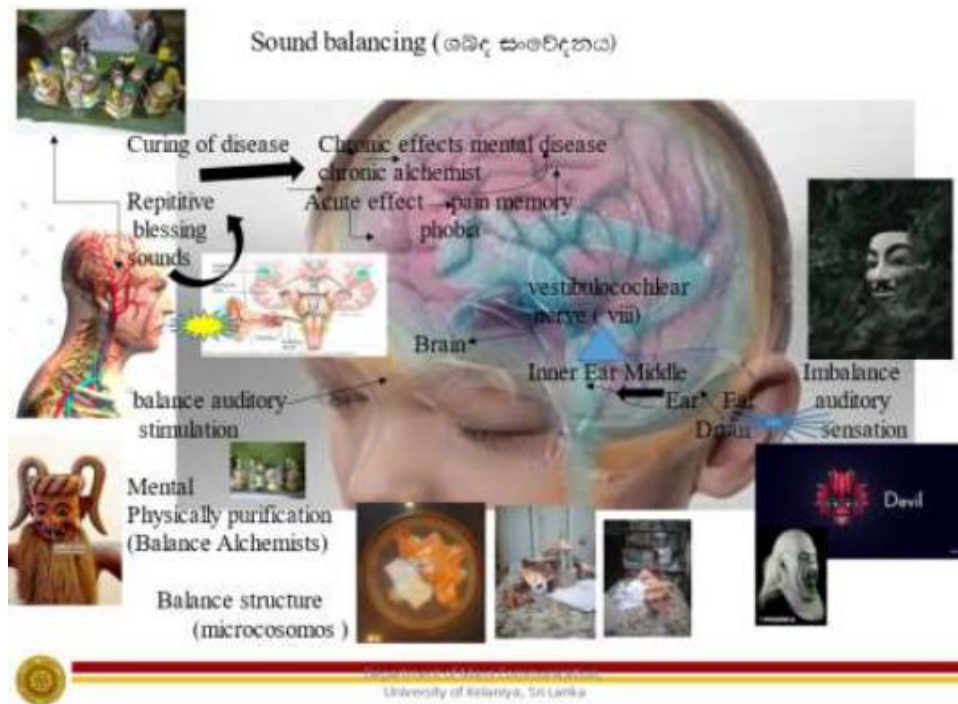


Figure 03: sound sense balance in the Buddhist ritual

(the power of sound in *Paritta*) physical and mental health benefits then and there and it is good for human health, reshapes and expands the mind to foster happiness and cultivate compassion, thicken the brain tissues, increase attention and sensory processing. In general, listening to Buddhist *Paritta* chants for a period exceeding 10 minutes would be of immensely beneficial to the recovery of deteriorated mental state and health condition of an individual in the modern complex society. It would also help the betterment of society in large and develop the sense of trust in social situations (Ariyawansa, 2018).

The study investigated the utility of Psychologist at the University of California San Diego, discovered that when word or phrases are repeated a few time, they can start to sound more like singing than speaking. Cortical brain wave frequency is called auditory driving. By which frequency of neural oscillation is “driven” to entrain with that of the rhythm of a sound source. Brain waves or neural oscillations, share the functional constituents with acoustic and optical waves, including frequency amplitude and periodicity consequently. Huygens discovery precipitated inquiry into whether or not synchronous electrical activity of cortical neural ensembles might not only alter in response to external acoustic or optical stimuli but also entrain or synchronize their frequency to that of specific stimuli (Will & Berg, 2007).

Brainwaves are the electrical wave patterns generated in every person’s brain. These waves vary according to level of consciousness, sub consciousness and unconsciousness (Punkanen & Aia-Rouna, 2012). Left part (left hemisphere) of our brain controls the right side of the body and it also responsible for our logical thinking, interest in mathematics etc. The right hemisphere of human body controls the left side of human body and is responsible for our artistic abilities, music etc. When man or woman fully awake, more beta waves are emitted from both the left and right parts of the brain, but there is a grate disparity between the left and the right activity during sleep, neurons fire with more synchrony than during wakefulness. In the deepest stage of non-REM sleep, the dominate brain wave is called a delta wave. Under meditative trance, the neuron firing rates in the brain are such that both the parts are

generating more alpha waves compared to the other waves and moreover both the left and the right brain hemispheric activities become well balanced. EEG used extensively in neuroscience, cognitive science, cognitive psychology, neurolinguistics and psychosocial research. EEG is silent, which allows for better study at the response to auditory stimuli. (Bittman et al., 2004). The study was explored that how the principles of Changes in neural oscillations demonstrable through EEG measurements are precipitated by listening sound/music (Wagner, 1975).

Dr. Grad suggests that there appears to be some “x factor” or energy that flows from the human body to affect the growth of plants and animals. A person's mood affected this energy. This previously unacknowledged "energy" has the widest implications for medical science, from healing to lab tests. As experimentally discovered by Dr. Grad, the mind can influence matter. If that is so, not much thinking is necessary to draw the logical inference that the mind can influence the mind. Further, if the human mind can influence lower animals, then by a parity of reasoning, the human mind can influence the minds of beings higher than animals (Piyadassi, 1999).

Conclusion:

These findings suggest that the therapeutic functions of the Buddhist ritual performance in promoting physical and mental health issues of human, specifically the effects of mindful listening to Buddhist *Paritta* (*Girimānanda sutta*) chanting with mindful breathing, called *Ānāpānasati*. *Paritta* blessing sounds, combined with audio-visual and mindful breathing techniques, could serve as effective, non-invasive and low-cost therapies for drug addict relaxation therapeutic tool. When researched Under meditative trance or listening to *Paritta* chants consciously, in to repetition of *Paritta* blessing sound with mindful breathing that causes the reduction of stress level, relaxation, an attain well-being and mindfulness in participants most, it seems that the *Paritta* in their own religion has shown the most beneficial.

The dialectics involve balancing opposites:

Thesis + Antithesis → Synthesis
 Sound effect of + Evil → Well-being (Outcome)

References

- Bittman, B. B. S. C., Bruhn, K. T., & Liebreid, F. S. C. K. (2004). Recreational music- making An integrative group intervention or reducing burnout and improving mood states in first year associate degree nursing students:” insight and economic impact” International Journal of Nursing Education Scholarship, vol 1, Article 12.
- Davids, R. (2000). Dialogues of the Buddha, part 3, p. 186.
- Hooper, J. (2001). An Introduction to vibroacoustic therapy, British Journal of Mass Therapy, vol 15, pp. 69-77.
- Jayaratne, K. P. S. C. (2006). Buddhism and science, proceeding of the International Buddhist conference, Kandy, pp. 11-12.
- Norelli, Samantha K., Long, A., & Krepps, J.M. (2023). Relaxation Techniques, National Library of Medicine, USA. <https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/books/NBK513238/>
- Punkanen, M., Aia-Rouna, M. (2012). Contemporary vibroacoustic therapy; perspective on clinical practice research training, music and medicine, vol 04, no 03, pp.128-135.
- Rev. Ariyawansa, Y. (2018). “Paritrāna”, Sri Lanka Pali Text Society, Wadduwa.
- Rev. Piyadassi. (1999). The book of protection, Buddhist Publication society, Kandy, Sri Lanka.
- Rev. Sarada, W. (2012). The Great Book of Protection & other Recitals, Sasana Abhiwurdhi

- Wardhana Society, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia.
- Rev. Siri Rahula, A. (2016). *Piruvana poth wahanse*, Samayawardhana book Publishers, Colombo, Sri Lanka.
- Tanner, G. (2012). *Boundary element dynamical energy analysis*, Academic Press, vol 231, pp. 6181-6191.
- Wagner, M. J. (1975). Brainwave and biofeedback. A brief history- Implications for music research” *Journal of Music Therapy*, 12(2), pp. 46-58.
- Will. U & Berg, E. (2007). “Brain wave Synchronization and entrainment to periodic stimuli” *Neuroscience Letters*, vol 424, pp. 55-60.

TRADITIONAL FOLK CONSCIOUSNESS REFLECTED IN SINHALA THERAVILIHAAS Ihalagama¹**Abstract**

Theravili literature is a prominent genre of folklore that has been created and practiced by the Sinhalese people for centuries. Like other forms of folklore, the creation of *Theravili* is based on the folk-life of the traditional Sinhalese and the folk consciousness that is central to the emotions, feelings, experiences and concepts that they have absorbed from the environment. Language, signs, and symbols unique to each society serve as vital communication tools in generating, practicing, and transmitting folklore genres, including *Theravili*. This research explores the various forms and creative features of *Theravili*, such as riddles, word reversals, and wordplay, which serve as unique communication tools within the Sinhala language. The study addresses whether it is possible to uncover different aspects of the traditional Sinhalese folk consciousness through the analysis of *Theravili* literature. To gather information for this research, secondary sources were utilized following a qualitative research method. Quotations have been included without editing the writing style or linguistic errors of the original authors.

Key words: *tun Teravili, prahelika, jana vignnanya, pada perali, geta*

¹ Professor, Department of Sinhala, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

Email: swarnai@kln.ac.lk



<http://orcid.org/0009-0007-8924-742X>



[Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024](#) © 2024 by [The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka](#) is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](#)

සිංහල තේරවිලිවලින් පිළිබිඹු වන සාම්ප්‍රදායික ජන විඤ්ඤාණය

එච්.ඒ.ඒ. ස්වර්ණා ඉහලගම

සාරසංක්ෂේපය

අනාදිමත් කාලයක පටන් සිංහල ජනතාව ඇසුරේ නිර්මාණය වී ව්‍යවහාරයට පැමිණ තිබෙන ප්‍රකට ජනශ්‍රැති ශාන්තයක් වශයෙන් තේරවිලි සාහිත්‍යය හැඳින්විය හැකි ය. සෙසු ජනශ්‍රැති විශේෂවලට මෙන් ම තේරවිලි නිර්මාණය වීමට ද පාදක වී තිබෙන්නේ සාම්ප්‍රදායික සිංහලයන්ගේ ජන ජීවනය හා ඔවුන් විසින් පරිසරය ඇසුරින් උකහා ගැනුණු හැඟීම්, දැනීම්, අත්දැකීම් හා සංකල්ප කේන්ද්‍රීය වූ ජන විඤ්ඤාණය යි. ඕනෑ ම ජනශ්‍රැති ශාන්තයක් උත්පාදනය වීමටත් ව්‍යවහාරයට පත් වීමටත් පරම්පරාන්තර ව අඛණ්ඩ ව සම්ප්‍රේෂණය වීමටත් උපයෝගී වී ඇත්තේ ඒ ඒ ජන සමාජයට අනන්‍ය වූ භාෂාව, සංඥා ක්‍රම හා සංකේතාදිය ඇතුළත් වූ සන්නිවේදන මෙවලම් ය. ඒ අනුව, සුවිශේෂ සන්නිවේදන මෙවලමක් වශයෙන් ද නිරීක්ෂණය වන සිංහල තේරවිලිවල පවතින ප්‍රභේදිකා, පද පෙරළි සහ ගැට වැනි විවිධ ප්‍රභේදන් ඒවායෙහි නිර්මාණාත්මක ලක්ෂණත් විමර්ශනය කිරීමේ මූලික අරමුණු පෙරදැරි ව සිදු කෙරෙන මේ පර්යේෂණයේ ගැටලුව වන්නේ තේරවිලි සාහිත්‍යයෙන් සාම්ප්‍රදායික සිංහලයන්ගේ ජන විඤ්ඤාණයෙහි විවිධ පැතිකඩ අනාවරණය කර ගත හැකි ද? යන්න ය. ගුණාත්මක පර්යේෂණ ක්‍රමවේදයට අනුගත ව සිදු කෙරෙන මේ පර්යේෂණ පත්‍රිකාවට අවශ්‍ය තොරතුරු රැස් කෙරුණේ ද්විතියික මූලාශ්‍රය භාවිතයෙනි. ඒ මූලාශ්‍රය ඇසුරින් අදාළ උත්පාදන දක්වා ඇත්තේ ඒ ඒ ලේඛකයන්ගේ ලේඛන ශෛලිය හා භාෂාමය දෝෂ සංස්කරණයෙන් තොර ව ය.

ප්‍රමුඛ පද: තුන් තේරවිලි, ප්‍රභේදිකා, ජන විඤ්ඤාණය, පද පෙරළි, ගැට

ANCIENT EDUCATION INSTITUTES IN THE KOTTE PERIOD: EVIDENCE FROM THE GIRA SANDESAYA

AS Rubasinghe¹, RAAS Ranaweera² and SP Wimalasiri³

Abstract

Sri Lanka is a country rich in education and literary traditions. The education and literature of ancient Sri Lanka were at a high peak during the kingdoms of Anuradhapura, Polonnaruwa and Kurunegala. However, during the later dynasties, especially after the Kurunegala period, education and literary activities were not significant due to political unrest, foreign invasion, and volatility in the economic, political, and administrative aspects of the country. However, Sri Lanka regained prosperity as a united nation after King Parakkramabahu VI came to power in the 15th century based in the city of Kotte. The royal patronage of King Parakkramabahu VI boosted the educational and literary activities during the period. Hence, the Kotte period was identified as a golden era of literary and educational activities in ancient Sri Lanka before the Western powers conquered the country. Due to notable scholarly monks and education institutes, the academic activities were at an outstanding level. The main objective of this study is to investigate the well-known education institutes available in the Kotte period based on Sandesa poetry. The present study is limited to Vijayaba Pirivena in Totagamuwa, and narration given in the Gira Sandesaya on the Vijayaba Pirivena is used as the primary source for the study. Gira Sandesaya narrated the academic activities, student life, and subjects taught at the Vijayaba Pirivena. The guidance of Totagamuwe Sri Rahula Thero, the prominent scholarly monk who lived in the Kotte period, and the royal patronage received from the great King Parakkramabhau VI lifted the Vijayaba Pirivena in a key position and considered as one of the leading education institutes in the Kotte period as well as in the education history of ancient Sri Lanka.

Keywords: Kotte Period, Vijayabaha Pirivena, Totagamuwe Siri Rahula Thero, Gira Sandesaya, Sandesa Poetry

¹ Senior Assistant Librarian, The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

Email: sajeewanie@kln.ac.lk



<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-6291-2836>

² Senior Assistant Librarian, The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

Email: achala@kln.ac.lk



<https://orcid.org/0000-0002-7404-196X>

² Senior Assistant Librarian, The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka

Email: sulekaw@kln.ac.lk



<https://orcid.org/0000-0001-6489-5139>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

Introduction

Sri Lanka has a long educational tradition. The education of Sri Lanka commenced with the introduction of Buddhism around 300 B.C. The early education institutes in ancient Sri Lanka were initiated by pirivenas and Mulayatanyas with monastic education. In the ancient Anuradhapura period (250 B.C. to 1017 A.D.), there were three prominent education institutes operated related to Mahavihara, Abhayagiriya, and Jetavanaramaya. These academic institutes played a noteworthy role in enriching the education of novice monks attached to the above-mentioned leading Buddhist monasteries (Adikari, 2006; Ilangasingha, 1972). The tremendous historical chronicles in Sinhalese, the Mahawamsa and Culavamsa, recorded some information on monastic institutions in ancient Sri Lanka.

In the preliminary phases, Pirivenas were mainly open for the Buddhist monks to study the *Suthra*, *Vinaya* (Code of discipline) and *Dhamma* (The Doctrine of the Buddha). Thus, the subjects taught in monastic education institutions were mainly limited to Tripitaka, Pela and Atuvass. Adhikari (2006) believes that early monastic education centres, simply known as 'Pirivena', came as a recognized education establishment around the 4th century after King Buddhadasa (336-365 AD) built the famous Mayurapada Pirivena. This Pirivena was built on the premises of the prominent religious institute Mahaviharaya in Anuradhapura. The modern Pirivena system mainly started during the Dambadeniya, Kurunegala and Gampola eras in Sri Lanka. The Pirivena education system was highly regarded during the kingdom of Kotte. Also, the era of Kotte was well-recognized as the golden period of literature in ancient Sri Lanka after succeeding the Kingdom of Kurunegala.

After the Kingdom of Gampola, the political stability of Sri Lanka was not in good shape, and the ruling capital of the country moved fast from Raigama to Kotte during the later part of the Due to political instability in the 14th century (Ilangasingha, 1972).

After defeating Tamil enemy forces, Minister Nissanka Alakesvera built a fortress in Kotte (Adikari, 2006). The Kotte period of Sri Lanka, from the 15th to the early 16th century, was considered a golden era of cultural renaissance and academic growth. King Parakramabahu VI (1412-1467 AD), united the country under one Sinhala King and selected Kotte as his ruling capital.

Kingdom of Kotte was ruled by five Kings, namely King Parakramabahu VI (1412-1467), King Buvanekabahu VI (1469-1476), King Pandita Parakramabahu VII (1476-1485), King Veera Parakramabahu VIII (1485-1505) and King Dharma Parakramabahu IX (1505-1528) and all these kings given their utmost contribution for the development of education activities as well as the literary activities in the country (Adikari, 2006; Ilangasingha, 1972; Thilakasiri, 2008; Vidyalkara, 2014).

The Kotte period is well-known for its excellent and prominent advancement in education and literary activities. All these developments were in their highest period during the reign of King Parakkamabahu VI. He ruled ancient Sri Lanka for nearly 52 years and was considered a scholar and a learned person (Adikari, 2006; Ilangasingha, 1972; Thilakasiri, 2008; Vidyalkara, 2014).

The great king significantly advanced erudite and cultural activities in the kingdom. Hence, he personally assisted and guided the streamlining of the education system in the Kotte era. Education flourished entirely in the hands of the scholarly and prominent monks in the Kotte era. Also, the magnificent academic development proved the glory of the Kotte kingdom.

The primary objective of this research is to study education in the ancient Kotte period during the 15th-16th centuries, mainly focusing on the prominent education institute, the Vijayaba Piriwena in

Totagamuwe. The present study is limited to the literary evidence given in the Sandesa poems, particularly the Gira Sandesaya. The evidence in the Sandesa poetry was cross-checked using several pieces of information recorded from secondary data sources written during the Kotte period.

Literature Review

During the ancient Polonnaruwa period, the monks of Sri Lanka divided themselves into the main campus, 'Gramavasika' or 'Gramawasi' (Village-dwelling) and 'Vanavasika' or 'Vanawasi' or 'Aranyavasika' (Forest-dwelling) (Hevawasam, 1969; Illangasinghe, 2005; Vidyalkara, 2014). These two divisions were mainly practiced in the Kotte period as well. Vidyalkara (2014) argued that these two divisions were more recognised as locational identification of monks. These schools have different directions and opinions on education. Both institutions played a significant role in education nourishment during the period of Kotte (Hevawasam, 1969; Illangasinghe, 2005; Vidyalkara, 2014). These two campuses or schools have different orientations and views on education. The Gramawasika fraternity had a closer connection with the society and the laity. They worship Lord Buddha as well as the other contemporary Gods and Goddesses. Their education focuses more on secular subjects than Buddhism and connected subjects. On the other hand, more Vanavasikas schools have been given priority in studying Buddhism and allied subjects (Hevawasam, 1969). Nevertheless, there were no strict differences between these two schools in terms of education, and both schools teach religious and secular subjects in Pirivenas belonging to their respective fraternity.

The education activities in the Kotte period were significant, and the Pirivena was considered an excellent centre for teaching and learning (Adikari, 2006; Hevawasam, 1969; Illangasinghe, 2005; Vidyalkara, 2014). Royal patronage of King Parakramabahu VI was the main reason for this development. Due to his royal support, the Buddhist monks played an essential role in educational activities, including teaching and learning (Adikari, 2006; Thilakasiri, 2008; Vidyalkara, 2014). Even Buddhist monks and scholars from nearby countries came to Sri Lanka and studied these practices during the Kotte period (Vidyalkara, 2014).

According to the available literature, Vijayaba Pirivena at Thotagamuwa, Padmavati Pirivena at Keragala, Sunethradevi Pirivena at Pepiliyana, Sri Ghanananda Pirivena at Weedagama, Vanawasi Pirivena at Palabatgala, Irugal Kulaka Pirivena at Devinuwara, Erabattota Dharmaraja Pirivena, Kotte, Panchamula Pirivena, Jayamahale Situpaya Pirivena at Niyamgampaya, Gatara Pirivena at Kelaniya, Saptaratna Patiraja Pirivena, Kelaniya, Sri Nivasa Pirivena, Mahapiya Pirivena at Ussapitiya, Rajarathna Pirivena, Kelaniya, Lankatilaka Lanka Senevirat Pirivena and Rambha Vihara Manavula Pirivena were identified as the prominent education institutes in the Kotte period (Adikari, 2006; Thilakasiri, 2008; Vidyalkara, 2014). However, it is observed that there was no equal amount of information recorded on the above Pirivena or education institutes in the contemporary sources except for a few key institutions.

The Sandesa poems provide significant facts on the ancient Kotte period (Vidyalkara, 2014). During the period of the Kotte, the 'Sandesa Kavya' or messenger poetry was recognized as the most popular genre of literature. In the genre of messenger poetry, a non-human messenger is used to send out a poetic message to a recipient. This poetry tradition is identified as a transregional and multireligious poetic form and is found in most South Asian languages and across religious traditions (Berkvitz, 2017). In the Sri Lankan context, this messenger poetic tradition was started during the ancient Gampola period and gained popularity in the Kotte period during the 15th-16th centuries.

In the period of Kotte, several well-known bird messenger poems were written. The Paravi Sandesaya (Message of the dove), Salalihini Sandesaya (Message of the Sri Lankan Myna), Hansa Sandesaya (Message of the Swan) and Gira Sandesaya (Message of the Parrot) and the Kokila Sandesaya (Message of the Cuckoo) were written in Sinhala by the notable scholarly monks attached to famous Pirivenas belongs to both Gramavasi and Vanawasi schools. These ‘Sandesa Kavya’ or messenger poetry gave valuable information about social, cultural, educational, and religious issues. It also unveiled the social and cultural features of the society in the Kotte period.

A closer examination of Sandesa Kavya, or messenger poetry, reveals information related to the classical education system in the ancient Kotte period. However, evidence connected to education is scattered in the messenger poetries under different headings and facts related to education should be carefully examined and extracted.

Specially, Gira Sandesaya (Parrot poetry) and Hansa Sandesaya (Swan Poetry) deliver information on the education system, including education institutes, students, curriculum and well-known teachers in Pirivenas in the Kotte era (Adikari, 2016; Thilakasiri, 2008; Vidyalankara, 2014; Wickramasinghe, 1964).

Hence, the present study explores the education institutes available in the Kotte period by giving special attention to the Vijayaba Pirivena at Totagamuwa based on the literary evidence recorded in the Gira Sandesaya’ (Parrot poetry).

Objectives

This research aims to study and comprehensively analyse the education system practised in the Kotte period by giving special attention to the leading education institutes. This study is mainly focusing on the Vijayaba Pirivena at Totagamuwa. The Gira Sandesaya (Parrot Poetry) was used as the primary literary evidence to collect information about the curriculum and notable scholarly monks attached to the great Pirivena.

Methodology

This historical research adopts a qualitative approach and mainly uses secondary data to gather data related to the primary research objective. The collected secondary data were cross-checked with the other secondary sources written on the Kotte period. The gathered data were analysed and tabularized under several sub-topics according to the objectives of the study.

Results and Discussion

Classical Education System in the Kotte Period

Due to power struggles, political chaos, and foreign invasions within the country, education or literary activities were not remarkable during the Gampola and Raigam Kingdoms of ancient Sri Lanka. In the mid-quarter of the 15th century, the great leader of the Kotte era, the King Parakramabahu VI, united the three Sinyalaya under one flag. Political solidity in the Kotte period marked the remarkable development of the political, social, economic, cultural, and academic layers of the country (Vidyalankara, 2014). During the Kotte period, education activities were strongly connected with prominent education institutes such as Vijayabha Pirivena in Totagamuwa and Padmavati Pirivena in Keregala. Also, the chief monks, such as Totagamuwe Sri Rahula Thero and Vanaratana Thero at Keragala, played a significant role in scholarly and academic activities in prominent education institutes, or the Pirivenas functioned in the Kotte era. The messenger poetry nattered the essential facts and information about monastic education centres available in the Kotte period.

These Sandesa poems narrated that the journey of the messenger starts from a specific place and carries out the message to a recipient at an exact destination. Upon careful examination of the narrative journey describes at the Gira Sandesaya, some information about education and related activities, such as leading education institutes or Pirivenas, notable monks, and curriculums followed in the education institutions.

According to the available literary evidence, Gira Sandesaya is the fourth Sandesaya among the Sandesa poems written during the Kotte kingdom. The author of this Sandesaya is unknown, and according to the reference given in verse 55, it can be assumed that the author of this poetry is a high-ranked monk who lived in a temple in Jayawardanapura. Also, the written time period and the author of the Gira Sandesaya are unidentified (Wickramasinghe, 1963). Thilakasiri (2008) presumed that Gira sandhya was written in the last few years of the reign of King Parakramabahu, around the period of 1447-1467. In Gira Sandesaya, a parrot has been chosen as a messenger to carry out a poetic message from Jayawardanapura Kotte to Vijayabha pirivena in Totagamuwa. The recipient was the chief monk of the Pirivena, the Sri Rahula Thero, the chief incumbent of the Vijayaba Pirivena at Thotagamuwa. The main idea of the Gira Sandesaya is requesting Rahula Thero to plead Lord Natha for his blessings to confirm the well-being of King Parakramabahu VI, the protection of his armed forces, and the safeguarding of Buddhism in Sri Lanka. Compared to other contemporary Sandesa poems, the Gira Sandesaya has a unique feature. The other messengers directly visited and handed over the message to God. However, the author of the Gira Sandesaya first visited the Rahula Thero at the Totagamuwa temple.

The parrot, the messenger of the Gira Sandesaya, spent four days reaching his destination, and it took three nights. There were 248 poems in the Sandeshaya to describe its journey. The parrot began its journey from Jayawardhanapura and spent his first night at the Papiliyana temple. Then, on the second day, the parrot spent the night at Kaluthara and, on the final day, rested on a tree near an Ambalama (Wayside rest) in Welithota. In the morning, the messenger started his journey and reached its destination at the Vijayaba Pirivena in Thotagamuwa.

According to the evidence given in the Gira Sandesaya, education and literary activities thrived during the Kotte period. Gira Sandesaya describes the Sri Vijayaba Pirivena of Totagamuwa and the Sri Rahula Thero, the chief monk of the Pirivena in a more significant manner.

Sri Vijayaba Pirivena at Totagamuwa

The Sri Vijayaba Pirivena at Totagamuwa is considered one of the leading education institutes in the Kotte period. Totagamuwa is located in the southern part of the country. The origin of the Vijayabha Pirivena dates back to the 11th century. Several rehabilitation works were done in the Pirivena on different occasions in the 12th, 13th and 14th centuries (Adhikari, 2006; Wickramasinghe, 1963). Sri Vijayaba Pirivena was highly famous in the 15th century, especially during the Kotte period, which was considered the golden era of literary traditions in Sri Lanka. According to Adhikari (2006) and Wickramasinghe (1963), the Vijayabha Pirivena was built by King Vijayabahu I (1051-1106) in the Polonnaruwa period. Also, it was rebuilt by King Parakramabahu IV (1303-1333) during the Kurunagala era after the damages done to the Pirivena by the massacre of Maga (Vidyalankara, 2014). The educational reputation and achievements of the Vijayabha Pirivena were at their topmost position when Totagamuwe Sri Rahula Thero held the titles of Principal and Chief Incumbent of the Pirivena. His wisdom on various subjects and excellent literary skills drive the Vijayabha Pirivena into an outstanding position. Sri Rahula Thero is well-known for his skills in different languages and is known as the “Master of Six Languages”.

His remarkable involvement in literature and insight into various languages and subject disciplines undoubtedly brought universal fame to the great Vijayabha Pirivena. Furthermore, the relationship and the close link between the great King Parakramabahu VI and Rahula Thero also brought the Pirivena to a progressive stage.

‘Vijayaba Piriven Vanuma’, or narration of Vijayaba Pirivena in Gira Sandeshaya, gave important information on the education practices in the significant Kotte period. Verses 217-227 of the Gira Sandesaya describes the Vijayabha Pirivena, and upon close investigation, it is possible to get some pictures related to education in the great Vijayabha Pirivena at Totagamuwa (Wickramasinghe, 1963; Thilakisiri, 2008). There is no doubt that based on the literary evidence available in the Gira Sandesaya, the Vijayaba Pirivena in Totagamuwa was in the limelight as a renowned education institution during the Kotte period.

Following Verse of the Gira Sandesaya describes the Vijayaba Pirivena as;

Pathanga kirana duru kala dada gala	paaya
Sarangi kavulu bim bithu dili pili	paaya
Nisanga Babali sura paha sari wela	paaya
Balaga uturu diga vijayaba maha	paaya (Verses 217)

According to the above verse, the Gira Sandesa author described the great Pirivena as a divine palace in heaven. It further narrated how the Pirivena was decorated with flags and crystal pillars.

With a closer examination of the verses given in the Gira Sandesaya, it is possible to get valuable information about the teaching and learning standards at the Vijayaba Pirivana. The following verses of Gira Sandesaya provide evidence of that as follows;

“ Manaram vehera tula thana thana sapamina	ya ” (Verse 219)
“ Gamburu noyeka then pilivisa sith lesi	na
Vehera paseka inda sonda poth path rege	na ” (Verse 222)

Based on the above verses, it is clear that the scholars who studied at the Vijayabha Pirivena enjoyed an accessible environment in terms of education. Also, students always discussed what they learnt within the Vijayaba Pirivena. Providing a hazard-free scholarly environment is essential to achieving tremendous academic results for students. From the above verses, we can admit that Vijayabha Pirivena is full of pleasant academic surroundings, which is fit for an academic institution. It is interesting to note that the Pirivena received the attention of both local and foreign scholars. Hence, many foreign students were studied in the Vijayaba Pirivena (Adhikari, 2006).

Based on the above literary evidence given in the Gira Sandesaya, it is clear that the Vijayabahu Pirivena at Totagamuwa provided an outstanding service in both teaching and learning to the country.

Curriculum of the Vijayabha Pirivena

The curriculum in the monastic education institutes was mainly focused on religious education. Kuruppu (1969) states that these education institutes were similar to present-day universities. Verses 219-221 of Gira Sandesaya narrate that Suthra, Vinya and Abidhrama were taught in Vijayabha Pirivena at Totagamuwa. Verse 219 of the Gira Sandesaya says that a group of clergy students were learning Abidhrama.

“ **Abidham pela** aruth vimasana sanga ghanaya” (Verse 219)

Suthra Pitakaya is also another popular subject area in the curriculum of the Vijayaba Pirivena and verse 220 describe it as follows;

“ **Suthuru dahama** pawasana samahara sa gaya” (Verse 220)

According to the below verse of the Gira Sandesaya, students examined the Vinaya pitahaya, the Basket of Discipline, which is the second division of the Tripitaka. They cleared all their doubts while discussing with themselves and their great teachers.

Puwathara aruth tiika vena ve naya
Nomahera gamburu then vimasathi **Vinaya** naya (Verse 221)

A large number of monks studied subjects related to Buddhist studies such as Tripitaka, Atuva, Tika, Anutika, Prakarana Sanskrit, Pali, Nighandu, Kosha, Nisabana, in the Vijayabha Pirivena. Religious subjects and materialistic subjects, such as Poetry, Medicine, Astrology, etc., were taught in these Pirivenas (Adhikari, 2006).

According to the Gira sandesaya verse 227 clearly described that Sanskrit, Magadha, Elu, and Tamil poetry were taught in the Vijayaba Pirivena as follows;

Sirimath sonduru ewehera thana thana laku lu
Indasith lesata pera kiviya siri ruku lu
Danagath sanda lakara viyarana viyath mu lu
Pawasath **saku ela demala kivi na** lu

Also, the great scholar Totagamuwe Siri Rahula Thero holds the title of “Shad Basha Parameshwara” which is “Master of Six Languages”, and these six languages include Sanskrit, Prakrutha, Maghadhi (Pali), Gauraseni, Apabhransha and Pyishavee (Vidyalankara, 2014). It is interesting to note that Tamil language was there in the curriculum of the Vijayaba Pirivena .

In the verse 224 provides evidence to the mathematical and astrological calculation done by the students residing at the Vijayaba Pirivena in Totagamuwa as follows;

“ Baba seeda thanin thena gaha ganana ben da
Paba kara sidath samaharu ganithi in da (Verse 224)

Medicine is also another subject taught in the Vijayaba Pirivena, and verse 225 of the Gira Sandesaya explains how students learn medicine in the Pirivena as follows;

Peraduru isiwaran pewasu noyeka le sa
Vedawaru **veda sathara** piruwathi ehi satho sa (Verse 225)

Economics is another popular subject among the lay students of the Vijayaba Pirivena, and verse 226 of the Gira Sandesaya describes how students studied economics at the Pirivena as mentioned below:

Suraguruwath uthuru demhai wana pothi na
Samaharu **ruth sathara** piruwathi noyeka the na (Gira Sandesaya, Verse 226)

In view of the above literary evidence derived from Gira Sandesaya, it is clear that Vijayabha Pirivena maintained a high standard in terms of academic activities during the period of Kotte.

Conclusion

The Kotte period is considered the golden era of scholarly and literary prosperity in the history of Sri Lanka. The education system and institute played a remarkable role in teaching and learning. The great Vijayabha Pirivena in Totagamuwa was one of the leading education institutes in the Kotte period. During the tenor of the Totagamuwe, Siri Rahula Thero, as the principal of the Vijayaba Pirivena, accomplished academic excellence, and even foreign students studied in the Pirivena. Hence, this study concludes that the Vijayabha Pirivena in Totagamuwa was marked as a notable education institute in the Kotte period in ancient Sri Lanka.

References

- Adikari, A. (2006). The Classical Education and the Community of Mahasangha in Sri Lanka. Godage. Berkvitz, S. C. (2017). Sinhala sandesa poetry in a cosmopolitan context. In Z. Biedermann and A. Strathern (Eds.), *Sri Lanka at the Crossroads of History*. (pp. 94-112). UCL Press. <https://doi.org/10.14324/111.9781911307822>
- Corea, I. (1969). Library Services. In *Education in Ceylon (From the Sixth Century B.C. to the Present Day): A Centenary Volume, Part III* (pp. 1205-1216). Ministry of Education and Cultural Affairs.
- Dhirananda, K. (2016). Gampola Yugaya. Gunesena
- Hevawasam, P. B. J. (1969). The Buddhist Tradition. In, *Education in Ceylon (From the Sixth Century B.C. to the Present Day): A Centenary Volume, Part III* (pp. 1107-1130). Ministry of Education and Cultural Affairs.
- Ilangasingha, H.B.M. (1972). *A study of Buddhism in Ceylon in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries (circa 1400-1600)*. [Unpublished doctoral dissertation]. University of London
- Kuruppu, K. M. W. (1969). Some well known seats of Learning. In, *Education in Ceylon (From the Sixth Century B.C. to the Present Day): A Centenary Volume, Part I* (pp. 175-184). Ministry of Education and Cultural Affairs.
- තිලකසිරි, එස්. (2008). සිංහල සන්දේශ කාව්‍යයේ සමාජ පසුබිම. ගොඩගේ.
- තිලකසිරි, එස්. (සංස්.). (2011). ගිරා සන්දේශය. ගොඩගේ.
- වික්‍රමසිංහ, කේ. ඩී. පී. (1963). කෝට්ටේ යුගයේ සිංහල සාහිත්‍යය. තරංජි ප්‍රින්ට්ස්.
- විද්‍යාලංකාර, ඒ. (2014). අධ්‍යාපනය සහ අධ්‍යාපන ආයතන. තුළ ඇස්. ඩී. හෙට්ටිආරච්චි, ඩී. හේරත් සහ ඒ. විද්‍යාලංකාර (සංස්.), *අසිරිමත් කෝට්ටේ ශ්‍රී ජයවර්ධනපුර කෝට්ටේ ඉතිහාසයක්*. (පිපි. 463-494). ශ්‍රී ජයවර්ධනපුර කෝට්ටේ මහා නගර සභාව.
- Kuruppu (1969), as cited by Vidyalkara (2014),

LOCATION OF THE SINHALA IN REGIONAL LINGUISTIC HISTORICITY AND THE IDENTITY OF SINHALA LANGUAGE

R Arangala¹

Abstract

The purpose of this study is to locate the Sinhala language in the South Asian linguistic area and the Indo-Aryan subgroup and to examine the concepts and ideas related to the origin and evolution of the Sinhala language. The data were collected using document analysis and analysed using content analysis. Building the relevant rationale by analysing and synthesising the results of previous studies is the study path followed here. According to the findings, it is evident that the identity of the Sinhala language is the result of a different evolutionary path than other languages belonging to the Indo-Aryan sub-group of the Indo-European language family. Since Sinhala began to exhibit its independent aspect before the beginning of the 'Modern Indo-Aryan languages', it is justified to consider the Sinhala language as a modern language that emerged from the contact of a Middle Indo-Aryan dialect with the Old Indo-Aryan languages and the languages belong to other language families such as Dravidian and Sino-Tibetan. Although Sanskrit and the language known as 'Pali' are recognised as the 'mother languages' of Sinhala, there is no evidence that Sinhala was initiated as a dialect of either Sanskrit or 'Pali'. According to the historical analysis, several Prakrit vernaculars led to the source of the Vedic language, which was developed and modified as Sanskrit during 5c. B.C. was isolated from the original mainland and developed independently on this island. The mixing of Prakrit dialects on this island and the contact with the languages of the early inhabitants of the island was the first step in the independent aspect of the Sinhala and the contact with the colloquial languages of other nations arrived here due to various socio-economic, political, and cultural relationships led to the preparation of the new face of Sinhala. The origin and evolution of the Sinhala language took place through admixture with other non-Dravidian languages - mainly Tamil, the primary language of the Dravidian language family. The reasons for finding a vocabulary similar to Sanskrit and Pali languages - which are considered to have evolved from them - are that the Prakrit vernaculars based on those languages are rooted in the source of Sinhala and the development of Sinhala language due to socio-cultural (educational and religious etc.) reasons similar to Sanskrit and Pali languages. It is clear that the use of loan words and a derived vocabulary and the influence of the grammatical features of those languages.

Keywords: linguistic identity, Indo-Aryan subgroup, linguistic area, linguistic divergence, cultural contact

¹Senior Professor, Department of Sinhala and Mass Communication, University of Sri Jayewardenepura, Sri Lanka

Email: arangala@sjp.ac.lk



<https://orcid.org/0009-0000-0054-935X>



Proceeding of the 2nd Desk Research Conference – DRC 2024 © 2024 by The Library, University of Kelaniya, Sri Lanka is licensed under [CC BY-SA 4.0](https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/4.0/)

කලාපීය භාෂා ඓතිහාසිකත්වයෙහි සිංහලය ස්ථානගත කිරීම හා සිංහල භාෂාවේ අන්‍යන්‍යතාව

ආර්. අරංගල

සාරසංක්ෂේපය

මේ අධ්‍යයනයේ අරමුණ සිංහල භාෂාව දකුණු ඉන්දියානු භාෂා කලාපයෙහි හා ඉන්දු-ආර්ය උපගණයෙහි ස්ථානගත කිරීම හා සිංහල භාෂාවේ සම්භවය හා විකාසනය සම්බන්ධ මතවාද ප්‍රතිවිමර්ශනය යි. මෙහි දත්ත සම්ප්‍රදාය සඳහා ලේඛන විශ්ලේෂණ ක්‍රමය භාවිත කළ අතර දත්ත විග්‍රහය සඳහා අන්තර්ගත විශ්ලේෂණ ක්‍රමය උපයුක්ත යි. පූර්ව අධ්‍යයනයන්හි ප්‍රතිඵල විශ්ලේෂණයෙන් හා සංස්ලේෂණයෙන් අදාළ තාර්කික පදනම ගොඩ නගා ගැනීම මෙහි ලා අනුගමනය කෙරෙන අධ්‍යයන මාර්ගය වෙයි. මේ අධ්‍යයනයෙන් අනාවරණය වූ කරුණු අනුව පැහැදිලි වන්නේ සිංහල භාෂාවේ අන්‍යන්‍යතාව සෙසු 'හ්‍යාතා' භාෂාවන්ට වෙනස් පරිණාමීය මාර්ගයක විකාසනයෙහි ප්‍රතිඵලයක් බව යි. එසේ ම 'නූතන ඉන්දු-ආර්ය භාෂා' ආරම්භ වීමට පෙර සිංහලය එහි ස්වාධීන මුහුණුවර ප්‍රකට කරමින් වර්ධනය වීම අරඹා සිටි බැවින් එය 'මධ්‍ය ඉන්දු-ආර්ය' භාෂාවක් අන්‍ය භාෂා හා සම්පර්කයට පත් වීමෙන් බිහි වූ නූතන භාෂාවක් සේ සැලකීම යුක්ති යුක්ත ය. සංස්කෘතය හා 'පාලි' නමින් හැඳින්වෙන භාෂාව සිංහලයේ 'මාතෘ භාෂා' ලෙස පිළිගැනීමක් පැවතුණ ද සිංහලය සංස්කෘත හා 'පාලි' භාෂාවල උපභාෂාවක් ලෙස ආරම්භ වූණු බවට සාධක හමු නො වේ. ඓතිහාසික විකාසනය අනුව, සංස්කෘතයට මුල් වූ වෛදික භාෂාවේ ප්‍රභවයට තුඩු දුන් ප්‍රාකෘත ව්‍යවහාර ප්‍රභේද මුල් භූමියෙන් හුදෙකලා වී හා එකිනෙක ව්‍යවහාර ප්‍රභේද සම්මිශ්‍රණය වී මේ දිවයිනෙහි ස්වාධීන ව වර්ධනය වීමෙන් සිංහල නමින් හඳුන්වනු ලබන භාෂාවට පදනම වැටුණු බව පිළිගත හැකි ය. තද් භාෂක සම්ප්‍රදායන්හි සංක්‍රමණයට පූර්වයෙහි දිවයිනේ ව්‍යාප්ත ව පැවති ආදිවාසී භාෂා සමඟත් පසු කාලයෙහි දී මුල් භූමියෙහි භාෂා ව්‍යවහාර හා සංස්පර්ශ නො වූ වෙනත් භාෂා සමඟත් -විශේෂයෙන් ම ද්‍රාවිඩ භාෂා පවුලේ ප්‍රධාන භාෂාව වන දෙමළය - සම්මිශ්‍රණයෙන් සිංහල භාෂාවේ ස්ව ලක්ෂණ හා විකාසනය විෂයයෙහි බල පෑ තීරණාත්මක සාධකයකි. සංස්කෘත හා පාලි භාෂාවලට සමාන - ඒවායින් තද්භව වූ සේ සැලකෙන - වාක් කෝෂයක් සිංහල ව්‍යවහාරයෙහි හමු වනුයේ ඒ භාෂාවලට පදනම් වූ ආදි ප්‍රාකෘත ව්‍යවහාර සිංහලයේ ප්‍රභවයට මුල් වීම හා සිංහල භාෂාවේ විකාසනයේ දී සමාජ, සංස්කෘතික (අධ්‍යාපන හා ආගමික ආදී) හේතු මත තත්සම හා තද්භව වාක් කෝෂයක් ව්‍යවහාරයට ගැනීම හා ඒ භාෂාවල ව්‍යාකරණ ලක්ෂණවල බලපෑම ලැබීම බව පැහැදිලි ය.

ප්‍රමුඛ පද: භාෂා අන්‍යන්‍යතාව, ඉන්දු-ආර්ය උපගණය, භාෂා කලාපය, භාෂා අපසාරිතාව, සංස්කෘතික සංස්පර්ශය

DRC 2024

ARTS AND HUMANITIES



THE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY OF KELANIYA, SRI LANKA



DRC 2024
Desk Research Conference
The Library | University of Kelaniya

ISBN - 978-624-5507-87-0



ISBN - 978-624-5507-88-7

